



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01754 5515

GENEALOGY

979.7

W2739Q

V.13







10  
1  
D



703732

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## The Washington Historical Quarterly

### Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McELROY, Olympia  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLNER, Pullman      F. W. HOWAY,  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane      New Westminster, B. C.  
O. B. SPEERLIN, Tacoma

### Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

### Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

1922

VOLUME XIII

VOL. XIII. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1922

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

### Contents

EDMOND S. MEANY	The Conflict Convention: Interpretation of Washington Territory	3
JEANETTE PADDOCK	Advertising and the Klondike	29
NICHOLS	The Wreck of the "St. Nicholas"	27
G. L. ANDREWS	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	31
EDMOND S. MEANY	Documents—The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. French	37
BOOK REVIEWS		41
PACIFIC NORTHWEST		43
NEWS DEPARTMENTS		45

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1905, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1909.

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

Vol. 10, No. 1

THE WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY  
PUBLISHED BY THE  
WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1000 15th Avenue N.W.  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON



X 708792

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle	H. B. McELROY, Olympia
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman	F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1922

## ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

EDMOND S. MEANY	The Cowlitz Convention: Inception of Washington Territory	3
JEANETTE PADDOCK NICHOLS	Advertising and the Klondike	20
C. L. ANDREWS	The Wreck of the "St. Nicholas"	27
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	32
DOCUMENTS—The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar		57
BOOK REVIEWS		67
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA		75
NEWS DEPARTMENT		78

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at  
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.





## The Washington University State Historical Society

### *Officers and Board of Trustees*

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary



## The Washington Historical Quarterly

### THE COWLITZ CONVENTION: INCEPTION OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY

Historians have fallen into peculiar confusion as to dates, persons and events associated with the subdivision of Oregon Territory, events lying at the very foundation of the Commonwealth of Washington.

Reasons for the confusion may be found in these facts: two Fourth of July orations were delivered in Olympia, one in 1851 and one in 1852; after each of such orations meetings of citizens were held and agitation made for a separate territorial government north of Columbia River; and in each case the agitation led to a regularly constituted convention; each of such conventions memorialized Congress in behalf of the object sought to be achieved.

The first convention was held at Cowlitz Landing, near the present Toledo, August 29, 1851 and the second at the home of H. D. Huntington, "Uncle Darby", at Monticello, near the mouth of the Cowlitz River, on November 25, 1852. No correct valuation of those two conventions has been made and from that fact has arisen the confusion of the historians.

There was no newspaper north of the Columbia during the Cowlitz convention of 1851. However, on September 11, 1852, Volume I., Number 1 of *The Columbian* appeared in Olympia. In that issue of the first newspaper published north of the Columbia River, Daniel R. Bigelow's Fourth of July oration was printed in full. It was eloquent and patriotic and for the rest of his life Mr. Bigelow was praised as the orator who helped to lay the foundations of a State. During its first year *The Columbian* occupied itself with the calling of meetings and advocating the organization of a separate territory to be called the Territory of Columbia.



## The

## Washington Historical Quarterly

THE COWLEY CONVENTION INCIDENT OF  
WASHINGTON TERRITORY

Historians have taken two peculiar positions as to dates, persons and events connected with the settlement of Oregon Territory, events lying at the very foundation of the Government of Washington.

Persons for the convention may be found in these facts: Two fourth of July orations were delivered in Olympia, one in 1851 and one in 1852; after each of such orations meetings of citizens were held and resolutions passed for a separate territorial government north of Columbia River; and in each case the action led to a regularly constituted convention; each for such conventions authorized Congress in behalf of the object sought to be achieved.

The first convention was held at Cowley Landing near the present Toledo, August 20, 1851 and the second at the home of H. D. Huntington, "Uncle Harry," at Huntington near the mouth of the Cowlitz River on November 25, 1851. No correct relation of these two conventions has been made and from that fact has arisen the confusion of the historians.

There was no newspaper north of the Columbia during the Cowley convention of 1851. It began on September 17, 1851. Volume I, Number I of *The Columbian* appeared in Olympia. In that issue of the first newspaper published north of the Columbia River, Daniel R. Bigelow's fourth of July oration was printed in full. It was eloquent and patriotic and for the rest of his life Mr. Bigelow was praised as the orator who helped to lay the foundations of a State. During his first year *The Columbian* was published with the ending of morning and afternoon editions. The territory of a separate territory to be called the Territory of Columbia.

The very name of the paper was a part of the agitation. As stated, there was no newspaper to print, even tardily, John B. Chapman's Fourth of July oration of 1851 and no paper to urge attendance at the Cowlitz convention of that year. The oration is lost and too little attention has been given to the proceedings and results of the convention. Both conventions were important but it is high time that certain errors should be definitely corrected.

In a recent checking of the situation, it was found that Clinton A. Snowden in his *History of Washington, The Rise and Progress of an American State*, Volume III., pages 197-198, 203-206, ignores the convention following Chapman's oration and puts both conventions in 1852. Hubert Howe Bancroft in his *Works*, Volume XXXI, *Washington, Idaho and Montana*, gives the membership of the Cowlitz convention of August 29, 1851, and mentions a memorial to Congress, pages 48-49. However, on pages 60-61 of the same volume, he says that Joseph Lane, Oregon's Delegate to Congress, immediately on receiving the Monticello memorial, made his request for the Committee on Territories to inquire into the expediency of dividing Oregon. That was a physical impossibility at the time which will be shown below. Mr. Bancroft frequently cites with approval the works of Elwood Evans of Tacoma. That is well, for Mr. Evans was usually accurate. However, in his large work, *History of Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume I., page 337, he gives a very brief mention of John B. Chapman, says nothing of his Fourth of July oration of 1851 and, on pages 348-349 of the same volume, he credits Mr. Bigelow with making the first oration which led to the Monticello convention, and caused Delegate Lane to begin the work in Congress. Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, pages 156-157, says: Delegate Lane had acted on the Monticello document. On the first day of the second session of the Thirty-second Congress, December 6, 1852, Mr. Lane, by suspension of the rules, introduced a resolution requesting the Committee on Territories to examine into the expediency of dividing Oregon Territory and reporting by bill or otherwise."

The physical impossibility of Delegate Lane's acting on the Monticello memorial is easy to see. The Monticello convention was held on November 25 and the Delegate introduced his resolution on December 6, 1852. At that time there was no known way of sending such a document from Oregon to Washington City in

The very name of the paper was a part of the agitation. As stated there was no newspaper to print, even locally, John C. Johnson's Fourth of July oration of 1857 and an paper to give information in the Cowles convention of that year. The action was not only in the attention but also given in the newspapers and results of the convention. Both conventions were important but it is light that certain errors should be set straight.

In a recent volume of the *History of the American People*, A. S. Howland in his *History of the American People*, the *History of the American People*, of an American State, Volume II, 1850-1860, 1860-1870, 1870-1880, the convention following the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, Volume II, 1850-1860, 1860-1870, 1870-1880, 1880-1890, 1890-1900, 1900-1910, 1910-1920, 1920-1930, 1930-1940, 1940-1950, 1950-1960, 1960-1970, 1970-1980, 1980-1990, 1990-2000, 2000-2010, 2010-2020, 2020-2030, 2030-2040, 2040-2050, 2050-2060, 2060-2070, 2070-2080, 2080-2090, 2090-2100, 2100-2110, 2110-2120, 2120-2130, 2130-2140, 2140-2150, 2150-2160, 2160-2170, 2170-2180, 2180-2190, 2190-2200, 2200-2210, 2210-2220, 2220-2230, 2230-2240, 2240-2250, 2250-2260, 2260-2270, 2270-2280, 2280-2290, 2290-2300, 2300-2310, 2310-2320, 2320-2330, 2330-2340, 2340-2350, 2350-2360, 2360-2370, 2370-2380, 2380-2390, 2390-2400, 2400-2410, 2410-2420, 2420-2430, 2430-2440, 2440-2450, 2450-2460, 2460-2470, 2470-2480, 2480-2490, 2490-2500, 2500-2510, 2510-2520, 2520-2530, 2530-2540, 2540-2550, 2550-2560, 2560-2570, 2570-2580, 2580-2590, 2590-2600, 2600-2610, 2610-2620, 2620-2630, 2630-2640, 2640-2650, 2650-2660, 2660-2670, 2670-2680, 2680-2690, 2690-2700, 2700-2710, 2710-2720, 2720-2730, 2730-2740, 2740-2750, 2750-2760, 2760-2770, 2770-2780, 2780-2790, 2790-2800, 2800-2810, 2810-2820, 2820-2830, 2830-2840, 2840-2850, 2850-2860, 2860-2870, 2870-2880, 2880-2890, 2890-2900, 2900-2910, 2910-2920, 2920-2930, 2930-2940, 2940-2950, 2950-2960, 2960-2970, 2970-2980, 2980-2990, 2990-3000, 3000-3010, 3010-3020, 3020-3030, 3030-3040, 3040-3050, 3050-3060, 3060-3070, 3070-3080, 3080-3090, 3090-3100, 3100-3110, 3110-3120, 3120-3130, 3130-3140, 3140-3150, 3150-3160, 3160-3170, 3170-3180, 3180-3190, 3190-3200, 3200-3210, 3210-3220, 3220-3230, 3230-3240, 3240-3250, 3250-3260, 3260-3270, 3270-3280, 3280-3290, 3290-3300, 3300-3310, 3310-3320, 3320-3330, 3330-3340, 3340-3350, 3350-3360, 3360-3370, 3370-3380, 3380-3390, 3390-3400, 3400-3410, 3410-3420, 3420-3430, 3430-3440, 3440-3450, 3450-3460, 3460-3470, 3470-3480, 3480-3490, 3490-3500, 3500-3510, 3510-3520, 3520-3530, 3530-3540, 3540-3550, 3550-3560, 3560-3570, 3570-3580, 3580-3590, 3590-3600, 3600-3610, 3610-3620, 3620-3630, 3630-3640, 3640-3650, 3650-3660, 3660-3670, 3670-3680, 3680-3690, 3690-3700, 3700-3710, 3710-3720, 3720-3730, 3730-3740, 3740-3750, 3750-3760, 3760-3770, 3770-3780, 3780-3790, 3790-3800, 3800-3810, 3810-3820, 3820-3830, 3830-3840, 3840-3850, 3850-3860, 3860-3870, 3870-3880, 3880-3890, 3890-3900, 3900-3910, 3910-3920, 3920-3930, 3930-3940, 3940-3950, 3950-3960, 3960-3970, 3970-3980, 3980-3990, 3990-4000, 4000-4010, 4010-4020, 4020-4030, 4030-4040, 4040-4050, 4050-4060, 4060-4070, 4070-4080, 4080-4090, 4090-4100, 4100-4110, 4110-4120, 4120-4130, 4130-4140, 4140-4150, 4150-4160, 4160-4170, 4170-4180, 4180-4190, 4190-4200, 4200-4210, 4210-4220, 4220-4230, 4230-4240, 4240-4250, 4250-4260, 4260-4270, 4270-4280, 4280-4290, 4290-4300, 4300-4310, 4310-4320, 4320-4330, 4330-4340, 4340-4350, 4350-4360, 4360-4370, 4370-4380, 4380-4390, 4390-4400, 4400-4410, 4410-4420, 4420-4430, 4430-4440, 4440-4450, 4450-4460, 4460-4470, 4470-4480, 4480-4490, 4490-4500, 4500-4510, 4510-4520, 4520-4530, 4530-4540, 4540-4550, 4550-4560, 4560-4570, 4570-4580, 4580-4590, 4590-4600, 4600-4610, 4610-4620, 4620-4630, 4630-4640, 4640-4650, 4650-4660, 4660-4670, 4670-4680, 4680-4690, 4690-4700, 4700-4710, 4710-4720, 4720-4730, 4730-4740, 4740-4750, 4750-4760, 4760-4770, 4770-4780, 4780-4790, 4790-4800, 4800-4810, 4810-4820, 4820-4830, 4830-4840, 4840-4850, 4850-4860, 4860-4870, 4870-4880, 4880-4890, 4890-4900, 4900-4910, 4910-4920, 4920-4930, 4930-4940, 4940-4950, 4950-4960, 4960-4970, 4970-4980, 4980-4990, 4990-5000, 5000-5010, 5010-5020, 5020-5030, 5030-5040, 5040-5050, 5050-5060, 5060-5070, 5070-5080, 5080-5090, 5090-5100, 5100-5110, 5110-5120, 5120-5130, 5130-5140, 5140-5150, 5150-5160, 5160-5170, 5170-5180, 5180-5190, 5190-5200, 5200-5210, 5210-5220, 5220-5230, 5230-5240, 5240-5250, 5250-5260, 5260-5270, 5270-5280, 5280-5290, 5290-5300, 5300-5310, 5310-5320, 5320-5330, 5330-5340, 5340-5350, 5350-5360, 5360-5370, 5370-5380, 5380-5390, 5390-5400, 5400-5410, 5410-5420, 5420-5430, 5430-5440, 5440-5450, 5450-5460, 5460-5470, 5470-5480, 5480-5490, 5490-5500, 5500-5510, 5510-5520, 5520-5530, 5530-5540, 5540-5550, 5550-5560, 5560-5570, 5570-5580, 5580-5590, 5590-5600, 5600-5610, 5610-5620, 5620-5630, 5630-5640, 5640-5650, 5650-5660, 5660-5670, 5670-5680, 5680-5690, 5690-5700, 5700-5710, 5710-5720, 5720-5730, 5730-5740, 5740-5750, 5750-5760, 5760-5770, 5770-5780, 5780-5790, 5790-5800, 5800-5810, 5810-5820, 5820-5830, 5830-5840, 5840-5850, 5850-5860, 5860-5870, 5870-5880, 5880-5890, 5890-5900, 5900-5910, 5910-5920, 5920-5930, 5930-5940, 5940-5950, 5950-5960, 5960-5970, 5970-5980, 5980-5990, 5990-6000, 6000-6010, 6010-6020, 6020-6030, 6030-6040, 6040-6050, 6050-6060, 6060-6070, 6070-6080, 6080-6090, 6090-6100, 6100-6110, 6110-6120, 6120-6130, 6130-6140, 6140-6150, 6150-6160, 6160-6170, 6170-6180, 6180-6190, 6190-6200, 6200-6210, 6210-6220, 6220-6230, 6230-6240, 6240-6250, 6250-6260, 6260-6270, 6270-6280, 6280-6290, 6290-6300, 6300-6310, 6310-6320, 6320-6330, 6330-6340, 6340-6350, 6350-6360, 6360-6370, 6370-6380, 6380-6390, 6390-6400, 6400-6410, 6410-6420, 6420-6430, 6430-6440, 6440-6450, 6450-6460, 6460-6470, 6470-6480, 6480-6490, 6490-6500, 6500-6510, 6510-6520, 6520-6530, 6530-6540, 6540-6550, 6550-6560, 6560-6570, 6570-6580, 6580-6590, 6590-6600, 6600-6610, 6610-6620, 6620-6630, 6630-6640, 6640-6650, 6650-6660, 6660-6670, 6670-6680, 6680-6690, 6690-6700, 6700-6710, 6710-6720, 6720-6730, 6730-6740, 6740-6750, 6750-6760, 6760-6770, 6770-6780, 6780-6790, 6790-6800, 6800-6810, 6810-6820, 6820-6830, 6830-6840, 6840-6850, 6850-6860, 6860-6870, 6870-6880, 6880-6890, 6890-6900, 6900-6910, 6910-6920, 6920-6930, 6930-6940, 6940-6950, 6950-6960, 6960-6970, 6970-6980, 6980-6990, 6990-7000, 7000-7010, 7010-7020, 7020-7030, 7030-7040, 7040-7050, 7050-7060, 7060-7070, 7070-7080, 7080-7090, 7090-7100, 7100-7110, 7110-7120, 7120-7130, 7130-7140, 7140-7150, 7150-7160, 7160-7170, 7170-7180, 7180-7190, 7190-7200, 7200-7210, 7210-7220, 7220-7230, 7230-7240, 7240-7250, 7250-7260, 7260-7270, 7270-7280, 7280-7290, 7290-7300, 7300-7310, 7310-7320, 7320-7330, 7330-7340, 7340-7350, 7350-7360, 7360-7370, 7370-7380, 7380-7390, 7390-7400, 7400-7410, 7410-7420, 7420-7430, 7430-7440, 7440-7450, 7450-7460, 7460-7470, 7470-7480, 7480-7490, 7490-7500, 7500-7510, 7510-7520, 7520-7530, 7530-7540, 7540-7550, 7550-7560, 7560-7570, 7570-7580, 7580-7590, 7590-7600, 7600-7610, 7610-7620, 7620-7630, 7630-7640, 7640-7650, 7650-7660, 7660-7670, 7670-7680, 7680-7690, 7690-7700, 7700-7710, 7710-7720, 7720-7730, 7730-7740, 7740-7750, 7750-7760, 7760-7770, 7770-7780, 7780-7790, 7790-7800, 7800-7810, 7810-7820, 7820-7830, 7830-7840, 7840-7850, 7850-7860, 7860-7870, 7870-7880, 7880-7890, 7890-7900, 7900-7910, 7910-7920, 7920-7930, 7930-7940, 7940-7950, 7950-7960, 7960-7970, 7970-7980, 7980-7990, 7990-8000, 8000-8010, 8010-8020, 8020-8030, 8030-8040, 8040-8050, 8050-8060, 8060-8070, 8070-8080, 8080-8090, 8090-8100, 8100-8110, 8110-8120, 8120-8130, 8130-8140, 8140-8150, 8150-8160, 8160-8170, 8170-8180, 8180-8190, 8190-8200, 8200-8210, 8210-8220, 8220-8230, 8230-8240, 8240-8250, 8250-8260, 8260-8270, 8270-8280, 8280-8290, 8290-8300, 8300-8310, 8310-8320, 8320-8330, 8330-8340, 8340-8350, 8350-8360, 8360-8370, 8370-8380, 8380-8390, 8390-8400, 8400-8410, 8410-8420, 8420-8430, 8430-8440, 8440-8450, 8450-8460, 8460-8470, 8470-8480, 8480-8490, 8490-8500, 8500-8510, 8510-8520, 8520-8530, 8530-8540, 8540-8550, 8550-8560, 8560-8570, 8570-8580, 8580-8590, 8590-8600, 8600-8610, 8610-8620, 8620-8630, 8630-8640, 8640-8650, 8650-8660, 8660-8670, 8670-8680, 8680-8690, 8690-8700, 8700-8710, 8710-8720, 8720-8730, 8730-8740, 8740-8750, 8750-8760, 8760-8770, 8770-8780, 8780-8790, 8790-8800, 8800-8810, 8810-8820, 8820-8830, 8830-8840, 8840-8850, 8850-8860, 8860-8870, 8870-8880, 8880-8890, 8890-8900, 8900-8910, 8910-8920, 8920-8930, 8930-8940, 8940-8950, 8950-8960, 8960-8970, 8970-8980, 8980-8990, 8990-9000, 9000-9010, 9010-9020, 9020-9030, 9030-9040, 9040-9050, 9050-9060, 9060-9070, 9070-9080, 9080-9090, 9090-9100, 9100-9110, 9110-9120, 9120-9130, 9130-9140, 9140-9150, 9150-9160, 9160-9170, 9170-9180, 9180-9190, 9190-9200, 9200-9210, 9210-9220, 9220-9230, 9230-9240, 9240-9250, 9250-9260, 9260-9270, 9270-9280, 9280-9290, 9290-9300, 9300-9310, 9310-9320, 9320-9330, 9330-9340, 9340-9350, 9350-9360, 9360-9370, 9370-9380, 9380-9390, 9390-9400, 9400-9410, 9410-9420, 9420-9430, 9430-9440, 9440-9450, 9450-9460, 9460-9470, 9470-9480, 9480-9490, 9490-9500, 9500-9510, 9510-9520, 9520-9530, 9530-9540, 9540-9550, 9550-9560, 9560-9570, 9570-9580, 9580-9590, 9590-9600, 9600-9610, 9610-9620, 9620-9630, 9630-9640, 9640-9650, 9650-9660, 9660-9670, 9670-9680, 9680-9690, 9690-9700, 9700-9710, 9710-9720, 9720-9730, 9730-9740, 9740-9750, 9750-9760, 9760-9770, 9770-9780, 9780-9790, 9790-9800, 9800-9810, 9810-9820, 9820-9830, 9830-9840, 9840-9850, 9850-9860, 9860-9870, 9870-9880, 9880-9890, 9890-9900, 9900-9910, 9910-9920, 9920-9930, 9930-9940, 9940-9950, 9950-9960, 9960-9970, 9970-9980, 9980-9990, 9990-10000, 10000-10010, 10010-10020, 10020-10030, 10030-10040, 10040-10050, 10050-10060, 10060-10070, 10070-10080, 10080-10090, 10090-10100, 10100-10110, 10110-10120, 10120-10130, 10130-10140, 10140-10150, 10150-10160, 10160-10170, 10170-10180, 10180-10190, 10190-10200, 10200-10210, 10210-10220, 10220-10230, 10230-10240, 10240-10250, 10250-10260, 10260-10270, 10270-10280, 10280-10290, 10290-10300, 10300-10310, 10310-10320, 10320-10330, 10330-10340, 10340-10350, 10350-10360, 10360-10370, 10370-10380, 10380-10390, 10390-10400, 10400-10410, 10410-10420, 10420-10430, 10430-10440, 10440-10450, 10450-10460, 10460-10470, 10470-10480, 10480-10490, 10490-10500, 10500-10510, 10510-10520, 10520-10530, 10530-10540, 10540-10550, 10550-10560, 10560-10570, 10570-10580, 10580-10590, 10590-10600, 10600-10610, 10610-10620, 10620-10630, 10630-10640, 10640-10650, 10650-10660, 10660-10670, 10670-10680, 10680-10690, 10690-10700, 10700-10710, 10710-10720, 10720-10730, 10730-10740, 10740-10750, 10750-10760, 10760-10770, 10770-10780, 10780-10790, 10790-10800, 10800-10810, 10810-10820, 10820-10830, 10830-10840, 10840-10850, 10850-10860, 10860-10870, 10870-10880, 10880-10890, 10890-10900, 10900-10910, 10910-10920, 10920-10930, 10930-10940, 10940-10950, 10950-10960, 10960-10970, 10970-10980, 10980-10990, 10990-11000, 11000-11010, 11010-11020, 11020-11030, 11030-11040, 11040-11050, 11050-11060, 11060-11070, 11070-11080, 11080-11090, 11090-11100, 11100-11110, 11110-11120, 11120-11130, 11130-11140, 11140-11150, 11150-11160, 11160-11170, 11170-11180, 11180-11190, 11190-11200, 11200-11210, 11210-11220, 11220-11230, 11230-11240, 11240-11250, 11250-11260, 11260-11270, 11270-11280, 11280-11290, 11290-11300, 11300-11310, 11310-11320, 11320-11330, 11330-11340, 11340-11350, 11350-11360, 11360-11370, 11370-11380, 11380-11390, 11390-11400, 11400-11410, 11410-11420, 11420-11430, 11430-11440, 11440-11450, 11450-11460, 11460-11470, 11470-11480, 11480-11490, 11490-11500, 11500-11510, 11510-11520, 11520-11530, 11530-11540, 11540-11550, 11550-11560, 11560-11570, 11570-11580, 11580-11590, 11590-11600, 11600-11610, 11610-11620, 11620-11630, 11630-11640, 11640-11650, 11650-11660, 11660-11670, 11670-11680, 11680-11690, 11690-11700, 11700-11710, 11710-11720, 11720-11730, 11730-11740, 11740-11750, 11750-11760, 11760-11770, 11770-11780, 11780-11790, 11790-11800, 11800-11810, 11810-11820, 11820-11830, 11830-11840, 11840-11850, 11850-11860, 11860-11870, 11870-11880, 11880-11890, 11890-11900, 11900-11910, 11910-11920, 11920-11930, 11930-11940, 11940-11950, 11950-11960, 11960-11970, 11970-11980, 11980-11990, 11990-12000, 12000-12010, 12010-12020, 12020-12030, 12030-12040, 12040-12050, 12050-12060, 12060-12070, 12070-12080, 12080-12090, 12090-12100, 12100-12110, 12110-12120, 12120-12130, 12130-12140, 12140-12150, 12150-12160, 12160-12170, 12170-12180, 12180-12190, 12190-12200, 12200-12210, 12210-12220, 12220-12230, 12230-12240, 12240-12250, 12250-12260, 12260-12270, 12270-12280, 12280-12290, 12290-12300, 12300-12310, 12310-12320, 12320-12330, 12330-12340, 12340-12350, 12350-12360,



eleven days. The *Congressional Globe* shows that Delegate Lane introduced his well known resolution on December 6, 1852, and he must, therefore, have acted on his own volition or upon the initiation of some other source, possibly from the Cowlitz convention of 1851.

In discussing the matter with William P. Bonney, of Tacoma, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, it was found that he had also noticed the puzzle and had found its solution. It is perfectly natural that Mr. Bonney should be interested. He loves history, he has lived all his life on the shores of Puget Sound and on August 17, 1882, he was married to Miss Eva Bigelow, of Olympia, whose father was the famous Fourth of July orator of 1852. Mr. Bonney concluded that the memorial of the Cowlitz convention of 1851, though slighted or overlooked by historians, was really the one used at first in Congress. He wrote to Congressman Albert Johnson to search the records for that document. It could not be found but Mr. Bonney wrote again and urged that the papers of Delegate Lane in the Library of Congress be searched. Congressman Johnson was enthusiastic over the success there achieved. The manuscript memorial was found and with it were two Oregon newspapers, *The Oregonian*, Volume I., No. 42, September 20, 1851 and *Oregon Spectator*, Volume VI., No. 3, September 23, 1851. Across the top margin of the latter was the address "Hon. Dan'l Webster." Each of the newspapers contained on the front page full proceedings of the Cowlitz convention of August 29, 1851. The proceedings were regularly dated and signed by the president and two secretaries.

Congressman Johnson had the manuscript memorial and the two newspapers photostated and forwarded to Mr. Bonney, who filed them in the archives of the Washington State Historical Society, where they bear the number 2684, 2685 and 2687. These documents permit a complete readjustment of the initiative leading to the creation of Washington Territory. They are of sufficient importance to be reproduced in full.

The manuscript memorial has two endorsements: "To Gen'l J. Lane, Petition to Congress. A Petition to divide Oregon Territory. Com. on Territories, Lane;" and "Oregon Territory. The petition of Citizens and the proceeding of a public Meeting in Oregon Territory in relation to the division of said territory. Dec. 30, 1851. Referred to the Committee on Territories. Mr. Holli-





day. Gen'l Lane." These endorsements, on two sides of the back as the document was folded, indicate that the memorial was before the Committee on Territories one year before Delegate Lane moved his important resolution of December 6, 1852. There seems to be no record of the memorial in the *Congressional Globe* of December 30, 1851. When the next, or Monticello, memorial appeared, more than a year later, it was printed in full in that official publication. This, of course, is another reason for the historical distortion.

The manuscript memorial is as follows:

To the Honorable The Senate and Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America at Washington City Assembled.

The undersigned respectfully beg leave to represent to your Honorable body. That at a regular constituted Convention of Delegates of the people of Oregon Territory North of the Columbia River holden on the 29th of August 1851 (a copy of the proceedings of which convention are here forwarded accompanying this memorial and prayed to be considered as a part thereof)<sup>1</sup> a Resolution passed said Convention Resolving That a separte Territorial Government ought to be organized North of Columbia River and That John B. Chapman, M. T. Simmons & F. S. Balch be appointed a committee to draw up a suitable memorial to Congress on That subject.

The Committe have had the same under consideration and directed me to report The following petition to Congress.

That Government and order is contemplated for the convienience and benefit of the people, and That every community and settlement of Citizens participating in the burthens of Government are entitled to its benefits and protection; and That when ever any portion of That Community, from locality and Geographical position are left out of the existing rule & order in consequence of That Government, It then becomes [Ms. Page 2] the duty of the Supreme power from which those rules of order emanates to re-establish those systems of protection and Government, by placing the power and the means in the ability of this seperated & neglected portion of the whole community; for the reestablishment and organization of a Government, for their own convenience & protection.

They beg leave to further state that the Inhabitants North of the Columbia River receive no benefit or convenience whatever from the Territorial Government of Oregon as now administered. They maintain positively that it costs more for a citizen in the North of Oregon Territory to travel to a clerks office or to reach a District Judge than it does for a man to travel from S. Lewis, Missouri to Boston, Masachussetts and back; and, much longer;

It is true that Judge Strong, resides on the North Bank of the Columbia River, but in such a position and obscure situation near Astoria, that he cannot be reached under any emergency under several days travel from the interior. The great body of the Indians of Oregon inhabit the North side of the Columbia River, no Indian agent has ever been known to be north of the River except Gov. Lane while superintendent.

The Committe further state that the Geographical extent of the American or U. States Territory is too well known by your Honorable body to require comment by the Committe, but the Committe beg leave to State other facts in regard to said Territory which they know [Ms. Page 3] to have been

<sup>1</sup> Evidently the same proceedings which appeared in the *Oregon Spectator*, which will be reproduced following this document.





misrepresented, That is the availability of said Territory for civilized and domestic purposes; The Committee beg leave to State from personal knowledge that in the forty thousand square miles of Territory beginning at the British line [an extra stroke is given to the "n" making the word literally "lime"] North: that one half the whole eare [area?] is good tilable land, and that the great portion of the other half is valuable Timber Land. Coal mines, & Gold mines, which have but verry recently been the least developed, and what may appear more astonishing to your Honorable body is no less a fact, that that small extent of Territory North of the Columbia River has a face of good Sea Board Navigation exceeding one thousand miles, with not less than twenty five good safe Harbours & Bays, that the largest Ships can clear from any day, for any part of the whole world, and that the greater portion of the land bordering on this Sea-Board is as fertile & productive as any in the United States, containing immense quantities of Timber of the first qualities for Ships, buildings or Domestic use.

The numerous Rivers and small Streams of Fresh water emptying in to this extensive Sea Board Navigation affording numerous sites for Hydrolic power is conclusive that such a country will admit of a dense population. But that this whole Country is very thinly settled for so many good qualities the undersigned admit, and for the best of reason. One of the finest portions of the Country at the very Head of "Pugets Sound" is [Ms. Page 4] claimed by a British Trading Post, known as the Hudson Bay Co. to the extent of Sixty miles by Thirty all that fair and beautiful region lying between the Nisqually & Puyallup Rivers, etc., & South & East Six [ty, Portion of word obliterated in photostat copy.] miles to Mt. Renier, that Company has never pretended to carry on an agricultural persuit, the rural part from the Trading post was Stock, Cattle, Horses, & Sheep. The American Settlements from the States was inimical to the grazeing persuit of the Hudson Bay Co. hence all the emigrants from the States who attempted a settlement in that region of Country on Pugets Sound, was compelled to do it over the heads of that Company like an army Storming a Castle, hence but fiew was willing to incur the displeasure of a large monied institution, and a *British Fort* at *That*: and inconcequence of so many being deterred from settlement it caused another verry great reason for the nonsettlement of the Country. That is, no Wagon Roads have yet been made from the Columbia or else where, to the interior of the Territory and hence wholly inaccessible except by water: and all the commerce of the North being monopolized by the Hudson Bay Co. there was no inducement for American Vessels, hence no means of conveyance as the Company Vessels were never allowed to carry an American Citizen. by this monopoly and influence of the H. Bay Co. over some U. S. Officers, the Emigrants from the States have been untill this day, literally excluded from the Northern Territory of Oregon.

The Committee beg leave to represent and show Congress. That there is now about three thousand Souls North of the Columbia. That they have raised a large amount of produce, Wheat, Oats, potatoes, onions, &c for exportation, but with the many abuses of their rights [Ms. Page 5] and neglected condition in their civil immunities as Citizens it is impossible for them to prosper in commerce, or advance one step in the improvement of Roads & highways.

The Seat of Government at present is distant about three hundred miles from the principle Settlements North; The entire Legislative power is South of the Columbia River & from Locality and Geographical position the South has no interest in common whatever, with the North, and in consequence of the immense expensive travel, from Oregon City to the North of Columbia; Government Officers but seldom if ever visit the North; under the present condition of things, the rights of Citizens must go unredressed crimes and injuries unpunished.

Notwithstanding all these inconveniences and obstacles the Emigrant is





daily surmounting all barriers and settling in our midst and loudly calls for the rights and privileges of a citizen, for the protection of himself and family.

In consideration of the premises and many inconveniences of the present inhabitants and in compliance with the resolution of said Convention

The Committee most respectfully request that Congress will pass an act organizing a separate Territorial Government North of the Columbia River; with the immunities & privileges of her [Ms. Page 6] most favoured Territories, and that Territory be known and designated as "Columbia Territory" and, That the Seat of said Territorial Government be fixed as near the centre of the Territory North and South as convenience and circumstance will admit of. All of which is most respectfully submitted for the consideration of Congress.

J. B. Chapman

Chairman Com  
and corresponding Com

That document and the accompanying proceedings, familiar to Delegate Lane from December, 1851, to December, 1852, are sufficient to explain his prompt action when the new session opened on December 6, 1852. Of the two copies of the proceedings that in the *Oregon Spectacular* is selected for preproduction, as from the older of the two papers. The account is checked with that in the *Oregonian* and with other sources, corrections being indicated in brackets. At the top of the article appears the words "For the Spectator."

*Cowlitz Convention.*

COWLITZ, LEWIS Co., O. T., )  
August 29, 1851. )

The following are the proceedings of a convention of delegates in Oregon Territory, north of the Columbia River, which was called by a previous constituted arrangement of the citizens of said district of country, calling said convention and selecting delegates to attend the same, to take into consideration the propriety of organizing a separate Territorial Government, and such other purposes as the demands and wants of the people required.

The convention met in compliance with the order of the election of the delegates, at the Cowlitz, in Lewis county, on the 29th day of August, 1851. The convention was called to order by Thos. M. Chambers, Esq., when the following gentlemen came forward and presented their credentials as delegates duly elected from the several precincts in said Territory, and took upon themselves the duties of members of said convention: Messrs. Catlin, Burbie, Huntress, Warbass, Jackson, Frazer, Bernier, Bosit [Borst], Dellabrough, Chapman, Plomondo, Poe, Crosby, Chambers, M. T. Simmons, Maynard, Brownfield, Broshears, Bradley, Edgar, Balch, Wilson, Saunders, A. T. [J] Simmons, Cochran, and Ford.

The convention then proceeded to ballot for officers, which resulted in the unanimous choice of the Hon. Seth Catlin for President, and F. S. Balch, Esq., and Alonzo Poe, Esq., for Secretaries.

The President, on taking the chair, addressed the convention in an appropriate manner, and stated the object of the convention, then announced the convention ready for business.

Mr. Jackson then offered the following resolution, which was adopted.

*Resolved*, That parliamentary rules be observed by this convention for their government, in so far as the same may not be altered by this convention.

Mr. Chapman introduced the following resolution, which was adopted:





*Resolved*, That the following standing committees be appointed by the President.

1. A committee of five on Territorial Government.
2. A committee of eight on Districts and Counties.
3. A committee of three on the Rights and Privileges of citizens.
4. A committee of three on Internal Improvements.
5. A committee of three on Ways and Means.

Mr. Simmons then moved an adjournment until 10 o'clock, which was carried.

According to adjournment the convention met, when the President appointed the following gentlemen on the several committees:

Committee on Territorial Government—Messrs. Chapman, Jackson, M. T. Simmons, Huntress, and Chambers.

Committee on Districts and Counties—Messrs. Brownfield, Wilson, Crosby, Jackson, Burbie, Plomondo, Edgar, and Warbass.

Committee on Rights and Privileges of citizens—Messrs. Huntress, Maynard, and Chapman.

Committee on Internal Improvements—Messrs. M. T. Simmons, Burbie, and Borst.

Committee on Ways and Means—Messrs. Frazer, A. T. [J.] Simmons, and Bradley.

Mr. Chapman then submitted the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Territorial Government report to this convention the propriety of memorializing Congress for the organization of a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, in Oregon Territory.

Mr. Chapman then introduced the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the committee on Districts and Counties, do report to this convention the propriety of petitioning the Legislature of Oregon, to lay out the Northern Territory in suitable boundaries for counties, and that such boundaries be designated by the committee, ["convention" in *Oregonian*] leaving each district and county to organize whenever the citizens of such districts and counties may think proper.

Mr. Balch submitted the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the committee on Internal Improvements, report to this convention the propriety of memorializing the next Legislature of Oregon, for constructing a plank road from some point on Puget's Sound to the Columbia River near the mouth of the Cowlitz River.

Mr. Chapman offered the following:

*Resolved*, That the committee on the Rights and Privileges of Citizens are hereby required ["requested" in *Oregonian*] to report to this convention for its consideration, a suitable memorial to Congress, requesting that in the organization of a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, all male citizens over the age of 18 years, six months a resident, and 30 days in the county in which they vote, be allowed the right of suffrage; and that all natural and naturalized male citizens over the age of 18 years, north of the Columbia River, be allowed the benefit of the act of Congress donating land to the people of Oregon.

Mr. M. T. Simmons submitted the following amendment—That after the words 18 years, "Except Negroes and Indians" to be inserted.

After an exciting debate, in which Messrs. Chapman, Simmons, Huntress, Balch, Maynard, and Wilson, participated, upon the question for the adoption of the amendment being put, it was adopted. Then upon the question for the adoption of the resolution as amended, being put, it was lost: Yeas 7; nays 14.

Mr. Poe moved the adjournment of the convention until Saturday morning at 8 o'clock, which was adopted.

Answered, That the following standing committee is appointed by the President:

1. A committee of five on Territorial Government.
2. A committee of three on Finance and Commerce.
3. A committee of three on Education and Literature of Schools.
4. A committee of three on Internal Improvement.
5. A committee of three on Navy and Marine.

Mr. Simmons then made an explanation of the report of the committee.

According to the report of the committee the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—

Resolved, That the following resolutions be adopted:—



SATURDAY MORNING, 8 o'clock

According to adjournment the convention convened. The Secretary read the proceedings of the preceding day, and the minutes were adopted.

Reports from committees being in order, Mr. Chapman, chairman of the committee on Territorial Government, offered the following report:

Mr. President—The committee on Territorial Government, to whom was referred the resolution requiring them to report to this convention the propriety of organizing a Territorial Government north of the Columbia River, have had the same under consideration, and directed me to make the following report:

That the committee are unanimously of the opinion that a Territorial Government ought to be organized by Congress, north of the Columbia River. The propriety of such an organization arises from the demand and necessity of the occasion. That the Government is contemplated for the benefit of the people. The vast extent of territory north, well adapted to agriculture, commerce and manufacturing, the total absence of all municipal law or civil officers, the great distance from the seat of the present government, and the isolated situation of this part of the territory therefrom, and many other reasons too well known to require repetition, conspire to convince the committee that there is much propriety in the organization of a separate territorial government, and that no time ought to be lost in demanding the same from Congress.

Therefore the committee offers the following resolution for adoption:

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by the President of the convention, to prepare a suitable memorial to Congress on that subject, and that the same be forwarded to the delegate in congress from Oregon territory, requesting him to use his influence in procuring the organization of a separate territorial government.

The question on the adoption of the resolution being put, was unanimously adopted.

Mr. M. T. Simmons, chairman of the committee on Internal Improvement, presented the report of that committee in favor of memorializing Congress to open a territorial road from some point on Puget's Sound towards Walla Walla ["fort Walla Walla" in the *Oregonian*] on the Columbia River, over the Cascade Mountains. Also in favor of the construction of a plank road from some point on Puget's Sound to the most eligible point on the Columbia River near the mouth of the Cowlitz river, and the committee offered the following resolution, for adoption.

That our delegate ["in Congress"—*Oregonian*] be and hereby is instructed and required to use every exertion possible to procure an appropriation of One Hundred Thousand Dollars by Congress, for the opening of a territorial road from Puget's Sound to the Walla Walla, on the Columbia River; and that the committee appointed to draft the memorial on a territorial government, also forward a memorial on the subject of said appropriation, which resolution was unanimously adopted.

Mr. Maynard then submitted the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That our representative be and hereby is instructed to use all honorable means in the next Legislature of Oregon, to obtain a charter for a plank road from Olympia, on Puget's Sound, to the nearest and most eligible point on the Columbia river near the mouth of the Cowlitz river.

Mr. Huntress moved an adjournment to half past two, P. M., which was carried.

According to adjournment the convention met: when the President, as authorized, appointed the following gentlemen to compose the committee to send a memorial to Congress on the subject of organizing a new territorial government north of the Columbia River: Mr. J. B. Chapman, Mr. F. S. Balch, and Mr. M. T. Simmons.





Mr. Brownfield, chairman of the committee on Districts and Counties, submitted the following report:

Mr. President—The committee on Districts and Counties, to whom was referred the resolution requiring them to district the territory north of the Columbia river into suitable county boundaries, have had the same under consideration, and directed me to make the following report:

That no doubt but much good may result by having the territory properly bounded, the metes and bounds designated and those districts not sufficiently inhabited for organization can be attached to other counties which are sufficiently populated. Such regulation is calculated to harmonize settlements and communities. They come to the country knowing what is a judicious arrangement for future counties. Therefore they have fixed the following boundaries:<sup>2</sup>

1. Whitby's [Whidbey] island, one county.
2. From the Strait of [Juan de] Fuca to the Sinhomas [Snohomish] River, including all the country north ["south". This error was evidently in the document, itself, for it is repeated by both the *Spectator* and *Oregonian*.] of the British line, one county.
3. From the mouth of the Sinhomas River, up the Sound to the north side of the Pugalup [Puyallup] River, thence due east to the Cascade Mountain, one county.
4. From the north side of the Pugalup, beginning on the Sound, running due east with County No. 3, to the Cascade Mountain, thence south with said Cascade Mountain until the line reaches the dividing ridge between the waters of the Cowlitz and Nisqually river; thence westwardly with said dividing ridge sufficiently far until a line due north will strike the mouth of the Nesqually river; thence west in the channel of the Sound, sufficiently far to include the islands lying north of Nesqually and west of the Pugalup river, thence to the place of beginning, at the mouth of Pugalup, shall form the bounds of one county.

The 5th county shall be as follows, beginning at the mouth of the Nisqually river, running west with the Sound to Poe's point, thence across the arm of the Sound to the west bank of Budd's Inlet, thence up Mud Bay [Eld Inlet] west fifteen miles, thence southeast to the forks of the road leading to Yilm [Yelm] and Olympia; thence to the southwest corner of county No. 4, thence north with said county line No. 4 to the place of beginning at the Sound, to be the bounds of said county.

6. The following bounds to form county No. 6, to wit; beginning at the north end of Shoal Water [Willapa] Bay, thence up said Bay to Cedar Creek, [probably North River] then up said Cedar Creek until a line north will strike the Wanouchie [Wynoochee] river, then up said river to the boundary of county No. 5; thence west to the Red Salmon Fishery; thence south with the shore of the Pacific Ocean to the place of beginning, shall form one county.

7. The following bounds shall form county No. 7: To include all that district of country lying between Cape Flattery on the Pacific, and Hood's Canal, and south to county No. 6, shall form the bounds of one county.

8. The following bounds shall form county No. 8, to wit: All that district of country lying east of No. 6, and west of No. 5, to the mouth of Black river, and west to the dividing ridge between the Ghehalis [Chehalis] and Columbia rivers.

9. The following bounds shall form the county bounds No. 9, lying between the mouth of the Black river, up the Ghehalis river to the east end of Old Channel at the Land Slip, including all the territory not otherwise appropriated in county No. 5, and to the dividing ridge of the waters of Columbia and Ghehalis [Chehalis] rivers.

<sup>2</sup> This is the first attempt at designating an adequate subdivision of the large area into units for local government. It is remarkable to observe how closely the first rough draft was followed in the subsequent creation of counties.





10 The county boundaries of No. 10 shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning at the corners of counties No. 4 and 5, and south with the dividing ridge between the Skucum Chuck [Skookumchuck] Nowancoon [Newaukum] and the waters of Nisqually and Cowlitz rivers, until it strikes the dividing ridge between the Nowancoon [Newaukum] and Cowlitz rivers; thence along said ridge until a west line will strike the east end of Nowancoon plains, thence south to the dividing ridge of the waters of the Gehalis [Chehalis] river and the Columbia river; thence west with said dividing ridge until it strikes the boundary of county No. 9; thence with said county boundary to the place of beginning.

11. That the following bounds form the county No. 11: Beginning at the forks of the Cowlitz; thence up the right hand fork to its source; thence north to the head branches of the left-hand fork of the Cowlitz; thence west and north with the dividing ridge between the waters of the Nesqually, [Nisqually] Cowlitz and Gehalis [Chehalis] rivers, until it intersects the eastern boundary of No. 10; thence parallel with said east boundary to the southwest corner; thence south to the place of beginning, at the forks of the Cowlitz.

12. That the following bounds constitute county No. 12: Beginning at the north end of Dear island, on the Columbia river; thence northeast to the head branches of the right-hand fork of the Cowlitz, intersecting the boundary of No. 11; thence down said right-hand fork of Cowlitz to the forks; thence northwest with line No. 11 ["to the northwest corner of No. 11"—*Oregonian*]; thence with the dividing ridge of the Columbia and Ghehalis waters to Pacific county; thence with the line of Pacific county to the Columbia river; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the place of beginning, shall constitute the bounds of one county.

Be it further *Resolved*, That our representative be and he is hereby instructed to procure the division of said territory, as above designated; and to organize such districts as may be petitioned for by the inhabitants thereof, ["therein"—*Oregonian*] and to attach such other districts for judicial purposes to those organized, until such time as they may have sufficient inhabitants to organize.

Previous to the question of the adoption of the resolution being put, Mr. Chapman Submitted the following amendment, which was adopted: To attach to county No. 5, all that portion of unappropriated territory not embraced in the bounds of any county lying between No. 5 and Hood's Canal, and that the north line remaining west when it reaches Budd's Bay, instead of up Mud Bay, [Eld Inlet] to say across Mud Bay.

Mr. Warbass also proposed the following amendment, which was adopted:

That the boundaries of County No. 11, be so altered as to include the whole of county No. 10, and that the said county be known by the name of Lewis county.

Mr. Warbass also proposed the following amendment, which was adopted:

That all that portion of territory lying east and south of the main Cowlitz river, now included in the county No. 11, be known as St. Helen's county.

Upon the question for the adoption of the report as amended, being put, it was adopted.

Mr. Balch proposed that county No. 4, be called Strilacoom [Steilacoom] county. Adopted.

Mr. Maynard proposed that county No. 5, be called Simmons' county. Adopted.

Mr. Wilson proposed that county No. 7, be called Clalam [Callam] county.

Mr. A. J. Simmons moved an adjournment until 8 o'clock in the evening, which was carried.





In accordance with the adjournment the convention met, when Mr. Chapman submitted the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That our delegate to Congress be instructed to use his influence with the Congress of the U. S., that in the organization of said territorial government to have said territory designated as Columbia Territory, and that the name of Columbia Territory is most especially solicited and required

Mr. Maynard submitted the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That when this convention does adjourn, it adjourns to meet on the third Monday in May next, at Olympia, then and there to form a State constitution, preparatory to asking admission into the Union as one of the States thereof, provided that Congress has not at that time organized a territorial government.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Brashears submitted the following preamble and resolution, which was adopted:

That whereas, ships and foreigners are in the habit of coming into our seaboard and cutting timber off the unsettled lands, and shipping the timber away for commerce to foreign ports, to the great detriment of future settlements of the country; therefore,

*Resolved*, That our delegate in Congress be instructed to enquire of the Department at Washington City whether or no the Government cannot take such measures under the existing laws as to prevent those trespasses by non settlers, and that the committee on correspondence forward this resolution.

Mr. Warbass offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the President appoint a committee to request the editors of the several newspapers of Oregon to publish the proceedings of this convention.

Whereupon the President rose and appointed the following gentlemen as members of said committee: Mr. Warbass, Mr. Jackson, Mr. Frazer.

Mr. Huntress introduced the following resolution, which was adopted.

*Resolved*, That our representative to the legislature be instructed, and hereby is so, to use his influence to obtain the enactment of a law for the appointment of an inspector of flour at Oregon City, and in other places where Inspectors are needed; and also for a law regulating the weights of all kinds of grain.

A resolution from Mr. Chapman being offered to instruct our delegate in Congress to use his influence to procure an amendment to the land bill, so as to take off the restrictions of sale of any part of said donation, was rejected.

Mr. Balch then moved that the convention adjourn, which was carried.

SETH CATLIN, Prest.

F. S. BALCH, A. M. POE, Secretaries.

It is apparent that the committees were active after the convention adjourned. A copy of the proceedings was sent to Oregon City for the *Oregon Spectator* and another copy to Portland for the *Oregonian*, the two best vehicles for publicity. At least one copy each of the papers was sent to Washington City. And the special committee formulated and forwarded the memorial or petition to Congress. It is shown in the document that the committee consisted of John B. Chapman, M. T. Simmons and F. S. Balch, and that the committee directed Mr. Chapman to "report the following petition to Congress." The memorial or petition is officially

<sup>3</sup> The May meeting thus provided for was not held and the agitation was begun anew after the Fourth of July celebration of 1852.





signed by J. B. Chapman. In this and in the transactions of the convention, it is evident that John B. Chapman, who had given the Fourth of July oration in 1851 and had stirred much enthusiasm by referring to the proposed new Territory of Columbia, had followed the matter up with vigor. For all this he deserves credit. He seems not to have enjoyed the appreciation of his contemporaries. Though very prominent in the Cowlitz convention of August 29, 1851, he was not a member of the Monticello convention of November 25, 1852. His unlettered but successful colleague, Michael T. Simmons, was a member of both conventions.

H. H. Bancroft, (*Works*, Volume XXXI., page 50) refers to "the ubiquitous Chapman" and in footnote 19, page 50 of the same volume he scolds Chapman roundly as follows: "Chapman, in his autobiography in Livingston's *Eminent Americans*, Volume IV., page 436, says that, after much exertion, 'he obtained a convention of 15 members, but not one parliamentary gentleman among them, hence the whole business devolved upon him'; that he 'drew up all the resolutions' and memorial, though other members offered them in their own names, and so contrived that every name should appear in the proceedings, to give the appearance of a large convention; and that neither of the men on the committee with him could write his name. Autobiographies should be confirmed by two credible witnesses. In this instance Chapman has made use of the circumstance of Simmons' want of education to grossly misrepresent the intelligence of the community of which such men as Ebey, whose private correspondence in my possession shows him to be a man of refined feelings, Goldsborough, Catlin, Warbass, Balch, Crosby, Wilson and others were members. As to Simmons, although his want of scholarship was an impediment and a mortification, he possessed the real qualities of a leader, which Chapman lacked; for the latter was never able to achieve either popularity or position, though he strove hard for both. The census of 1850 for Lewis county gives the total white population at 457, only six of whom, over twenty years of age, were not able to write. It is probable that not more than one out of the six was sent to the convention, and he [Simmons] was appointed on account of his brain power and consequent influence."

While that is an unfortunate showing for Chapman in history, it is probable that his failure to acquire popularity and the qualities of real leadership may account to some degree for the lack of appre-





ciation for the Cowlitz convention and its memorial to Congress. Apparently Chapman entered the employ of the British company, of which his memorial complained, then left Puget Sound before the new territory was organized. In the *Evidence for the United States in the Matter of the Claim of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company Before the British and American Commission*, page 140, is the following deposition, under date of November 23, 1866: "John Butler Chapman, aged 68 years, residence Washington, D. C., and I am a clerk in the Treasury Department. I have been in Washington Territory in 1851 and 1852. I made a survey of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company's [subsidiary of the Hudson's Bay Company] lands."

Whatever may have been the opinions held of Chapman at the time, we now know that his memorial of the Cowlitz convention reached Delegate Lane and was by him filed with the Committee on Territories as early as December 30, 1851, and that Lane evidently acted on that memorial and the accompanying papers by introducing his effective resolution on December 6, 1852,, before it was at all possible for him to know anything of the Monticello convention of November 25, 1852.

Having adjusted the credit due Mr. Chapman and having shown the importance of the Cowlitz memorial, it is well to discuss briefly the better known and more popular Monticello memorial.

Even so careful and so just a man as Arthur A. Denny allowed his feelings toward the Monticello document to lead him into the error common among local historians. He was a member of the Monticello convention and prized a copy of the memorial. When Congress passed the enabling act to admit Washington Territory to statehood, the old pioneer sent his copy of the memorial to the Post-Intelligence on March 22, 1889, with an article in which he said: "The bill for the formation of Columbia Territory, in answer to this memorial, was earnestly supported by Delegate Lane." In truth the memorial was an incident to, rather than the cause of, the bill mentioned.

There should be little wonder that the Monticello convention was more popular than its predecessor. It was larger and more representative. It was suggested, advocated, approved and praised by the only newspaper north of the Columbia River. It reflected the popular desires and the people knew all about it.

As already stated, a meeting of citizens followed Mr. Bigelow's





Fourth of July oration of 1852, but the real impulse came when *The Columbian* began publication in Olympia on September 11, 1852. In the first issue Mr. Bigelow's oration was printed. In the third issue, September 25, there appeared an article "To the Residents of Northern Oregon," signed "Elis", advocating that, at the meeting to be held at the home of John R. Jackson on October 25, arrangements should be made for the election of delegates to a convention to be held at Monticello. In the fifth, sixth and seventh issues there were printed editorials advocating the proposed new Territory. In the ninth issue, November 6, there was an editorial article headed: "Prepare! Prepare!" and giving a full account of the meeting at John R. Jackson's home on October 27 and calling a convention to be held at Monticello on "the last Thursday of November." In following up this start, *The Columbian* published urgent editorials under such headings as "Turn Out! Turn Out!" and "Rally! Rally!" In the thirteenth issue, December 4, there appears a full account of the Monticello convention of November 25. In the issue of December 11, there is printed an address delivered by Quincy A. Brooks, one of the delegates.

These articles in a regularly succeeding series fix the dates beyond cavil, and yet Historian Bancroft (*Works*, Volume XXXI., page 52) who frequently cites *The Columbian* as a source, says the meeting was held on September 27, instead of October 27 and that the convention was called for October 25, instead of November 25. His errors have been often repeated by subsequent writers.

The convention met as urged and adopted a memorial which was forwarded to Delegate Lane. While it was traveling on its way across the continent, Delegate Lane acted on the impulse from the former documents and got his resolution adopted requesting the Committee on Territories to report "by bill or otherwise." That Committee reported by a bill to create Columbia Territory, which bill was known as "H. R. Number 348." The bill did not come up for debate in the House until February 8, 1852.

On that day Delegate Lane made a long and earnest speech in favor of the bill. At its conclusion, Representative Richard H. Stanton of Kentucky moved to amend the bill by changing the name from Columbia to Washington as an honor for the "Father of His Country." The amendment was quickly accepted. During his speech, Delegate Lane offered a "memorial of sundry citizens of Northern Oregon, adopted at a convention held near Puget

Fourth of July oration at 1852 but the real rupture came when the Columbia began publication in Chicago on September 11, 1852. In the first issue Mr. Tilton's oration was printed in the third issue, September 18, and there appeared no other. In the next issue of Northern Advocate, "Editorial Office," appearing that at the meeting to be held in the house of John H. Johnson on Tuesday, September 22, it was announced that the election of delegates to a convention to be held in November, in the city of Chicago, on the seventh issue there was a notice of a meeting to be held in the new Territory. In the issue of the November 11, 1852, the following editorial article headed, "Editorial Office," and dated a few days before the meeting at 1852, the issue of the November 11, 1852, and calling a convention to be held at "Chicago," in the issue of the November 11, 1852, the following of the same date, the issue published again editorial notice such meetings as "Turn Out," and "Editorial Office." In the following issue, November 18, 1852, there appears a full account of the November 11, 1852, convention at 1852, in the issue of November 11, 1852, the address delivered by George A. Johnson, one of the speakers.

These articles in a regularly circulating paper, for the first beyond civil and yet without the name of the "Columbia" (page 25) who the usually after the (Columbia) in a letter and the meeting was held on September 22, in the issue of November 11, 1852, the convention was called at Chicago, it was held at November 11, 1852. His efforts have been a great success in the Chicago region.

The convention was held on the 22nd and 23rd of November, 1852, was forwarded to Chicago, Illinois, where it was held on the way across the country, Tilton's name was on the meeting card, the former documents and not a statement signed by the Committee on Territories in regard to the bill on the 22nd. The Committee reported by a bill to create a Territory, which bill was known as "H. R. 25,000, 25,000." The bill was passed up for debate in the House of Representatives, 8, 1852.

On that day Tilton's name was a long and earnest speech in favor of the bill. At its conclusion, Tilton's name was placed on the list of names to amend the bill by changing the name from "Columbia" to "Washington" as a "Washington" of his country. The amendment was quickly rejected. During his speech, Tilton had offered a "resolution of similar character of Northern Oregon, signed at a convention held near Tilton's



Sound." That was the Monticello memorial which made its appearance in Congress eleven weeks after its framing in Monticello instead of the eleven days indicated in so many local histories. The clerk read the memorial and it was published in the *Congressional Globe*. There, however, only the first nine signatures were printed. In the copy saved by Mr. Denny all the signatures are given. In that more complete form it is here reproduced:

*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress Assembled:*

The memorial of the undersigned, delegates of the citizens of Northern Oregon, in convention assembled, respectfully represent to your honorable bodies that it is the earnest desire of your petitioners, and of said citizens that all that portion of Oregon Territory lying north of the Columbia river and west of the great northern branch thereof, should be organized as a separate territory under the name and style of the Territory of Columbia.

In support of the prayer of this memorial your petitioners would respectfully urge the following among many other reasons, viz:

1. The present territory of Oregon contains an area of 341,000 square miles, and is entirely too large an extent of territory to be embraced within the limits of one state.

2. The said territory possesses a seacoast of 650 miles in extent, the country east of the Cascade mountains is bound to that on the coast by the strongest ties of interest; and, inasmuch as your petitioners believe that the territory must inevitably be divided at no very distant day, they are of opinion that it would be unjust that one state should possess so large a seaboard to the exclusion of that in the interior.

3. The territory embraced within the boundaries of the proposed "Territory of Columbia," containing an area of about 32,000 square miles, is, in the opinion of your petitioners, about a fair and just medium of territorial extent to form one state.

4. The proposed "Territory of Columbia" presents natural resources capable of supporting a population at least as large as that of any state in the Union possessing an equal extent of territory.

5. Those portions of Oregon territory lying respectively north and south of the Columbia river, must, from their geographical position, always rival each other in commercial advantages, and their respective citizens must, as they now are and always have been, be actuated by a spirit of opposition.

6. The southern part of Oregon territory, having a majority of voters, have controlled the territorial legislature, and Northern Oregon has never received any benefit from the appropriations made by congress for said territory, which were subject to the disposition of said legislature.

7. The seat of the territorial legislature is now situated, by the nearest practicable route, at a distance of 400 miles from a large portion of the citizens of Northern Oregon.

8. A great part of the legislation suitable to the South is, for local reasons, opposed to the interests of the North, and inasmuch as the South has a majority of votes, and representatives are always bound to reflect the will of their constituents, your petitioners can entertain no reasonable hopes that their legislative wants will ever be properly regarded under the present organization.

9. Experience has, in the opinion of your petitioners, well established the principle, that in states having a moderate sized territory the wants of the people are more easily made known to their representatives, there is less danger of a conflict between sectional interests, and more prompt and adequate legislation can always be obtained.

"Sound." That was the 11th time the question which made its appearance in Congress eleven weeks after its framing in the House instead of the eleven days consumed in its many local hearings. The clerk read the resolution and it was published in the *Times*. The printed edition, however, only the first was submitted, were printed. In the copy which he sent to the House all the amendments are given. In this case, therefore, there is a great discrepancy.

To the Honorable the Speaker and Members of the House of Representatives, in Congress assembled.

The memorial to the Senate, of 18th March, 1870, is the first of the series. It contains a number of suggestions, and is signed by a number of the members of the House. It is a very important document, and one which should be carefully considered. It is a very important document, and one which should be carefully considered. It is a very important document, and one which should be carefully considered.

1. The first suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

2. The second suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

3. The third suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

4. The fourth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

5. The fifth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

6. The sixth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

7. The seventh suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

8. The eighth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

9. The ninth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

10. The tenth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

11. The eleventh suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.

12. The twelfth suggestion is that the House should be empowered to make a committee of inquiry into the affairs of the House. This is a very important suggestion, and one which should be carefully considered.



In conclusion, your petitioners would respectfully represent that Northern Oregon, with its great natural resources, presenting such unparalleled inducements to immigrants and with its present large population constantly and rapidly increasing by immigration, is of sufficient importance, in a national point of view, to merit the fostering care of congress, and its interests are so numerous and so entirely distinct in their character, as to demand the attention of a separate and independent legislature.

Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray that your honorable bodies will, at an early day, pass a law organizing the district of country before described under a territorial government, to be named the "Territory of Columbia."

Done in convention assembled at the town of Monticello, Oregon Territory, this 25th day of November, A. D., 1852.

	R. V. WHITE,	G. N. McCONAHA,
	Secretary;	Pres. of the Con.
C. S. HATHAWAY,	L. B. HASTINGS,	D. S. MAYNARD,
A. COOK,	B. C. ARMSTRONG	WM. PLUMB,
A. F. SCOTT,	S. S. FORD,	SETH CATLIN,
WM. N. BELL,	W. A. L. McCORKLE,	S. PLAMONDON,
L. M. COLLINS	N. OSTRANDER,	C. C. TERRY,
N. STONE,	H. MILES,	G. DREW,
C. H. HALE,	E. L. FERRICK,	H. A. GOLDSBOROUGH,
E. J. ALLEN,	Q. A. BROOKS,	H. C. WILSON,
J. R. JACKSON,	A. A. DENNY,	J. FOWLER,
F. A. CLARKE,	E. H. WINSLOW,	H. D. HUNTINGTON,
A. WYLIE,	G. B. ROBERTS,	A. CRAWFORD,
J. N. LOW,	L. L. DAVIS,	C. F. PORTER,
A. J. SIMMONS,	S. D. RUDELL,	P. W. CRAWFORD,
M. T. SIMMONS,	A. B. DILLINBAUGH	S. P. MOSES.

The bill, with its amended name, passed the House on February 10 and was sent to the Senate where Stephen A. Douglas, as Chairman of the Senate Committee on Territories, offered an amendment that the name be changed to "Washingtonia" to avoid confusion in the mails with the name of the National Capital. He later withdrew the amendment and the bill passed the Senate and was signed by President Millard Fillmore on March 2, 1853.

Ten days after the Monticello convention the Territorial Legislature of Oregon met at Salem and strongly reflected the sentiments of the northerners as revealed in their two conventions. The north had as representatives F. A. Chenoweth and Isaac N. Ebey. They found their colleagues from the southern counties willing to adopt Ebey's resolution that Congress be asked to appropriate money to build a road across the mountains from Steilacoom to Walla Walla as advocated in the Cowlitz convention. Four new counties, Island, King, Pierce and Jefferson, were created following in the main the boundaries suggested in the Cowlitz convention, though the names chosen were different from those approved. In accordance with both the northern conventions, the Legislature adopted a memorial offered by Mr. Ebey asking for the division of Oregon Territory as follows





Your memorialists, the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Oregon, legally assembled upon the first Monday in December, A. D., 1852, would respectfully represent unto your honorable body that a period of four years and six months has elapsed since the establishment of the present Territorial government over the Territory of Oregon; and that in the mean time the population of the said Territory has spread from the banks of the Columbia River north along Puget Sound, Admiralty Inlet, Possession Sound, and the surrounding country to the Canal de Arro; and that the people of that Territory labor under great inconvenience and hardship, by reason of the great distance to which they are removed from the present Territorial organization.

Those portions of Oregon Territory lying south and north of the Columbia River must from their geographical position, difference in climate and internal resources, remain in a great degree distinct communities, with different interests and policies in all that appertains to their domestic legislation, and the various interests that are to be regulated, nourished, and cherished by it.

The communication between these two portions of the Territory is difficult, casual, and uncertain, although time and improvement would in some measure remove this obstacle, yet it would for a long period in the future form a serious barrier to the prosperity and well-being of each, so long as they remain under one government.

The territory north of the Columbia River, and west of the great northern branch of that stream, contains sufficient number of square miles to form a state, which in point of resources and capacity to maintain a population will compare favorably with most of the States of the Union.

Experience has proven that when marked geographical boundaries, which have been traced by the hand of nature, have been disregarded in the formation of local governments, that sectional jealousies and local strifes have seriously embarrassed their prosperity, and characterized their domestic legislation.

Your memorialists, for these reasons, and for the benefit of Oregon, both north and south of the Columbia River, and believing from the reservation of power in the first section of the organic act that Congress then anticipated that at some future time it would be necessary to establish other Territorial organizations west of the Rocky Mountains, and believing that that time has come, would respectfully pray your honorable body to establish a separate Territorial government for all that portion of Oregon Territory lying north of the Columbia River and west of the great northern branch of the same, to be known as the Territory of Columbia.—Journal of the Oregon House of Representatives, Appendix, pages 34-35.

That cordial and dignified document was adopted in the House on January 14 and in the Council on January 18, 1853. Judging from the time it took to transmit the Monticello memorial, the bill creating Washington Territory would have been passed by Congress and signed by the President about four weeks before the Oregon Legislative memorial arrived in Washington City. However, it is an interesting link in the chain of events leading up to the creation of an American Commonwealth.

EDMOND S. MEANY.





## ADVERTISING AND THE KLONDIKE.\*

With the advance of civilization come additional factors in the shaping of the courses of historical events. Along with the broadening of business activities has come the growth of a new science, advertising. We have had much written on the various economic phases of history, but, prior to the recent war propaganda, little or no attention has been paid to the possible effect of skillful advertising on history.

The American business man is continually in search of new fields of productivity. Although the breadth of his vision has never been exactly measured, it is known that he has played no small part in showing the Nation where to plant the flagstaff. His efforts have never been confined to small areas or to those close at hand. Sometimes the Orient, often the Caribbean, and occasionally even the Northwest have beckoned insistently. The period of the Klondike craze in the last three years of the nineteenth century is one of these occasions. It illustrates an influential factor in the removal of the "last frontier" by "westward expansion". This factor is advertisement.

During the autumn and early winter of 1897 the Klondike rush promised growth and profit to the Pacific Coast cities. Their thinking business men and boomers reasoned in this wise:—

1. Outfitting of would-be Klondikers must mean money in the pockets of whoever sold the outfits.
2. Any given city would have all the trade which no other city seized.
3. Any means of diverting the flow of travel and trade from opposing cities was good business and permissible ethics from the point of view of the competing metropolis.
4. Incidentally a certain amount of service might be claimed as rendered to the public.

This reasoning brought on an inter-city rivalry which can be understood by a discussion of Seattle's part in it.

On July 19, 1897, a certain Thomas J. Church wrote from Chicago to General J. B. Metcalf of Seattle, describing the interest of midwesterners in Klondike possibilities, and the efforts of the

\* The basis for this study is a scrapbook collection of fourteen volumes entitled "Alaska and the Klondike" which was given the Library of Congress by Mr. Erastus Brainard, who was Secretary of the Bureau of Information of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce during the period referred to. The collection includes manuscripts, telegrams, printed cards and circulars and the formal report of the Bureau to the Chamber dated March 1, 1898.





Southern Pacific to direct the route of travel toward San Francisco. Similarly, the Canadian Pacific was advertising Vancouver and Victoria; the Oregon Washington Railway and Navigation Company, Portland; The Great Northern, Seattle; and the Northern Pacific both Portland and Seattle. General Metcalfe showed this letter to Mr. Cooper, a prominent business man, with the result that a meeting of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce was called for August 30, following, to consider "measures for widely advertising the city of Seattle as the principal outfitting point for Alaskan miners and also to counteract the efforts of other cities in the same direction." At this meeting the Chamber voted in favor of the appointment of special committees on advertising and finance, to make these measures effective.

Within four days the advertising committee had organized with Mr. E. F. Sweeney as chairman and Mr. Erastus Brainerd, be it noted, as Secretary. These gentlemen were able to prepare a Tentative Project of Work which was rewarded with the cordial approval of the committee. It carried the signatures and united opinion of all the committee members and declared their implicit faith, as business men and members of the Chamber of Commerce, in "elastic publicity". It advised a campaign of paid and unpaid advertising, strongly reinforced by propaganda, for the best results.

Mr. Brainerd at once presented this Project to the Board of Trustees and received their hearty approval and cooperation. He could have the use of the Chamber of Commerce rooms: the Republican State Committee would loan a desk and the cash would come from the business men, taxed according to the probable amount of benefit received by them. The special committee thus became permanent. The excellence of the choice of Mr. Brainerd as paid Secretary, student of psychology, and opportunist, was demonstrated by his energetic prosecution of the twelve points in the Project. Not the means he used, but the adjustment and correlation of them, made his work significant in the history of the Klondike and of advertising. The means employed, classify themselves in four groups:— 1 Newspapers and Periodicals; 2 Civic Pride; 3 Circulars; 4 Interlocking Correspondence.

For the purposes of direct advertising, Seattle followed the lead of her competitors in choice of publication and type of advertisement. Because Portland and Victoria had been advertising in the *New York Journal*, Seattle paid \$800 for three fourths of a page





in a Sunday issue. Similarly, the *American Review of Reviews* had been carrying Canadian matter: *Munsey*, *McClure*, *Cosmopolitan*, *Harper*, *Century* and *Scribner's* enjoyed patronage with a like motive. The great ardor of each Chamber in correcting the misconceptions created by the others was exploited by the advertising mediums, whose business managers took much pains to follow up each tilt with suggestions that the aggrieved city set the world right by more advertising. Mr. Brainerd felt these controversies were justifiable if cheap, and used clipping bureaus to inform him of inaccuracies about Seattle, as well as other cities. Taking clipping as an index, Seattle advertised five times as much as her competitors. Also the Secretary wrote feature articles, particularly a well-illustrated one for *Harper's* and one of two columns for the "Jubilee Edition" of the *Tacoma Ledger*. (It is not known why the Tacoma editor offered this courtesy.)

The Associated Press played no favorites. It used material from all sides as plate matter for editorials. At first, Mr. Brainerd felt it a real achievement when Seattle material went into plate editorials. But when his clippings showed him that his competitors were similarly blessed, he learned that most editors could blame the Association for errors on Klondike affairs. Thereafter, he tried to have his corrections placed in that part of a paper devoted to local matter. Thereby, his corrections were more widely read than the original error. Editorials were of course far less valuable than news items, of which an excellent example is the following:—a paragraph widely published under the date line of Seattle, Sept. 3:

"As a result of the Klondike excitement, which has overwhelmed the city with inquiries from all parts of the world as to routes of transportation and cost of outfitting, there has been established, under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce, a public Bureau of Information."

This confusion of cause and effect passed unnoticed by the general public.

Seattle's periodicals were used for purposes of distribution, to create a cumulative effect when the same correspondent had received a series of periodicals. Newspapers have a natural tendency to exploit themselves by special editions, so the "Klondike Edition" of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* served as capital in a gigantic scheme of distribution. It went to:—every postmaster in the United States upwards of 70,000: every public library, 6,000: every mayor of a





city, nearly 4,000: Great Northern Railway, 10,000: Northern Pacific, 5,000.

When the Secretary undertook to insert small advertisements in county seat newspapers only, he learned that the Western Newspaper Union and other publishing houses customarily mix county seat papers with village issues on the syndicate circulation lists. But he had studied the replies to circulars issued early in the game for hints as to the profitable advertising localities, and was able, by selecting three lists distributed over states in the middle west and southwest, to attain the large circulation of 9,990,400 papers. The most numerous responses to these advertisements came from regions in which an over-supply of labor caused industrial disaffection.

Mr. Brainerd understood the delight of rural townfolk in published letters from former friends who have "moved away". The only thing necessary was to persuade the movers to send the letters. After experiment, he sent a confidential plea to employers and heads of organizations, explaining why it was not "desirable" to take this step publicly, drawing attention to the special value of personal letters in a neighborly community and asking them to urge their clients, congregations, subordinates, employees and friends, to at once correspond with their old home paper and friends in the East. For this, the Bureau offered to furnish the material all ready for the affixing of names and signatures, to pay the postage, and to post the letters. The "drive" was a psychological success.

The wastebaskets of our public officials mutely testify to the present commercial and political popularity of the circular idea. In 1897, the Seattle Bureau of Information carefully promulgated four circulars, varying with the intended recipient and his intended reaction:— 1 To newspapers and publication: 2 To governors and mayors: 3 To important officials everywhere: 4 To Senators and Representatives.

Circular 1 informed every daily in the United States and every publication having over 5,000 circulation, that Seattle was *the* port of departures and outfitting station for the Alaskan gold-fields. It was generally printed by all classes of periodicals—without charge.

Circular 2 asked a number of questions, in order that the conservative business men of Seattle might avoid the pitfalls of stampedes and might inform inquirers as to the facts on the gold fields. Its attraction was enhanced by the Chamber stationery, typewriter type, and the word "dictated" prominently placed in an upper cor-





ner. It expressed solicitude for the good of the public. Finally, it inquired for prospective migrants and their place of outfitting. By most of the governors and mayors the circular was referred to their local dailies and printed. The personal response varied inversely with the size and importance of the locality and gave opportunity for a display of humor on the part of the officials of large places.

Mr. Brainerd analysed the replies to these circulars, consulted influential Seattleites, and achieved his masterpiece, Circular 4. This he was able to put forth as an official proclamation, because he persuaded the Secretary of State (of the State of Washington) to sign it. It was a combination of the paternal, advisory, and reassuring: it can have deferred few who had already made up their minds, and must have reassured the timid. For example, although shooting rapids was inadvisable, "Of those who have gone in. . . not more than half a dozen have lost their lives and these from carelessness in fording." (Conditions are still such that it is difficult to prove assertions about Alaska.) All were reminded of the willingness of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce to impart information. Because this message entered the channels of the press via public officials, it was considered seriously at home and abroad. The ministers of France, Belgium, Italy, Switzerland and the Baltic countries sent it as a communication to their governments, by whom it was gratefully printed. This foreign idea was pushed so far as to include Christmas gifts, sent to the crowned heads of Europe, of Alaskan and Klondike photographs and views. The Prince of Wales and President McKinley had a greater liking for their gifts, than did the German Emperor, who refused a package that "might contain dynamite."

The Canadian Pacific Railway and the Dominion cities, proclaimed the advantage of outfitting in Canada, as soon as their Government placed 30% tariff charges at Klondike ports of entry. United States railway officials sent Mr. Brainerd strong protests, and shortly thereafter, he sent Circular 4 to the "representative Americans" comprising the Senate and House of Representatives. As good protectionists, they were petitioned to nourish the "new field of American enterprise" in Alaska and at Seattle. The apparent cooperation of the British Government and the British Columbia Board of Trade, and the alleged activities of Lieutenant Governor McIntosh in diverting Americans from Alaska to the Northwest Territory made a strong case, on the strength of which





the encouragement of Americans to outfit in American cities and to prospect on the American Yukon was urged. Quotation was made from a correspondent of *Harper's Weekly*, (Mr. Brainerd) as to the superiority of Seattle for Alaskan trade. Finally, the members of Congress were asked if they would favor an immediate settlement of boundary and tariff issues, the establishment of an army post on the Yukon, and the division of Alaska into two territories.

In spite of their preoccupation, a large number of replies to Circular 4 were received. These were in conformity with our legislative system and indicated an attitude of uninformed wariness. The legislators either refused to commit themselves for lack of knowledge, or reserved the right to change on more complete information. The more active promised to investigate the subject—which indicates the importance of a Chamber of Commerce. Party men remembered senatorial courtesy, as when J. D. Hicks and O. W. Underwood promised to be governed by the opinions of Senator Wilson and Congressman Lewis of Washington. Opposition to the present division of Alaska showed itself, although a better government and a delegate were advocated, in conformity with the national tradition of a colonial policy looking toward self government where possible.

Throughout this advertising campaign, the Seattle business men were bound together by an ingenious system of interlocking correspondence, which quietly gave merchants the names of possible customers and which made them prompt with the dues owing to the Bureau of Information. The nomadic character of western population, personal pique, editorial antipathies, and local pride, wove a network of espionage which was used to inform Seattle of her rival's plans that she might forestall them. All the Coast cities were contending with the railroad officials for the exclusive use of certain special privileges, such as cut rates, passenger running, and distribution of train circulars. Also they were trying to secure definite promises from Secretary of War Alger, for the outfitting of advertising.

Finally, what were the results? As to legislation, the March Report of the Bureau asserts that "No little of the energy and information of Congress shown in its dealing with Alaskan affairs at this session is due to the literature that they have received from this committee." The actual record of the 55th Congress shows an increase of at least 300% in the number of Alaskan bills passed, with





a corresponding number which died in committee. Other factors in these increases are not hard to find. The question of the effect of the advertising upon the city of Seattle is equally debatable. Although the census shows an increase of population from 42,837 in 1890 to 80,671 in 1900, this increase was mostly in the laboring population, at the time when Alaska and Seattle both stood in greatest need of capital. It cannot be gainsaid that the Bureau of Information of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce gave momentum to the growth of both the Klondike and Seattle.

#### JEANNETTE PADDOCK NICHOLS.

Land was sighted on October 1st (Flattery), and the ship then lay off the coast of Vancouver Island in calms and light winds, while the officer rapped the shores and traded with the Indians who came to the ship in their canoes to the number of hundreds in a day.

The canoes were generally of small size, carrying from four to ten passengers each and the Indians brought sea otter skins, deer, goats, and fish for sale. For a large halibut the Russians paid a quarter arshin of blue coral beads, five or six verzhawks of glass beads, and some thread. The Indians refused with contempt all offers of beads, manila cloth, or iron implements for sea otter skins, and demanded cloths of the kind similar to that used in the jackets of the Russian sailors.

The arms of the Indians consisted of arrows tipped with deer horn, iron spears without stocks, bone spears with long handles, and weapons made from whalebone, half an arshin in length, blunt on the sides, about two and a half inches wide and a quarter inch thick. These last were used in night attacks on their enemies.

After working as far north as Clayoquot Sound they sailed south to the vicinity of Destruction Island, off the Washington coast, and began work on the survey of that part of the shore in latitude  $47^{\circ} 33'$  North. While so engaged the wind fell to a calm, the swells drifted them into dangerous reefs off shore and they were compelled to put out their anchors to hold themselves off the rocks. The cables chafed and broke and the ship was finally thrown on the beach by a southeast wind and struck at high tide, becoming a total wreck. The vessel struck in latitude  $47^{\circ} 50'$

\* While in Juneau, in 1898, Mr. Andrews found in the Alaska Territorial Library Godeau's Description of Resurrection Spit, written by Russian Explorers. From it he translated the account of this first wreck on the coast of what is now the State of Washington. Godeau had used Tschoukoff's manuscript. Mr. Andrews has condensed the account.





## THE WRECK OF THE ST. NICHOLAS\*

The Russian ship St. Nicholas sailed from New Archangel (Sitka), Russian America, September 28th 1808, for an exploring and fur trading voyage along the shore of what is now the State of Washington. The commander was Nikolai Isakovitch Bulagin and the supercargo, or prikaschik, was Timothy Tarakanof, who preserved the story of the voyage and the varied experiences of the crew in a manuscript which was deposited in the archives of the Russian American Company at Sitka for many years.

Land was sighted on October 10th at Cape Juan de Fuca (Flattery), and the ship then lay off the coast of Vancouver Island in calms and light winds, while the officer mapped the shores and traded with the Indians who came to the ship in their canoes to the number of hundreds in a day.

The canoes were generally of small size, carrying from four to ten passengers each and the Indians brought sea otter skins, deer, goats, and fish for sale. For a large halibut the Russians paid a quarter arshin of blue coral beads, five or six vershocks of glass beads, and some thread. The Indians refused with contempt all offers of beads, nankin cloth, or iron implements for sea otter skins, and demanded cloths of the kind similar to that used in the jackets of the Russian sailors.

The arms of the Indians consisted of arrows tipped with deer horn, iron spears without stocks, bone spears with long handles, and weapons made from whalebone, half an arshin in length, blunt on the sides, about two and a half inches wide and a quarter inch thick. These last were used in night attacks on their enemies.

After working as far north as Clayoquot Sound they sailed south to the vicinity of Destruction Island, off the Washington coast, and began work on the survey of that part of the shore in latitude 47° 33' North. While so engaged the wind fell to a calm, the swells drifted them into dangerous reefs off shore and they were compelled to put out their anchors to hold themselves off the rocks. The cables chafed and broke and the ship was finally thrown on the beach by a southeast wind and struck at high tide, becoming a total wreck. The vessel struck in latitude 47° 56'

\* While in Juneau in 1916, Mr. Andrews found in the Alaska Territorial Library Golofnin's *Description of Remarkable Shipwrecks Suffered by Russian Mariners*. From it he translated the account of this first shipwreck on the coast of what is now the State of Washington. Golofnin had used Tarakanof's manuscript. Mr. Andrews has condensed the account.

EDITOR





North on November 1st not far from the mouth of the Quillayute River.

The crew reached the shore without loss of life and were fortunate enough to save arms, ammunition, some tents, sails, provisions, and other goods. During the time they were taking the goods ashore the Indians appeared and thronged around, stole small articles and finally attacked the Russians with stones and spears. The Russians then fired on them with their muskets, killed two and drove others away.

The Russian ship *Kodiak* was to sail for the coast of California and was expected to meet the *St Nicholas* at Gray's Harbor before proceeding farther south. The survivors of the wrecked ship decided to attempt the journey to the place of rendezvous by traveling along shore on foot and accordingly, taking arms and ammunition and a small amount of food, after throwing the ship's cannon and other equipment into the sea, started along shore on their journey. The way along the beach was difficult and natives with whom they met showed them a path through the forest and assured them that it was much more passable. After three days on this road, harassed by hostile natives at different points, they reached a river which was too deep to ford. A native camp of bark shalashes or huts was on the bank and the Russians hired the inhabitants to ferry them across in the canoes. Two canoes were brought, into one of which were loaded nine men, into the other Anna Petrovna, wife of the captain, and a native of Kodiak, an Aleut, and a young Russian. In midstream the Indians pulled a cork from the bottom of the larger boat, then sprang overboard and swam ashore while their countrymen on the opposite bank attacked the inmates of the boat with spears and arrows. Fortunately the boat drifted near the shore from which they embarked and all landed safely except several being wounded by the arrows of their assailants. The other canoe was taken ashore near the huts where Anna Petrovna, the Aleut( and the Russian boy were made prisoners. The Russians fired on the Indians from such muskets as had not been wet in the river, killed two, and wounded several. One Russian, Sovasnikof, was wounded so severely by an arrow that he soon died.

After this encounter the Russians withdrew to a small hill at a little distance and made a camp for the night, all in mortal fear for their lives, for there were some two hundred Indians opposing





them, and Bulagin was frantic over the loss of his wife. Rain fell incessantly, their muskets were wet, their provisions were exhausted, hunger oppressed them, and they were in desperate straits. They searched for mushrooms, wood fungi, plant roots and other possible food that might support life. They ate the leather soles of their shoes and the sea-lion throats which were in their kamlikas.

Bulagin resigned the leadership of the party to Tarakanof who took command. On the 14th of November in sheer desperation the Russians went to the river determined to fight the Indians but found that their enemies had departed and from the huts they took as much dried salmon as they could carry and went back to their camp.

A day or so later Tarakanof, the hunter Ovchinnikof and an Aleu went out to scout for a route toward the mountains. They were ambushed by the Indians, Ovchinnikof and the Aleut were wounded by arrows, and with great difficulty they repulsed their assailants and made their way to their own camp. They now gave up the plan of reaching the place of rendezvous and determined to go up in the mountains to a lake they heard was near the headwaters of the river, and there make a winter camp. They made headway slowly, hampered by the rains and the heavy forest. At times they met Indians who were not hostile and bought salmon of them for beads and other trifles. After several days they were overtaken by a native who came with a proposal that the Russians ransom Anna Petrovna. This Bulagin was determined to do and practically all the remaining property was offered. The natives demanded four muskets in addition which the Russians decided they could not give in their already weakened condition. Bulagin then asked to see his wife and the interview was granted. The meeting was piteously affecting and he begged for her return but as the ransom was not reduced the savages took her away with them.

After struggling toward the mountains for a few more days the Russians made a fortified winter camp, building a square log house with sentry boxes at the corners for the guards and otherwise prepared for defense. Here they remained for the winter, during which they built a boat.

On February 8th they went down the river, piloted by an old Indian and Bulagin again in command. At one place Indians were encamped on an island and prepared for hostilities but the





pilot took them down a narrow passage and avoided the hostile camp. At the mouth of the river they camped opposite the village at the place where Anna Petrovna was captured. Here a large number of Indians were gathered and the Russians as a precaution captured two women and a young Indian man and held them as hostages for the release of Anna Petrovna and the others held by the Indians. After a few days, more natives appeared and brought Anna Petrovna. When the exchange was demanded Anna refused to leave the Indians, saying she was well treated and well fed while if she again joined the Russians she would be compelled to wander in the forest half starved. Bulagin was at first furious at her refusal to return and threatened to shoot her but afterward went away dejected with grief.

Tarakanof, finding that the ones captured were not ill treated, proposed to surrender to the Indians and trust to being rescued by some European ship along the coast. In this he was joined by four other Russians and they gave themselves up as prisoners. The remaining Russians attempted to cross to Destruction Island, their boat went on the rocks and was lost together with their provisions, while they narrowly escaped with their lives, only to be captured by the Indians.

Tarakanof was taken by a chief named Utramaka who carried him to his home near Cape Juan de Fuca (Flattery), called by the Indians Koonistchat, where they had their winter habitations. Bulagin was claimed by the same chief but was finally exchanged to another master who held also Anna Petrovna. The prisoners were exchanged from hand to hand among the savages. Anna Petrovna died in August 1809 and her master threw her body into the forest to the great grief of the Russians. Her husband hearing of her fate pined away and died of consumption in the following February.

Tarakanof, by his knowledge of tools, made himself useful to his master and was well treated, was allowed to have a hut by himself, and had many favors granted. He amused the Indians by constructing and flying a kite, which greatly pleased them and they said the Russians could reach the sky. He describes them as "Perfect children, governed by trifles, and a bauble consols them."

In September of 1810 they went to the east far up the Strait of Juan de Fuca, and during the next winter they suffered greatly for want of food.





May 6th, 1811, a brig came to anchor near the shore, Taranof, with his master, went on board and found it to be a vessel from the United States, the *Lydia* under command of Captain Brown. The Captain set about ransoming the prisoners and ordered all brought on board.

An Englishman, John Williams by name, was brought, for whom the Captain paid five sazhen of cloth, a locksmith's saw, two steel knives, one looking glass, five packages of powder and five bags of shot. The same amount was offered for each of the Russians and was accepted for all except Bolotof and Kurmachof for whom the Indians demanded higher ransom and it being refused they were taken away, Shubin had been taken to Destruction Island. Captain Brown then seized a chief who came aboard and held him as a hostage for the delivery of the remaining Russian captives, all of whom were brought in within a few days.

Thirteen captives were ransomed, seven died in captivity, one Aleut was later ransomed on the Columbia River by the Captain of the American ship *Mercury*, and one Russian named Philip Kotilnikof had been taken so far away that he could not be found, so remained with the Indians.

On May 10th, they sailed from the Strait and reached Sitka June 9th, 1811.

C. L. ANDREWS





## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from Volume XII., Page 299.]

ROZA, a town in the southern part of Kittitas County, named in 1883 or 1884 by the Superintendent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in honor of his daughter. (M. J. Roberts, in *Names MSS.* Letter 407.)

RUBY, a name much used for creeks and mining camps. In the central part of Okanogan County, Thomas Fuller in 1885, built the first cabin of a settlement. He was one of the owners of the Ruby Mine and so he called the settlement Ruby. (C. H. Lovejoy to Frank Putnam, on Tonasket, in *Names MSS.* Letter 3345.) In the central part of Pend Oreille County, some prospectors found rubies in a little creek, which was at once named Ruby Creek. In 1905, when a postoffice was established there, it received the name of Ruby. (T. D. Eastlick, in *Names MSS.* Letter 428.)

RUDD, see Machias.

RUFF, a town in the eastern part of Grant County, named for Gotfred Ruff, on whose property the town was to have been located. (W. H. Poggevall, in *Names MSS.* Letter 180)

RUSSELLS, a creek and a town in Walla Walla County. "The creek was named for Charles Russell who settled there in 1889, but Russells Station was named for Patrick Russell." (W. D. Lyman, of Walla Walla, in *Names MSS.* Letter 246.)

RUSTON, surrounded by Tacoma, Pierce County. In 1915, Doctor Pratt, Mayor of Ruston, and one of the incorporators, stated that the name was an honor for W. R. Rust, one of the founders of the smelter at that place, on account of his benefactions and his kindness to employes. Mr. Rust was President of the Tacoma Smelting Company. (E. L. Sweeney, of Tacoma, in *Names MSS.* Letter 114.)

RUTH'S PRAIRIE, in the southern part of Thurston County, named in 1850 for B. F. Ruth, a settler there. (F. D. Conklyn, of Rainier, in *Names MSS.* Letter 59.)

RYAN, a town in the northwestern part of Stevens County, named for Henry Ryan, who owned a farm there. (Joseph T. Reed, of Marble, in *Names MSS.* Letter 125.)

RYDER CHANNEL, see Balch Passage.





RYE, a station in the central part of Whitman County and another with the same name in the southeastern part of Kittitas County. The latter was named by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company after Rye, New York. (H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.* Letter 589.)

## S

SACHAL, an early name for a river and lake in Thurston County, southwest of Olympia, probably the Black River and Black Lake of more recent maps. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in describing the Indians of that region, say the Sachals numbered about forty and "reside about the lake of the same name, and along the river Chickeeles" [Chehalis]. (*Narrative Volume V.*, page 132.)

SACHAP, see Satsop.

SACHEN POINT, see March Point.

SADDLE MOUNTAIN, a local name frequently encountered for saddle-shaped peaks. Captain John Meares, while off the entrance of Willapa Harbor in 1788 named such a peak in the present Pacific County. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1005, page 403.) The name also appears in the southern part of Grant County.

SADDLEBAG ISLAND, in Padella Bay, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The Wikes Expedition, 1841, included it as one of the "Porpoise Rocks." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 92.) The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6377 shows the present name evidently derived from the shape of the island.

SADDLEHORN MOUNTAIN, in the southwestern part of Asotin County. It was named by the early settlers because it is shaped like a saddle. (Henry Hanson of Hansen Ferry, in *Names MSS.* Letter 236.)

SAGE, a station on the north bank of the Columbia River, opposite Blalock Island, in the southwestern part of Benton County. It was named for the prevailing vegetation there. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 590.)

SAHALE, a peak at the headwaters of the Stehekin River, in the northwestern part of Chelan County, named by The Mazamas, mountaineering club of Oregon. The word is from the Chinook Jargon and means "high" or "above". (Henry Gannett; *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 269.)



There is a station in the eastern part of Whitman County, another with the same name in the southeastern part of Lewis County. The latter was named in the Lewis and Clark expedition. Paul Robeson Company owns the station and it is known as in Volume 332, Letter 332.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SACRAMENTO, a city in the northwestern part of Washington Territory, is situated on the banks of the Snake River, about 100 miles from the mouth of the river. It is one of the most important cities in the Territory, and is the headquarters of the fur trade. The name is derived from the Spanish word "sacramento," which means "sacred" or "holy." It is also the name of a river in California.

SAHAPTIN RIVER, see Snake River.

SAHAWAMISH BAY, see Shelton Bay.

SA-HA-WAMSH, see Hammersley Inlet.

SAH-KEE-ME-HUE, see Sauk River.

SAHPENIS RIVER, see Toppenish Creek.

SAHTLILKWUN, see Okanongan Creek.

SAIL ROCK, in the Strait of Juan de Fuca, two miles east of Waaddah Island, in the northwestern part of Clallam County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, on account of its shape and color. The rock is 150 feet high. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., Atlas, charts 76 and 80.) Captain Kellett, in 1847, called it "Klaholoh." (British Admiralty Chart 1911 and George Davidson: *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 523.)

SAINT ANDREWS, a postoffice in the east central part of Douglas County, named about 1890 in honor of Captain James Saint Andrews, a Civil War veteran who was an early settler and first postmaster at the place. (A. D. Cross, in *Names MSS.* Letter 210.)

SAINT CLAIR ISLAND, see Sinclair Island.

SAINT GERMAIN, a town in the central part of Douglas County, named in honor of A. L. St. Germain. (B. C. Ferguson, of Mansfield, in *Names MSS.* Letter 77.)

SAINT HELENS, a town in the northwestern part of Cowlitz County. See Mount Saint Helens for the origin of the name.

SAINT HELENS REACH, the Channel in the Columbia River east and west of Cape Horn, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. "In this part of the river, which I named St. Helens Reach, we met the brig *Wave*, that had brought our stores from Oahu." A *Narrative*, Volume IV., page 319.)

SAINT JOHN, in Clarke County, see Hidden.

SAINT JOHN, a town in the northern part of Whitman County, named by the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company in 1888 for E. T. St. John, an old settler and owner of the land at that place. (J. C. Crane, in *Names MSS.* Letter 472.)

SAINT JOSEPH'S MISSION, established in 1848, on Budd Inlet, about a mile north of Olympia, by Rev. Pascal Ricard. (Elwood Evans: *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume I., page 302 and Hubert Howe Bancroft: *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 10.)





X 708792

SAINT PIERRE, see Mount Saint Pierre.

SAINT ROC, see Columbia River.

SAINT ROQUE, see Cape Disappointment.

SAKPAM RIVER, the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name for the present Duwamish River, in King County. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 67.)

SALEM POINT, see Salmon Point.

SALEESH, see Clark Fork River.

SALLAL PRARIE, near North Bend in the central part of King County, named for the sallal berry shrubs which abound there. (W. H. Ruffner, 1889: *Resources of Washington Territory*, page 62.)

SALLIE'S LAKE, a name sometimes applied to Rock Lake, Whitman County.

SALMON BANK, off the southwestern point of San Juan Island, discovered by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1134, page 96; and George Davidson: *Pacific Coast Pilot*, 554.)

SALMON BAY, now within the limits of Seattle, King County. On its shore developed the City of Ballard, since joined to Seattle. See Ballard. The Indian name was Shul-shale, for a tribe, now extinct, which had its headquarters on the bay. (J. A. Costello, *The Srwash*.) In December, 1852, Arthur A. Denny, knew the bay as "Shilshole." It was later changed to Salmon Bay because it was thought to be frequented by Salmon. (Arthur A. Denny: *Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*, Harriman edition, page 52.) The Lake Washington Canal passes through the bay. See Lake Washington Canal.

SALMON CREEK, at least nine streams in the State of Washington bear this name, all because they were frequented by salmon in the spawning seasons.

SALMON-FALL RIVER, a name once used for Methow River.

SALOM POINT, the northern point of Squaxin Island in the southeastern part of Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, which also charted the island as "Jack's Island." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, charts 78 and 79.) The meaning of the names has not been ascertained. The spelling is often "Salem", but the United States Coast and Geodetic chart 460 retains the original spelling Salom.





SALSBURY POINT, the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to two places, an eastern cape of San Juan Island and on Hood Canal east of Termination Point, near Port Gamble. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., Atlas, Charts 77 and 78.) The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Charts 6380 and 6450 show the name on San Juan Island to be changed to Turn Island and the one on Hood Canal to be retained as originally given. The honor bestowed by Wilkes was intended for Francis Salsbury, captain of the top in one of his crews. Men of such rank were the ones most often chosen for honors in the naming of points.

SALT LAKE, a name sometimes used for Moses Lake. There is a small lake by the name in the south central part of Okanogan County. The name is descriptive.

SALTER'S POINT, see Gordon Point.

SALZER VALLEY, in the northwestern part of Lewis County, named for a pioneer family. Joseph Salzer filed on the first homestead in the valley. His son Gottlieb lived on the claim to hold it for the father and during that time the valley was named. (C. Ellington, of Chehalis, in *Names MSS.* Letter 21.)

SAMAHMA, see Cle Elum.

SAMEGO, the northwest extremity of McNeil Island, Pierce County, so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 79.) Captain Inskip, in 1846, named it McCarthy Point, in honor of Lieutenant Henry H. McCarthy of the *Fisgard*. (British Admiralty Chart 1947.) Neither name persists.

SA-MILK-A-MEIGH, see Similkameen River.

SAMISH, a bay, island, river and town in the northwestern part of Skagit County and a lake in the southwestern part of Whatcom County, all from the name of a tribe of Indians which formerly lived in that region. (Myron Eells, in *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.)

SAMMAMISH, a lake, river and town in the northwestern part of King County. The name is from a former tribe of Indians. The word is from *Samena*, hunter. (Bureau of American Ethnology: *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 421.)

SAND ISLAND, in the Columbia River near its mouth. The island of sand and driftwood, never many feet above the surface of the water, has shifted its position from time to time. This





quality is discussed by Captain George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 458.) On account of these changes, Sand Island has caused conferences between the Legislatures of Oregon and Washington. Boundary and fishing rights are involved.

SANDERSON, a town in the northeastern part of Douglas County, was named for Thomas Sanderson, the first postmaster at that place. (C. A. Carson, in *Names MSS.* Letter 38.)

SANDFORD COVE, at the northwest extremity of Fidalgo Island, Skagit County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Thomas Sandford, Quartermaster in one of the crews. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., page 310 and Atlas, chart 92.) See also Point Sandford. The name of the cove has not persisted. See Boxer Cove and Flounder Bay. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6377 now shows the little Sandford Cove to be Flounder Bay.

SAN DE FUCA, a town on the shore of Penn Cove, Whidbey Island, in the northeastern part of Island County. The Holbrook donation land claim was acquired by Henry C. Power and in 1889 a townsite was platted by L. H. Griffiths, H. C. Power and J. W. Gillespie. In choosing a name, they evidently confused the names of the Strait of Juan de Fuca and San Juan Island. Whatever else may be said of the mythical Juan de Fuca, he certainly was no saint. (Edmond S. Meany: *History of the State of Washington*, pages 15-16.) The little town of San de Fuca has not grown but from its neighborhood there have gone many young men who have achieved careers as seamen and steamboat men.

SANDY POINT, this descriptive name has been given to many places on the shores of Washington. The most historic one is on Whidbey Island, at the southwestern entrance to Saratoga Passage. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 89.) Captain George Davidson, of the United States Coast Survey, wrote: "It is moderately long, low and has no bushes. . . . It is locally known as Joe Brown's Point." (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 600.)

SAN JUAN ARCHIPELAGO, the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey has been urged to accept this locally used name in lieu of the officially charted Washington Sound. The origin and evolution of the name are shown in the discussions following of San Juan Channel, San Juan County and San Juan Island.





SAN JUAN CHANNEL, east of San Juan Island and between that and the islands Orcas and Lopez. The Spanish explorer, Eliza, in 1791, named the passage between San Juan and Lopez Islands "Boca de Horcasitas," a name from the same source as that of Orcas Island. (*United States Public Documents* Serial No. 1557, Chart K.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called that part of the channel "Ontario Road," the southern entrance to it "Little Belt Passage" and the waterway between San Juan and Orcas Islands, "President's Passage." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) These were honors for historic war vessels. See Lopez, Orcas, San Juan Island, Little Belt Passage, Ontario Road and President Channel. Captain Richards, in 1858, sought to change the name to "Middle Channel." (British Admiralty Chart 2840.) The present name of San Juan Channel is shown on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380.

SAN JUAN COUNTY, named for one of the largest islands in Washington Sound, which should be known as San Juan Archipelago. Following the boundary treaty of 1846, a dispute arose between the British and American Governments for the possession of this group of islands, which dispute was settled by Emperor William I., of Germany, as arbitrator on October 21, 1872. On receiving information of that award the Territorial Legislature of Washington organized the archipelago into San Juan County on October 31, 1873.

SAN JUAN ISLAND, the western part of San Juan County, received its name in 1791 from the Spanish explorer Eliza, who realized that there were several islands in the group and wrote on his chart "Isla y Archipelago de San Juan." (*United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1557, chart K.) The Spanish map remained only in manuscript for many years. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, respected the names given by Vancouver in 1792 but apparently knew nothing of the "San Juan" name. The large island was named "Rodgers" in honor of Commodore John Rodgers who commanded the *President* in the combat with the *Little Belt*, which was also commemorated in the attempted naming of the adjacent waterways. See President Channel and Little Belt Passage. The whole group was called "Navy Archipelago," the report saying: "Navy Archipelago is a collection of 25 islands, having the Straits of Fuca on the south, the Gulf of Georgia on the north, the Canal de Arro on the west and Ringgold's Channel on the east. They have





been named from distinguished officers late of the U. S. naval service, viz., Rodgers, Chauncey, Hull, Shaw, Decatur, Jones, Blakeley, Perry, Sinclair, Lawrence, Gordon, Percival, and others." *Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., page 306, and Atlas, chart 77,) Captain Henry Kellett, of the Royal Navy, in 1847, restored the Spanish name of San Juan for the island but gave no name for the archipelago. (British Admiralty Chart 1911.) The Hudson's Bay Company gave a local name of "Bellevue" to the island. (*Pacific Coast Pilot* page 556.) When the United States Coast Survey began work among the islands in 1853, the archipelago was named Washington Sound. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 556.) The confusion of names for the island is shown by the official charting of "Bellevue or San Juan Island." (*United States Coast Survey Report for 1854*, chart 51.) The maps by the Surveyor General of Washington Territory for 1857 and 1859 show the same dual names. (United States *Public Documents*, Serial Nos. 877 and 1026.) Later the American geographers dropped the name "Bellevue" and accepted the Spanish name as restored on the British charts.

SANPOIL RIVER, a tributary of the Columbia River in the southwestern part of Ferry County. On July 24, 1825, John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, called it "Lampoile River." (*Washington Historical Quarterly* for April 1914, page 100.) In June, 1826, David Douglas, botanist, used the name "Cinppoil River." The name was derived from that of a band of the Spokane Indians. The Bureau of American Ethnology gives many synonyms. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., pages 451-452.)

SAN ROQUE, see Cape Disappointment.

SANTA ROSALIA, see Mount Olympus.

SAPTIN RIVER, see Snake River.

SARATOGA PASSAGE, the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, made the following record: "I have called Saratoga Passage the strait leading from Deception Passage to Admiralty Inlet at the south end of Whidby's Island, 35 miles distant." (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., page 311, and chart 77.) Wilkes had called the island on the east of the waterway "McDonough's Island" in honor of Thomas McDonough who gained fame in the Lake Champlain battles of 1812, using as his flagship the *Saratoga*. Intensifying a geographical honor for a naval hero by an adjacent one for his ship, was a favorite scheme of Wilkes. Vancouver, in 1792, had named the waterway Port Gardner after Sir Alan Gardner. The southeastern cape





he had called Point Alan after the same man and the adjacent waterway he called Port Susan after Lady Susan Gardner. He took possession for Great Britain and called the waterway from Point Alan to the southern end of Whidbey Island Possession Sound. Captain Henry Kellett in 1847 gave the Spanish name Camano to the island and sought to restore Vancouver's name of Port Gardner has now practically disappeared. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6450 shows Possession Sound extending from the southern end of Whidbey Island to Allen Point and Saratoga Passage from that point northward. The same Survey's Chart 6448 gives the name Port Gardner to the southern portion of Everett Harbor. See Allen Point, Camano Island, Everett, Port Gardner, Port Susan and Possession Sound.

SARES HEAD, see Langley Point.

SATSOP RIVER, a tributary of the Chehalis River in the eastern part of Grays Harbor County. The Bureau of American Ethnology says the name was that of a Salish band of Indians living along the river. (*Handbook of American Indians* Volume II., page 471.) The word is said to mean "on a creek." (W. F. Wagner, in *Names MSS.* Letter 218.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, spelled the word "Sachap." (*Narrative*, Volume V., page 127.) J. A. Costello says the Lower Chehalis Indians called the river "Sats-a-pish." (*The Siwash*.)

SATUS CREEK, a tributary of the Yakima River in the southeastern part of Yakima County. The Indian word is said to mean "rich land." (Robert M. Graham, of Mabton, in *Names MSS.* Letter 297.) The Bureau of American Ethnology has a different spelling and meaning: "Setaslema—'a people of the rye prairie.' A Yakima band formerly living on Setass Creek." (*Handbook of American Indians* Volume II., page 514.)

SAUK, the name of a river, mountain and railway station in the central part of Skagit County. The name is from that of a tribe of Indians. (Postmaster at Sauk, in *Names MSS.* Letter 49.) The postoffice of that name was established in 1884. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 244.) George Gibbs writing on March 1, 1854, said the Indians had a portage from the north fork of the Stilaguamish to the "Sah-kee-me-hu" branch of the Skagit. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 472.)

SAUNDERSONVILLE, see Chehalis.

SAWAMISH, see Mason County.





SAXON, a railroad station in Snohomish County, which years ago had a postoffice. It was named in honor of a widow by the name of Saxon, about 1888. (Charles F. Elsbree, of Acme, in *Names MSS.* Letter 195.)

SCABOCK HARBOR, see Seabeck.

SCADGET HEAD, see Scatchet Head.

SCAFFOLD CAMP CREEK, a tributary of Twisp River in the west central part of Okanogan County. On September 30, 1853, Captain George B. McClellan made his way up the creek seeking a passage across the mountains. He charted the creek by an Indian name "Nai-hai-ul-ix-on." (*Pacific Railroad Reports* Volume I., pages 377-389.) The origin of the name Scaffold has not been ascertained. There may have been a hanging there and, what seems more likely, pioneers may have found huge tepee poles standing at an Indian camping place. Such poles have been found at other camping places. For an illustration of such a camp, see *The Mountaineer* for 1911, facing page 22.

SCAGET RIVER, see Skagit River.

SCARBORO HILL, back of Chinook near the mouth of the Columbia River in the southwestern part of Pacific County. The name is often spelled in full as Scarborough Hill. On November 21, 1813, Alexander Henry referred to it by two names when he wrote: "We ascended the Chinook hill, or Red Patch, from the top of which we had an extensive view." (Elliott Coues: *New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest*, page 755.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, also charted it as "Chinook Hill." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 68.) Captain James Scarborough, on leaving the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, took up a claim at Chinook and also served as river pilot for the mail steamers from California. (James G. Swan: *Northwest Coast*, page 101.) The giving of his name to Chinook Hill was recognized by the United States Coast Survey in 1858. (*Annual Report for 1858*, page 392.) For another honor proposed for the same man, see Neah Bay.

SCARBORO SHOALS, see Toliva Shoal.

SCARBOROUGH HARBOR, see Neah Bay.

SCARBOROUGH POINT, see Klatchopis Point.

SCATCHET HEAD, at the southwestern extremity of Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition,





1841, (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 78.) The same name was probably in local use by the Hudson's Bay Company prior to 1841. (J. G. Kohl in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Part I., chapter XV., page 286.) The name was taken from that of the Indian tribe, now usually spelled Skagit. The incorrect spelling was recognized and yet used by the United States Coast Survey in 1858 and the Indian name of the cape recorded as "Skoolhks." (*Annual Report for 1858*, page 444.)

SCHUH-TLAHKS, see Priest Point, Snohomish County.

SCHWAN-ATE-KOO, see Kettle Falls.

SCHWOCK RIVER, see Swauk Creek.

SCOTT ISLAND, a small island in Carr Inlet, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named in honor of Thomas Scott, Quartermaster in one of the crews, by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (J. G. Kohl in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Part I., chapter XV., page 286.) The name has since been changed to Cutts Island. (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460,)

SCOTT'S PRAIRIE, about three miles northwest of Shelton, Mason County, named in honor of John Tucker Scott who crossed the plains in 1852. After two years in Oregon, the family moved to Washington Territory and settled on the prairie in 1854. During the Indian war of 1855-1856, the family was stockaded at Fort Collins, opposite Acadia. Not long after the war the family moved back to Oregon. Two of the children became famous: Harvey W. Scott, veteran editor of *The Oregonian*, and Mrs. Abigail Scott Duniway, editor, writer and pioneer advocate of women suffrage. It is related that Harvey W. Scott, after splitting rails and ranching on the prairie farm for a year or two "hoofed it" to Forest Grove, Oregon, where he obtained the beginnings of his education in the academy, now Pacific University. (Grant C. Angle, of Shelton, in *Names MSS.* Letter 83.)

SCOW BAY, a pioneer name near Port Townsend, Jefferson County, and probably the same as Long Bay and Kalisut Harbor.

SCRIBER LAKE, about four miles east of Edmonds in the southwestern part of Snohomish County. It should be called Schriber Lake since it was named for Peter Schriber, a Dane, who proved up on a homestead including all of the lake about 1890 or 1893. (Samuel F. Street, in *Names MSS.* Letter 152.)





SCRIBNER, a Northern Pacific Railway station in the central part of Spokane County. It was named in honor of Peter Scribner, a particular friend of W. P. Kenney, Vice President of the Great Northern Railway Company. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 590.)

SDZE-SDZA-LA-LICH, see Seattle.

SEABECK, a bay and town on the east shore of Hood Canal, in the west central part of Kitsap County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, evidently tried to spell an Indian name when charting "Scabock Harbor." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 78.) At the southwest cape was also charted "Scabock Island." Captain Henry Kellet, in 1847, changed the name of the bay to "Hamish Harbor," but retained the Wilkes name of the supposed island, changing the spelling to Seabeck Island. (British Admiralty Chart 1911.) When the pioneers built a sawmill on the bay they chose the British spelling and it has remained Seabeck ever since. The idea of an island, however, is abandoned and for some reason there is charted in its place Point Misery. (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6450.) J. A. Costello says the Skokomish Indian name for the bay is "L-ka-bak-hu" (*The Siwash*.)

SEABOLD, a town on Bainbridge Island, near Agate Pass, in the east central part of Kitsop County. William Bull gave the name in 1894 because the place was near a tidal shore. (Postmaster at Seabold, in *Names MSS.* Letter 13.)

SEABURY, a station in the northeastern part of Whitman County, so called after a Maine town of the same name. (H. R. Williams, Vice President of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company, in *Names MSS.* Letter 589.)

SEAHAVEN, in Pacific County. "The town of Seahaven, at mouth of the Willapa River, was founded about 1889 and was located on a tract of tide land belonging to Thomas Potter. The moving spirits in the townsite proposition were Herman Trott of Saint Paul, Minn., John Dobson, Frank Donahue, N. B. Coffman and others of Chehalis, Wash. In 1890, it had a bank, a newspaper, a large hotel and several buildings. All of them have long ago disappeared or have been moved to South Bend and the place is again a fine dairy farm." (F. A. Hazeltine, of South Bend, in *Names MSS.* Letter 91)

SEAL RIVER, see Washougal River.



SEANAWAY, a Northern Pacific Railway station in the central part of Spokane County. It was named in honor of Peter Seaway, a particular friend of W. P. Kennedy, Vice President of the Great Northern Railway Company. (U. S. Census, in Volume 122, Letter 200.)

SEAWAY-CA-LEIGH, see SEANAWAY.

SEANAWAY, a bay and town on the east shore of Puget Sound in the west central part of King County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, evidently tried to spell an Indian name, then translated "Seaharbor," (Widdows, Volume XXIII, letter about W.) At the southwest cape was also named "Seaharbor Head." (Ibid., 1841.) In 1851, changed the name of the bay to "Seaharbor," but retained the Wilkes name of the supposed island, changing the spelling to "Seaharbor Island." (British Admiralty Chart 1911.) When the projectors built a wharf on the bay they chose the British spelling and a few scattered vessels were sent. The idea of an island, however, is abandoned and for some reason there is shared in the name "Seaharbor Island." (Ibid., 1841.) Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6480, (J. A. L. Smith, 1880) Seachowish Indian name for the bay. (Ibid., 1841.) SEANAWAY, a town on British Columbia, near Astoria, near the east central part of British Columbia. (Widdows, 1841) The name in 1890 because the place was near a tidal stream. (Widdows, in Volume 122, Letter 11.)

SEANAWAY, a station in the northern part of Whitman County, so called after a Native town of the same name. (Ibid., 1841.) Williams, Vice President of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company, in Volume 122, Letter 200.)

SEANAWAY, in Pacific County. The town of Seaway at mouth of the Willapa River, was founded about 1880 and was located on a tract of the land belonging to Thomas Patton. The moving spirit in the town's organization was Herman Ford at Seaway, Minn. John Patton, Frank Thompson, W. H. Coleman, and others of Chehalis, Wash. In 1890, it had a bank, a newspaper, a large hotel and several buildings. All of them have long ago disappeared or have been moved to South Bend and the place is again a fine dairy farm. (T. A. Henshaw, of South Bend, in Volume 122, Letter 91.)

SEANAWAY, see Washington River.

SEAL ROCK, a name sometimes used for Sail Rock.

SEAPORT, a townsite platted by Lewis Henry Rhoades in the early nineties on a place commonly known as Sand Point, Willapa Bay, Pacific County. The plat was later vacated and the name went into disuse. (L. L. Bush, of Bay Center, in *Names MSS.* Letter 97.)

SEATCO, see Bucoda.

SEATTLE, on Elliott Bay, now Seattle Harbor, a part of Puget Sound. It is the metropolis of the State and county seat of King County. The colony of twelve adults and twelve children, from which the city has grown, landed at what is known as Alki Point on November 13, 1851. The winter was stormy at that point and on February 15, 1852, A. A. Denny, W. N. Bell and C. D. Boren located and marked three claims on the east shore of the bay. On March 31, 1852, Dr. D. S. Maynard arrived and accepted the offer of the others to move their lines so as to give him an adjoining claim on the south. In October, 1852, Henry L. Yesler arrived, looking for a mill-site. Maynard and Boren adjusted their lines to accomodate him. The road leading from his mill became Mill Street, later changed to Yesler Way. Before this, Denny, Boren and Maynard agreed upon a plat and a name for the town. On May 23, 1853, Denny and Boren filed the first plat for the town of Seattle and later the same day Doctor Maynard filed his part of the plot. Chief Seattle, who was thus honored, had been frienly to the white settlers and remained so during the Indian war which followed in 1855-1856. (Arthur A. Denny: *Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*, pages 17-21.) Chief Seattle did not know his age. He died in 1866 when the pioneers estimated his age as eighty years. If this be true, he was a boy of six when Vancouver dropped anchor at Restoration Point on May 19, 1792, and the Suquamish Indians saw white men for the first time. Vancouver gives a graphic account of the Indians and their camp. (*Voyage Round the World*, second edition, Volume II., pages 118-127.) While still a boy Seattle succeeded his father Schweabe as Chief of the Suquamish tribe and on attaining manhood he evidently was a thorough savage. The Hudson's Bay Company's daily record, known as the Nsqually Journal, contains frequent references to the Chief. The entry for September 30, 1835, says: "This forenoon a quarrel took place between Ovrle and an Indian of the So qua mish tribe by name See alt or by us called La Gros. It is said he threatened





Ovrie with his gun. This is the second time. I of course brought him to an account and told him that if ever he did so again I should not pass over the business so quietly. At best this fellow is a scamp and like Challacum [Steilacoom] a black heart ready to pick a quarrel." The writer was Chief Trader at Fort Nisqually. (The original manuscript journals of Fort Nisqually are in the possession of Thomas Huggins of Tacoma.) The entry for October 18, 1835, says a Skagit Indian gave ten large beaver skins to "See yalt as a present to his daughter." In six entries for 1836 the name is spelled "See yat". The entry for December 6, 1837, says: "The Chief See yat has murdered an Indian doctor, much talk about the affair amongst the Soquamish tribe. I wish they would determine on shooting the villian." On January 9, 1838, the record says: "Challicum with a party of his Indians cast up, put a few skins in the store and then left us for a visit to the Saw aye waw mish to buy some articles for the death of a So qua mish shot by the villian See yat, the latter having got a gun from the Saw aye waw mish and with it committed murder." Seattle's people were good hunters. The Fort Nisqually record contains a summary for 1837, showing that of 555 large beaver, Seattle brought 68, 16 out of 141 small beaver, 37 out of 261 otter skins. In this, his tribe was excelled only by the Skagits. The condemnatory entries cease after 1838. For this there are two good reasons: The Puget Sound Agricultural Company, a subsidiary of the Hudson's Bay Company, changed the nature of Fort Nisqually making it an agricultural and stock raising center; and Chief Seattle was baptized under the name of "Noah Sealth" by a Catholic missionary, probably Father Modeste Demers, who began work on Puget Sound in 1838. The futile attack on Fort Nisqually by Chief Patkanim of the Snoqualmie tribe in 1849 changed that warrior into a friend of the white people and must have had an influence for good on Chief Seattle as well. United States troops were brought to Puget Sound and Fort Steilacoom established that same year. (Edmond S. Meany: *History of the State of Washington*, pages 149-150.) Whatever the cause or causes, Seattle became the friend of the pioneers who settled in his neighborhood in 1851 and remained steadfast during the remaining fifteen eventful years of his life. The Chief was a large man, an impressive leader of his people. Among his other native talents, was that of oratory. Miss Emily Inez Denny, daughter of David T. Denny, has gleaned from the memory of her father and other



(Critic with his gun. This is the second time I of course brought him to an account and told him that if ever he did so again I should not pass over the business so quietly. At last the fellow is a scoundrel and like Chatham (Stedman) a black heart ready to give a quarrel. The writer was Chief Seattle in Fort Stevens. The original manuscript portrait of Fort Stevens is in the possession of Thomas Huggins of Jackson. The chief told me that he says a Skagit Indian gave him large Indian blankets and told him present to his daughter. In his country the Indian name is spelled "See yet." The name of the daughter is "See yet." Chief See yet has mentioned an Indian doctor once who told him all his ailments the Skagit name. I wish they would bring on shooting the villain. In January 1856, the woman says "Chatham with a party of his Indians took me and a few skins to the store and then left us for a while in the snow and we went to buy some articles for the health of a few days and then to the village. See yet, the most having got a gun from the store and some meat and with it a mounted hunter. Seattle people are good hunters. The Fort Stevens record contains a statement that the shooting that of 250 large bears. Seattle brought to the fort in 1856, 250 deer, 25 out of 500 other skins. In that the story was circulated only by the Skagit. The commandant and his men after that for this there are two good reasons. The first is that the Company, a subsidiary of the Illinois, the Skagit, changed the nature of Fort Stevens making it an important and useful trading center; and Chief Seattle was required under the name of "Noah Seattle" by a Catholic missionary named Father Demers. The latter, who began work on that island in 1856, the latter took on Fort Stevens in Chief Seattle's name. The Skagit name put ahead King and the latter would have a good reason for it. must have had an influence for good on that name as well. United States troops were brought to Fort Stevens and Fort Stevens soon established that same year (Stedman's Skagit history in the State of Washington, pages 170-171). Whenever the name is caused, Seattle became the friend of the persons who settled in the neighborhood in 1851 and remained steadfast during the remaining fifteen eventful years of his life. The Chief was a large man, an impressive leader of his people. Among his other native relatives was that of ancestry, Miss Emily Jane Thomas, daughter of David T. Denny, has gleaned from the memory of her father and other

pioneers anecdotes about Seattle's oratory. Dr. H. A. Smith, for whom Smith's Cove was named, told about the first arrival of Governor Isaac I. Stevens at Seattle in 1854. "The bay swarmed with canoes and the shore was lined with a living mass of swaying, writhing, dusky humanity, until Old Chief Seattle's trumpet-toned voice rolled over the immense multitude like the reveille of a bass drum, when silence became as instantaneous and perfect as that which follows a clap of thunder from a clear sky." (*Blazing the Way* pages 362-363.) The grave of the old Chief remained unmarked until June 28, 1890, when Arthur A. Denny, Hillory Butler, Samuel L. Crawford and other pioneers placed over it a large marble cross seven feet high. (Frank Carlson: *Chief Seattle*, page 30.) The religious letters "I. H. S." are entwined with ivy. Two sides of the monument bear inscriptions: "Seattle, Chief of the Suquamps and Allied Tribes, Died June 7, 1866. The Firm Friend of the Whites, and for Him the City of Seattle was Named by Its Founders." "Baptismal name, Noah, Sealath. Age probably 80 years." The grave is at Suquamish, Port Madison Bay, Kitsap County, near the famous long-house home of the Chief. The spelling of the name has been much discussed. The different forms arose from the difficulty in catching the guttural pronunciation by the Indians. In addition to the above instances, it may be cited that in 1853, Theodore Winthrop wrote it "Se-at-tlh." (*The Canoe and the Saddle*, J. H. Williams edition, page 32.) In 1858, the United States Coast Survey wrote it "Se-at-tl." (*Annual Report for 1858*, page 446.) The more euphonious spelling on that first pioneer plat has persisted. The Indians' own name for the place was "Tzee-tzee-lal-itch," meaning "little portage," and referring to the trail to the large lake—Washington—so much shorter than the circuitous river route. (Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.) Frederic James Grant has recorded the origin of the city's "pet" name as follows: "The summer of 1883 was distinguished by the arrival of many people of note, from both far and near. General Sprague and John Muir, of the Northern Pacific, addressed Seattle as the Queen City of the Sound." (*History of Seattle*, page 167.) The city's rapid growth in recent years has resulted in its merging with a number of suburbs, such as Fremont on the north shore of Lake Union. See Alki Point, Ballard, Columbia, Fauntleroy Cove, Georgetown, Latona, and Ravenna Park.

SEAVIEW, a town on the ocean shore in the southwestern part





of Pacific County. J. L. Stout secured some four hundred acres on North Beach in 1871. He erected a summer hotel and gave it the name which has become that of the town. (*History of Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., page 588.)

SEDRO-WOOLLEY, a city in the west central part of Skagit County. The place was first settled in 1878 by David Batey and Joseph Hart. In 1884, Mortimer Cook bought forty acres and planned a town. Desiring a name that would be unique he called it "Bug." The settlers did not like the lack of dignity and threatened to prefix the syllable "Hum" to the sign at the river landing. Mrs. Batey said she had found "Sedro" in a Spanish dictionary as meaning cedar. As there were many fine trees there of that species the suggested name was taken though the spelling should have been "Cedro." In 1890, Norman R. Kelly platted some land and his part of the town was known as "Kellyville." With the boom of 1890, Philip A. Woolley started a rival town nearby under the name of "Woolley". The dual government was expensive and on December 19, 1898, the movement for consolidation was successful, resulting in the hyphenated name of Sedro-Woolley. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 219-227.)

SEHOME, now a part of Bellingham, Whatcom County. The original town of Sehome was laid off by E. C. Fitzhugh, James Tilton and C. Vail in 1858 on the land claim of Vail & De Lacey. The name was from that of a chief of the Samish tribe. (H. H. Bancroft: *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 367.)

SEH-QUU RIVER, see Toutle River.

SEJACHIO, a former name for Crescent Bay.

SEKOU POINT, the western cape of Clallam Bay in the north-western part of Clallam County. It was first charted by Captain Henry Killelet, 1847. (British Admiralty Chart 1911.) Captain George Davidson says it should be pronounced Sik-ke-u. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 524.)

SELAH, the name of a town, creek and valley in the north central part of Yakima County. "I have talked with a number of the oldest residents of our valley, one among whom came to the valley in 1861. As a result of my inquiries, I have found that Selah is an Indian word meaning 'still water' or 'smooth water.' This was locally applied to a section of the Yakima River about a mile and a half in length and lying between the present site of Pomona



of Pacific County. J. I. Stool selected some four hundred acres on North Beach in 1871. He erected a summer house and gave it the name which has become that of the town. (History of Pacific County, Oregon and Washington, Volume II, page 261.)

Semo-Wadley, a city in the west central part of St. Lawrence County. The place was first settled in 1872 by David Henry and Joseph Hart. In 1884, Madison Cook bought property and planned a town. Desiring a name that would be suggestive of "bug," "The settlers and me like the look of 'Semo' and 'Wadley' and to prefix the syllable 'Semo' to the end of the word 'Wadley' Mrs. Hart said she had found 'Semo' in a Spanish dictionary meaning cedar. As there were many fine trees there of that species the suggested name was chosen though the spelling should have been 'Semo'. In 1890 Norman H. Kelly pointed out that part of the town was known as 'Semo' with the suffix 'Wadley'. Philip A. Woolley started a hotel there nearly upon the name of 'Woolley'. The hotel government was organized in 1891. In 1898, the movement for consolidation was successful resulting in the hyphenated name of Semo-Wadley. (History of a town and St. Lawrence County, pages 219-22.)

Semo, now a part of Holliston, Worcester County. The original town of Semo was laid out by E. C. Hinchey, James Thon and C. Vail in 1875 on the land claim of Vail & Co. The name was from one of a chief of the Seneca tribe. (The Seneca, Volume XXXII, page 85.)

Sen-goo River, see Grand River.

Sesacento, a former name for Chestnut Bay.

Sescon Point, the western end of Whidbey Island, the western part of Skagit County. It was first named by Captain Henry Kilbuck in 1847. (British Admiralty chart 1907, page 10.) George Davidson says it should be pronounced Sil-kon. (Whidbey Coast Pilot, page 324.)

Sescon, the name of a town, creek and valley in the north-east part of Yakima County. "I have talked with a number of the oldest residents of our valley, one among whom came to the valley in 1861. As a result of my inquiries I have found that Sescon is an Indian word meaning 'still water' or 'smooth water'. This was locally applied to a section of the Yakima River about a mile and a half in length and lying between the present site of Pongosa

and a point a little south of Selah. That part of the river between Ellensburg and Pomona is very swift and rough. As it emerges from the Kittitas Canyon it reaches a level valley where it flows smoothly for a short distance and then passes over rapids again. Hence the name Selah applied to this section of the river. As near as I can learn, the Indians here had no name for an entire stream but named different sections of a stream from their peculiar characteristics. The name Selah was extended to Selah Creek and to different parts of the valley by the people who settled here. Selah has been often confused with the Hebrew musical term which has the same spelling and pronunciation but is of entirely different origin and meaning." (Arthur C. Vail, of Selah, in *Names MSS.* Letter 355.)

SELLECK, a town in the central part of King County, named for F. L. Selleck, who was resident Superintendent of the Pacific States Lumber Company, operating the principal industry of the place. (F. G. Arnold, in *Names MSS.* Letter 487.)

SELOWS-KAP CREEK, a former name for Colville River.

SEMAIHMUO BAY, at the northwestern corner of Whatcom County, at the Canadian boundary. During the gold rush of 1858, the town on the bay was called Semiahmoo. In 1885, the town's name was changed to Blaine. Likewise the bay was formerly charted as Drayton Harbor. The name Semiahmoo is that of a former tribe of Salish Indians living on the bay. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 500.) See Blaine, Boundary Bay and Drayton Harbor.

SENO DE PADILLA, see Padilla Bay.

SENO DE GASTON, see Bellingham Bay.

SENO DE SANTA ROSA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

SENTINEL ROCKS, just south of Spieden Island, in the northwestern part of San Juan County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) The rocks are sometimes charted as an island.

SEPULCHRE ISLAND, see Memaloose Island.

SEQUALITCHEW, the name of a lake and small stream in the west central part of Pierce County. Near this stream the Hudson's Bay Company's famous Nisqually House was located. See Dupont and Nisqually House. The Wilkes Expedition celebrated the





Fourth of July there in 1841. (Edmond S. Meany: *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.) During the American agitation of "Fifty-four, Forty or Fight!" the British were urged by their secret mission of Warre and Vavasour to build defenses there. "Any description of work can be thrown up, such as a bastion or redoubt, on the large plain near the Sequaitz stream, with barracks, etc., for the accommodation of Troops." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, April, 1912, page 151.)

SEQUIM, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. Rev. Myron Eells says the Clallam tribe had a village on Washington Harbor, just south of New Dungeness Bay and the village was known in the Clallam language as Such-e-kwai-ing, from which has been derived the word Sequim. (*American Anthropologist* for January, 1892, and *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 510.) Matthew Fleming, a pioneer who lived in that vicinity for more than sixty years, thinks the present word is as near as we can get to a proper spelling of the Clallam word, meaning "quiet water." The Indians applied it to Washington Harbor but the white people have extended it to the prairie and the town. (J. H. McCourt, postmaster at Sequim, in *Names MSS.* Letter 572.)

SERVIA, a station in the west central part of Adams County, named for the European country of that name. (H. R. Williams, Vice President of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St Paul Railway Company in *Names MSS.* Letter 589.)

SHA-AP-TIN, see Snake River.

SHAG REEF, adjacent to Cactus Island, north of Spieden Island, San Juan County. It was charted by Captain Richards, 1858-1860. (British Admiralty Chart 5860.)

SHAIS-QUIHL, Indian name for the peninsula at the southeastern end of Fidalgo Island. (Point Elliott Treaty with the Indians, January 22, 1855.)

SHALLOW NITCH, see Grays Bay.

SHANGHAI CREEK, a branch of Lacamas Creek, flowing through the Shanghai district. (Chauncy Price, of Sifton, in *Names MSS.* Letter 181.)

SHANGHAI VALLEY, Cowlitz County, named by Samuel J. Huntington who thought that Mr. Choate and sons, early settlers in the valley had unusually long legs. He called them "Shanghais" and referred to the valley as "over to Shanghai." The name thus



Fourth of July there in 1841. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.) During the American Revolution of "Forty-four to forty" the British were seized by their secret mission of War and Victory to fight between them. "Any description of work can be done by men & women in redoubt on the large plain near the Seminox stream, with the tracks, etc., for the accommodation of troops." (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, April 1912, page 131.)

Sequim, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. Rev. Myron Wells says the Clallam tribe had a village of *Wahluget* Harbor, just south of New Dungeness Bay and the village was known in the Clallam language as *Su-kwa-ye-tum* from which has been derived the word *Sequim*. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.) *Sequim* is a place named in the *Sequim* in 1802 and the word of *Sequim* is derived from the *Sequim* in 1802. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.) The Indians applied it to the place and the name of the place have extended it to the place and the name of the place. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

Seaside, a station in the west coast of the United States named for the European country of the name. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

Shawano, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

Shawano, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

Shawano, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

Shawano, a town in the northwestern part of Clallam County. (Edmond S. Mearns, *History of the State of Washington*, page 77.)

given in jest has stuck to the region. (Mrs. Antoinette Baker Huntington, of Castle Rock, in *Pioneer Biography Manuscripts*, University of Washington.)

SHANNON POINT, a northwestern cape of Fidalgo Island, at the western edge of Skagit County. It was charted as "Ship Point" by Captain Richards, 1858-1859. (British Admiralty Chart 2689.) For a reason not ascertained, American geographies have given the present name. (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300.)

SHANWAPPUM, see Tieton River.

SHARK REEF, on the west coast of Lopez Island, south of the present Fisherman's Harbor. The name was given by Captain Richards, 1858-1859. (British Admiralty Chart 2689.)

SHAW ISLAND, in the central part of San Juan County. The Spanish Captain Eliza in 1791 included this island with others in his "Isla y Archipelago de San Juan." The present name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Captain John D. Shaw, of the United States Navy, who had served prominently in the war against Algiers, 1815. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.)

SHAWUTEUS, see Colville River.

SHAWPATIN MOUNTAINS, see Blue Mountains.

SHAWPATIN RIVER, see Snake River.

SHEEP CREEK, a number of small streams have obtained this name since the beginning of grazing flocks in the hills.

SHEEP ISLAND, in West Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. It was charted by Captain Richards, 1858-1860. (British Admiralty Chart 2840.)

SHEETSHOO, see Spokane River.

SHELTON, county seat of Mason County, named for David Shelton, the pioneer who secured there a donation land claim and lived on it until his death in 1897. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.* Letter 261.) An arm of Hammersly Inlet is called Shelton Bay and a small stream there is known as Shelton Creek. The Indian name for the region was Sahawamish. (Grant C. Angle, in *Names MSS.* Letter 83.) David Shelton was an interesting figure in the pioneer history of Washington. He was born in North Carolina September 15, 1812, and with his parents moved to Missouri in



given in fact has stuck to the region - (This is the case with the  
Huntington of Castle Rock, in the same locality -  
University of Washington)

Shannon Point, a mountain ridge of Indian origin, is  
the western edge of the Coast Range. It was named in 1792  
by Captain Robert Gray, 1792 (Gray's Voyage, 1792, p. 101).  
For a reason not ascertained, Shannon Point was  
given the present name. (Gray's Voyage, 1792, p. 101).  
Chart 6300)

Shannon Point, see Tilton Point

Shaw River, on the west coast of Japan, found south of the  
present Tachibana's Harbor. The name was given by Captain  
Richards, 1838-1839. (Richards' Journal, 1838-1839, p. 101).

Shaw Island, in the central part of San Juan County. The  
Spanish Captain Eliza in 1791 reached this island with a small  
fleet of ships. The name "Shaw" was given by the  
Shaw of the United States Navy, who had retired permanently in  
the war against Algiers, 1812. (Richards' Journal, 1838-1839, p. 101).  
Atlas, sheet 75.

Shaw Island, see Cayle River

Shaw Island, see Shaw Island

Shaw Island, see Shaw Island

Shaw Island, a number of small islands, one of which is  
named Shaw Island, in the bay of the same name.

Shaw Island, in the Bay of the same name, is the same as  
it was called by Captain Richards, 1838-1839. (Richards' Journal, 1838-1839, p. 101).  
Chart 6300)

Shaw Island, see Shaw Island

Shaw Island, county seat of Shasta County, named for the  
Shaw, the pioneer who located here a donation land claim and  
lived on it until his death in 1887. (Grant's Atlas, 1887, p. 101).  
Letter 301. An area of Homestead land is called Shaw Island  
and a small stream there is known as Shaw Creek. The Indian  
name for the region was Shasta. (Grant's Atlas, 1887, p. 101).  
MS. Letter 301. David Shaw was an interesting figure in the  
pioneer history of Washington. He was born in North Carolina  
September 12, 1812, and with his parents moved to Missouri in

1819. Trapping, Indian fighting, hardships and farming were experienced until 1847 when he migrated to Oregon with the traditional ox-teams. Near Walla Walla, he met Marcus Whitman six weeks before the tragic death of that missionary. He left the family in Oregon while he joined the gold rush to California in 1849. Returning to Oregon he settled at East Portland until January, 1852, when he moved to Puget Sound. In April, 1853, he moved from Olympia to the place which became Shelton. He was a member of the first Territorial Legislature in which he got his home section organized into Sawamish County. When a member of a later session he sponsored another bill, to change the name to Mason County in honor of Charles H. Mason, first Territorial Secretary under Governor Isaac I. Stevens. Mr. Shelton was honored with election to most of the important offices in Mason County and also served as Mayor of the city which bore his own name. His wife who had shared his pioneering died in 1887, aged seventy-one years, while he lived to attain the age of eighty-five years. (Rev. H. K. Hines: *Illustrated History of the State of Washington*, pages 575-576.)

SHIH-BAH-LUP, see Tacoma.

SHILSHOLE, see Salmon Bay.

SHINE, a town on the west shore of Hood Canal, west of Port Gamble in the northeastern part of Jefferson County. The Post-office Department rejected the proposed name of "Sunshine" but approved "Shine." (Charles A. Cook, Postmaster at Shine, in *Names MSS.* Letter 154.)

SHIP HARBOR, east of Shannon Point, at the northwestern extremity of Fidalgo Island, Skagit County. (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6377.) "The superior excellence of Ship Harbor had been known perhaps even before the United States vessel *Massachusetts* began making it her headquarters—a circumstance which is said to have given it its name." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 89.)

SHIP POINT, see Shannon Point.

SHIPJACK ISLANDS, see Bare Island and Skipjack Island.

SHOAL BRIGHT, on the southeast coast of Lopez Island, San Juan County. "Named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. We were the first to discover this available anchorage. It is called



1819. Trading Indian highway, Portland and Lumberton were connected until 1847 when the highway to Oregon was made national or common. Near Walla Walla the road was widened. Within a few weeks before the first of that movement, the first highway in Oregon was the road from the coast to Lumberton in 1849. Returning to Oregon he settled in Lumberton with his family. When he moved to Lumberton in 1852, he moved from Oregon to the place which became Lumberton. He was one of the first territorial residents in the city for the first section organized into Washington County. When a portion of a later section he succeeded another but he never returned to Lumberton. In honor of the fact that the first territorial section under Governor Isaac I. Stevens, Washington was named after him. He served as Mayor of the city which bore his own name. He also served as Mayor of the city which bore his own name. The wife who had shared his hardships died in 1852, and he married again. While he lived to attain the age of sixty-five years. (H. K. Hines: *Annals of the City of Lumberton*, pages 272-273.)

SHIM-MA-MA: see Tapania.

SHIM-MA-MA: see Tapania.

SHIM-MA-MA: see Tapania. Shim-MA-MA is the name of the river which flows into the Pacific Ocean. The name is derived from the word "Shim" which means "to flow" and "MA" which means "water". The name is derived from the word "Shim" which means "to flow" and "MA" which means "water". The name is derived from the word "Shim" which means "to flow" and "MA" which means "water".

SHIP HARBOR: east of Shoshone River at the northern end of the territory of Washington. (Shoshone River, Shoshone River, and Shoshone River. The name is derived from the word "Ship" which means "to flow" and "HARBOR" which means "water". The name is derived from the word "Ship" which means "to flow" and "HARBOR" which means "water". The name is derived from the word "Ship" which means "to flow" and "HARBOR" which means "water".

SHIP POINT: see Shoshone River.

SHIP POINT: see Shoshone River.

SHIP POINT: on the western coast of Lumberton Island, San Juan County. Named by the United States Coast Survey in 1852. We were the first to discover this valuable anchorage. It is called

Davis Bay on the English Admiralty Chart of 1859." (Captain George Davidson: *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 562, note.)

SHOALWATER BAY, see Willapa Bay.

SHOVEL CREEK, a small stream in the southern part of Asotin County. It derived its name from a wild tale by prospectors that they had taken gold out of the stream "by the shovelful." (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 647.)

SHUSHUSKIN CANYON, south of Ellensburg, in the south central part of Kittitas County. An Indian by that name brought a plow from Nisqually and became a farmer. Miners on their way to gold prospects were fed and befriended by him. His name was given to the canyon and its little creek. (Interview with Mr. Houser in the *History of Kittitas County*, by the Seventh Grade in the State Normal School at Ellensburg, page 3.)

SHUTES RIVER, see Deschutes River.

SIDNEY, a former name of Port Orchard, county seat of Kitsap County.

SIERRA NEVADAS DE SAN ANTONIO, see Cascade Mountains.

SIFTON, terminus of the Oregon-Washington Corporation's electric line from Vancouver, in the southern part of Clarke County. It was named about 1908 for Doctor Sifton, of Portland, Oregon, one of the original stockholders in the company. (Chaune Price, of Sifton, in *Names MSS.* Letter 181.)

SIGA-KAH, a former name for Kettle River.

SILCOTT, a postoffice at the mouth of Alpowa Creek, in the northern part of Asotin County. It was named for John Silcott, the pioneer who ran the ferry across the Clearwater, to Lewiston, before that city was named. (Cliff M. Wilson, Postmaster at Silcott, in *Names MSS.* Letter 240.) William S. Newland filed the plat for "Alpowa City" on April 10, 1882, but nothing came of it and the place lapsed into Silcott in 1885. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 697.)

SILKATKWU, see Colville Lake.

SILVER CREEK, a town in the west central part of Lewis County, named on April 28, 1868, by John Tucker for a small stream by that name. (G. H. Tucker, in *Names MSS.* Letter 398.) Six other small streams in the State have the same name.

SILVER LAKE, there are five small lakes and one postoffice



David Bay on the English Advertiser Coast of 1857. (See page 100.)

George Davidson: English Coast, 1857, page 100.

Shawwater Bay: see William Bay.

Shawwater Creek: a small stream in the southern end of Alameda County. It derived its name from a small lake in its upper part. They had taken gold out of the stream for the first time. (See page 100.)

Shawwater Lake: a former name of Port Townsend, Washington, see page 100.

Shawwater Lake: a former name of Port Townsend, Washington, see page 100.

Shawwater Lake: a former name of Port Townsend, Washington, see page 100.

Shawwater Lake: a former name of Port Townsend, Washington, see page 100.

bearing this name in the State. The postoffice is located near the shore of the lake of that name in the north central part of Cowlitz County, about six miles northeast of Castle Rock. It is a camping place for those who ascend Mount St. Helens. This lake was formerly known as Toutle Lake. (Joseph O'Neill, Postmaster at Castle Rock, in *Names MSS.* Letter 158.) Another Silver Lake is west of Medical Lake in Spokane County, named by W. F. Bassett. (H. S. Bassett, of Harrington, Lincoln County, in *Names MSS.* Letter 327.) Another lake by the name is near Eatonville, in the south central part of Pierce County; a fourth is seven miles south of Everett in the southwestern part of Snohomish County; a fifth is at the head of Silver Creek, near Monte Cristo, in the southeastern part of Snohomish County. (Henry Landes: *A Geographic Dictionary of Washington*, page 254.)

SILVERDALE, a town on Dyes Inlet, in the central part of Kitsap County, named by a Mr. Munson about 1880. (Postmaster at Silverdale, in *Name MSS.* Letter 450.)

SILVERTON, a town in the central part of Snohomish County, christened on August 26, 1891, by a mass meeting of miners. *History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 373-374.)

SIMCOE CREEK, a tributary of Toppenish Creek in the central part of Yakima County. Captain George B. McClellan arrived there on August 16, 1853, and mentioned it as Simkwe Creek. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 380.) See Fort Simcoe.

SIMILK BAY, on the southern shore of Fidalgo Island, northeast of Description Pass, in the west central part of Skagit County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 90.) The name is retained on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380.

SIMILKAMEEN RIVER, a tributary of the Okanogan River, near Osoyoos Lake, in the north central part of Okanogan County. Alexander Ross, of the Astorians, wrote: "At the Indian camp we remained one day, got the information we required about the country, procured some furs, and then, following the course of the Sa-milk-a-meigh River, got to Oakinacken at its forks." (*Oregon Settlers*, in "Early Western Travels." Volume VII., page 206.) The surveyors with Captain George B. McClellan in 1853 included the Similkameen as part of the Okanogan, calling the main stream northward through the lake "Sahtlikwu" and the present Similk-





ameen "Millakitekwu". (*Pacific Railroad Surveys*, Volume I., Chapter XVIII., page 214.)

SIMKWE, see Simcoe Creek.

SIMMONS, a name proposed for Thurston County.

SIMMONS LAKE, two miles west of Olympia, Thurston County, named for William Simmons, whose land claim embraced the lake. (H. B. McElroy, of Olympia, in *Names NSS*. Letter 46.)

SINAHOMIS RIVER, see Snohomish River.

SINAWAMIS RIVER, a name once used for the Duwamish River.

SINCLAIR INLET, the southwestern arm of Port Orchard, in the south central part of Kitsap County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of George T. Sinclair, Acting Master, in one of the crews. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., page 317, and Atlas chart 88.) See Dyes Inlet, Liberty Bay, and May's Inlet.

SINCLAIR ISLAND, north of Cypress Island, at the northwest corner of Skagit County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) Since Wilkes was naming the islands of this archipelago for "distinguished officers late of the U. S. naval service," it is probable that this honor was for Arthur Sinclair, Sr., Commander of the *Argus* in the War of 1812. (E. S. Maclay: *History of the Navy*, Volume I., pages 183, 383, 427 and 491.)

SINE, a former postoffice in the eastern part of Grays Harbor County, named for Jackson Sine, a pioneer when the postoffice was established in March, 1905. It has since been discontinued. (L. M. Croft, of McCleary, in *Names MSS*. Letter 121.)

SINNAHAMIS, see Snohomish River.

SIN-SEE-HOO-ILLE, a tributary of the Palouse River, on James Tilton's Map of a Part of Washington Territory, September, 1859. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial No. 1026.)

SIN-TOO-TOO-OOLEY, see Latah.

SISCO, a town in the northwestern part of Snohomish County, named for a pioneer of that name, who homesteaded land there about 1890. In 1900 the Stimson Company and the Standard Logging Company opened up camps there and Sisco came into existence. Later the camps moved to different locations and "a shingle mill is Sisco's only lease on life". (Mary M. Farrell, in *Names MSS*. Letter 163.)





SISTER ISLANDS, northeast of Orcas Island, in the northeastern part of San Juan County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.)

SISTERS POINT, on the north side of Hood Canal, east of Union, in the central part of Mason County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas chart 78.)

SIWASH SLOUGH, near Samish, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. "Daniel Dingwall seems to have been the pioneer merchant of the Samish county, having established a store in partnership with Thomas Hayes, in the fall of 1869 on Samish Island, adjoining the Siwash Slough. This Siwash Slough was so called from the location upon it of two thousand Siwashes engaged in fishing and hunting." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 111.) "Siwash is the Chinook Jargon word for 'Indian' and is a corruption of the French word 'sauvage'." (Rev. Myron Eells in the *American Anthropologist*, for January, 1892.)

SKAEWENA INDIANS, see Yakima Indians.

SKAGIT, the name of an Indian tribe which lived on the river now known by the same name. The tribe also occupied part of Whidbey Island. As in the case of other Indian names there have been many forms of the word used. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 585.) John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1824, referred to Scaadchet Bay. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1912, page 225.) George Gibbs used the present form of the word on March 1, 1854. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 471.) The same form is used in the treaty by which the Skagits ceded their lands, January 22, 1855. The County bearing this name was created by the Legislature of the Territory of Washington on November 28, 1883. At the southern extremity of Whidbey Island is a bluff called Scatchet Head, another spelling of the same word. Near the northern extremity of the same island are Skagit Bay and Skagit Island. Skagit City began with Barker's trading post in 1869. The townsite was platted on the homestead of W. H. McAlpine. "It is no longer much of a place." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 246.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the island as "Skait Island". (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 90.)

SKA-KA-BISH, see Skokomish.

SKAIT ISLAND, see Skagit.



Sister Islands, northeast of Orcas Island in the northern part of San Juan County named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (Hydrography, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 77.)

Sister Point, in the north side of Hood Canal east of Union in the central part of Mason County named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (Hydrography, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 77.)

Siwash Sound, near Skagitzi, in the southeastern part of Skagitzi County. "Siwash Bay" seems to have been the name of the sound, having established a name in partnership with Thomas Lloyd, in the fall of 1860 on Skagitzi Island, adjoining the Skagitzi Sound. The Siwash Sound was called from the location upon it of two Chinaman fishermen engaged in fishing and hunting. (History of Skagitzi and Skagitzi County, page 111.) "Siwash" is the Chinaman name for "Indian" and is a corruption of the French word "sauvage." (Rev. Myron Wells in the American Geographical Magazine, 1892.)

SKAGITZI ISLAND, see Skagitzi Island.

SKAGITZI, the name of an Indian tribe which lived on the river now known by the same name. The tribe also occupied part of Whidbey Island. As in the case of other Indian names the name has been many times of the word "Siwash." (American Geographical Magazine, Volume II, page 287.) John West, of the Hudson's Bay Company, in 1834, referred to Skagitzi Bay, the Skagitzi Historical Quarterly, July 1912, page 255.) Skagitzi Island, the present form of the word on March 1, 1860, a former name of the island. (Reports, Volume I, page 471.) The same name is used in the report by which the Skagitzi called their lands January 25, 1852. The County bearing the name was created by the Legislature of the Territory of Washington on November 25, 1862. At the northern extremity of Whidbey Island is a point called Skagitzi Island, an other spelling of the same word. When the name is extremely in the same island the Skagitzi Bay and Skagitzi Island, Skagitzi began with Barker's trading post in 1860. The name was first used on the homestead of W. H. McAlpine. "It is an English name of a place." (History of Skagitzi and Skagitzi County, page 244.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the island as "Skagitzi Island." (Hydrography, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 69.)

SKAGITZI MAN, see Skagitzi.

SKAGITZI ISLAND, see Skagitzi.

SKAKANE CREEK, in the hills near Cashmere, Chelan County, an Indian name meaning "deep canyon". (A. Manson, of Cashmere, in *Names MSS.* Letter 300.)

SKAMANIA COUNTY, organized by the Washington Territorial Legislature on March 9, 1854. The name is an Indian word meaning "swift water" and was "probably applied to the troubled waters of the Columbia River". (Henry Gannett: *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 284.) A town in the county bearing the same name was formerly known as Butler until the residents petitioned for a change. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 590.)

S'KAMISH, an Indian name applied to White River. (Theodore Winthrop: *The Canoe and the Saddle*, J. H. Williams edition, page 78, note.)

SKAMOKAWA, the name of a town and a small tributary of the Columbia River at that place in the south central part of Wahkiakum County. The word, sometimes spelled "Skamokaway," was the name of a famous old Indian chief. (W. D. Lyman, in *History of Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., page 176.) "Skamokawa is an Indian name, meaning 'smoke on the water'. Nearly every morning there is more or less fog at the mouth of Skamokawa Creek. It is thought that the Indians derived the name from that source, although there was a chief named Skamokawa. His tribe was one of the numerous little off-shoots of the Wahkiakums or Chinooks." (S. G. Williams, proprietor of the *Skamokawa Eagle*, in *Names MSS.* Letter 560.)

SKAWN-TE-US, see Colville River.

SKEET-KO-MISH, see Spokane River.

SKEETSHOO, see Spokane River.

SKETSUI, sometimes spelled "Sketch-hugh," is a former name of Coeur d' Alene Lake.

SKIFF POINT, the north cape of Rolling Bay, in the west central part of Kitsap County, so named because at low tide it has the appearance of an overturned skiff and, also, many skiffs are found stranded on the shallow bar. (Lucas A. Rodal, Postmaster at Rolling Bay, in *Names MSS.* Letter 1.) See Murdens Cove and Rolling Bay.



SEAKANE Creek, in the hills near Cashmere, Collier County, an Indian name meaning "deep canyon". (A. Mearns to J. Mearns in Mearns MSS, letter 300.)

SEAKANE County, proposed by the Washington Territorial Legislature on March 9, 1854. The name, an Indian name, meaning "swift water", and was "probably applied to the shallow waters of the Columbia River". (Hearst, *Collier County*, page 200.) Mearns in the United States, page 200. A town in the county bearing the same name was formerly known as Indian and the residents petitioned for a change. (L. C. Mearns, in Mearns MSS, letter 300.)

SEAKANE, an Indian name applied to White River, Collier County, Washington. (Mearns and the Mearns, in Mearns MSS, page 200.)

SEAKANE, the name of a town and a small tributary of the Columbia River at the place in the south central part of Collier County. The word, sometimes spelled "Seakanaw", was the name of a famous old Indian chief. (W. T. Mearns, in Mearns MSS, Pacific Northwest, Oregon and Washington, volume II, page 170.) "Seakanaw" is an Indian name, meaning "chief" in the latter. Nearly every name in the county is more or less of the name of Seakanaw Creek. It is thought that the Indians do not know from that source, although there is a chief named Seakanaw. His tribe was one of the numerous little tribes of the White River or Chinook. (L. C. Mearns, in Mearns MSS, letter 300.)

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

SEAKANE, an Indian name, Collier County.

## DOCUMENTS.

### THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL.

*Continued from Vol. XII, Page 303*

[March, 1851.]

[Ms. Page 49.]

*Saturday 1st.* Weather the same. Chaulifoux<sup>1</sup> & Tapou<sup>2</sup> making good river Boat at beach. Jollibois<sup>3</sup> making a Harrow (wood Teeth). Edwards<sup>4</sup> & Young<sup>5</sup> Salting beef. Indian gang, women, picking & sorting Potatoes. Men cleaning in Swamp. Oxen fetching grass up from beach. [Ms. Page 50.]

*Sunday 2d.* Overcast morning. Afternoon Fine.

*Monday 3rd.* Fine & Clear. Califoux & Tapou at various Jobs about Fort. Jollibois making a Harrow. Edwards sowing Oats (9 Busl. quantity sown). Young looking up & preparing Barrels for packing Beef. Indian gang, men, enlarging (widening) river about slaughter house & dairy. Women, cleaning in Swamp. Oxen carrying rails. Two Harrows at work. A visit from Major Goldsboro<sup>6</sup> on his way down the sound. Says the Albion is on her way down, will reach here about midnight. An express arrived yesterday from Victoria.<sup>7</sup> A visit from T. Linklater<sup>8</sup> in quest of Shepherds.

*Tuesday 4th.* Morning Frosty. Fine Sunny weather remainder of day. Caulifoux & Tapou building a wagon, intended for Plain service. Jollibois at Harrow. Cowlitz<sup>10</sup> at Kitchen. Young packing Beef. Edwards sowing Oats (11 1/2 Bushlh. sown). McPhail<sup>11</sup> with Indian gang as yesterday. Oxen hauling rails. The Ship "Albion"<sup>12</sup> arrived this afternoon. Anchored off Landing.<sup>13</sup> A Visit from Capt. Fay<sup>14</sup> & Mr. Smith.<sup>15</sup> Sent the Key of lower store to Smith who is anxious to ship Simmon's<sup>16</sup> Potatoes early tomorrow.

1 A servant. 2 A servant. 3 A servant. 4 A servant. 5 A servant.

6 Hugh Allen Goldsborough.

7 The present Victoria, B. C. At this time (1851) it is the headquarters of the department of the Columbia and the residence of the chief factor, James Douglas.

8 Thomas Linklater, shepherd, since October 6, 1849, in charge of the post at Tenalquot.

9 Nisqually Plains.

10 A servant.

11 John McPhail, a servant, formerly employed as a shepherd.

12 The brig *Orbit*, Capt. Robert Fay. She is now in the control of Michael T. Simmons, of Olympia, and engaged in transporting sheep and horses from Nisqually to Victoria. See this Quarterly. Vol. XI, No. 2 (April, 1920), p. 141, note 174, for an account of the first appearance of this boat on the Sound.

13 Nisqually Landing.

14 Capt. Robert Fay now commanding the *Orbit*.

15 Levi Smith, a partner of Simmons.

16 Michael T. Simmons, owner of the *Orbit* and proprietor of a general store at Olympia.





*Wednesday 5th.* Frosty & Fine. Caulifoux, Tapou, Jolibois, & Cowie as yesterday. Edwards sowing Oats (15 bushls. sown). Young attending at the Shipment of Potatoes on board "Albion," 7 Barrels Beef & 3 of Pork sent down to "Albion" on a/c Mr. Simmons. McPhail & gang cleaning river. Oxen employed fetching up grass & carrying rails. [Ms. Page 51.]

*Thursday 6th.* A Continuation of Fine weather. Edwards sowing peas, Ploughed in by Jack<sup>17</sup> & Hatal.<sup>18</sup> 3 B. in to day. remaining hands employed as yesterday. "George Emery"<sup>19</sup> arrived from Steilacoom & anchored off landing.

*Friday 7th* Morning Misty. Afternoon Fine. Caulifoux & Tapou at new Wagon. Cowie<sup>20</sup> & Jolibois making ox Yokes. Edwards sowing Peas (3 Bls. in). Oxen fetching Fire wood. four Indians at work in Swamp cutting large trees in readiness for rolling. McPhail & gang have been for the last two days employed making a new Cut for river Sequelitz<sup>21</sup> commencing at garden, & continuing on, as far as dairy, it is expected by so doing, to lower the river in a small degree (New Channel being much deeper than former one) and thus allow the Swamp to discharge itself in much less time. Bastien<sup>22</sup> finished hauling Potatoes in from Plains, quantity sent in is as follows, from Tlithlilow,<sup>23</sup> 466 Bls., Muck,<sup>24</sup> 371, Sastuck,<sup>25</sup> 160 Bls. Grand Total 997 Bushels.

*Saturday 8th.* Fine. Edwards sowing Peas & at work in garden, remaining hands employed as before. Oxen brought a load of grass up from beach. The Indians that arrived last Sunday with an express left last night with letters for Victoria. 2 1/4 Bushls. Peas sown. A note from Mr. Ross<sup>26</sup> saying that he had, in the presence of Montgomery<sup>27</sup> & Lapoitrie,<sup>28</sup> warned off J. McLeod<sup>29</sup> from the

17 "Cowlitz" Jack, an Indian employee.

18 S. Hatal, an employee or servant, possibly a kanaka or Sandwich Islander.

19 The brig *George Emery*, Capt. Lafayette Balch, passed Fort Nisqually on April 4, 1850, headed for Olympia, with a cargo of merchandise. Balch apparently thought the townspeople would make special inducements to get him to locate there, but this was not the case, as Simmons was already in business there, and his reception was not friendly. Accordingly, he decided to found a town of his own, at Steilacoom.

20 A servant.

21 Sequelitchew creek.

22 Isaac Bastien, one of the Red River settlers of 1821, now living on the Plains near Steilacoom.

23 A company station near Steilacoom, originally settled by the Red River immigrants in 1841 and called Tlithlilow. After their departure in 1842 the place was taken over again by the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company and later a Mr. Heath was permitted to settle thereon. From this circumstance it received the name "Heaths." After his death Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, took charge, and this place was called Ross Ville. A journal kept here has been preserved.

24 A company post maintained by the company near the present town of Roy, Pierce County.

25 A company station on the plains. Precise location has not yet been ascertained.

26 Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, now in charge of Tlithlilow. See note 23.

27 John Montgomery, a servant.

28 A servant.

29 John McLeod, a former servant, who has jumped a portion of the company's lands.



Wednesday, Jan. 1st. Frost & rain. Clear, cold. (12 bushels sown).  
Cows as yesterday. Edwards sowing oats (12 bushels sown).  
Young attending at the dispensary at Potomac on board "A. B. C."  
7 barrels of 5 of Potomac sent down to "A. B. C." on a boat.  
Simmons, McNeil & party clearing river. (12 bushels sown).  
Feeling up grass & carrying off. (12 bushels sown).

Thursday, Jan. 2nd. A continuation of fine weather. Edwards sowing  
peas. Ploughed in by Jack & Harry. 5 B in to day. (12 bushels sown).  
Hands employed as yesterday. (12 bushels sown).  
Stinson & anchored off in day.

Friday, Jan. 3rd. Morning mist. A strong fine. Clouds & rain.  
at New Water. Cows & John sowing as before. Edwards  
sowing peas (12 bushels). (12 bushels sown). (12 bushels sown).  
at work in Swamp cutting large trees in readiness for building.  
McNeil & party have been for the last two days employed making  
a new cut for river. (12 bushels sown). (12 bushels sown).  
ing on as far as they, it is expected by an hour, to have the  
river in a small degree (New Channel being much deeper than the  
last one) and thus allow the steam to discharge itself in much  
less time. (12 bushels sown). (12 bushels sown). (12 bushels sown).  
the sent in is as follows, from "A. B. C." and the "A. B. C."  
Sawed, 100 lbs. (12 bushels sown).

Saturday, Jan. 4th. Fine. Edwards sowing peas & at work in garden.  
remaining hands employed as before. (12 bushels sown). (12 bushels sown).  
up from beach. The Indians that arrived last Sunday with an ex-  
press left last night with letters for Edwards. (12 bushels sown).  
sown. A note from Mr. Edwards, saying that he had in the garden  
of Monticello, & "A. B. C." (12 bushels sown).

17 "Cows" sent to the river. (12 bushels sown).  
18 A small amount of rain. (12 bushels sown).  
19 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
20 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
21 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
22 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
23 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
24 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
25 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
26 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
27 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
28 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
29 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
30 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
31 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
32 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
33 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
34 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
35 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
36 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
37 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
38 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
39 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
40 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
41 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
42 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
43 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
44 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
45 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
46 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
47 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
48 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
49 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
50 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
51 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
52 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
53 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
54 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
55 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
56 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
57 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
58 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
59 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
60 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
61 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
62 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
63 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
64 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
65 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
66 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
67 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
68 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
69 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
70 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
71 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
72 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
73 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
74 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
75 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
76 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
77 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
78 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
79 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
80 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
81 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
82 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
83 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
84 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
85 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
86 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
87 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
88 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
89 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
90 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
91 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
92 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
93 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
94 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
95 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
96 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
97 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
98 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
99 The river. (12 bushels sown).  
100 The river. (12 bushels sown).

P. S. Co.'s.<sup>30</sup> Lands at Muck. Flocks of geese seen, proceeding from the Southword. [Ms. Page 52.]

*Sunday 9th.* Dull Misty weather. packhorses in from Tinalquot<sup>31</sup> with Sheepskins.

*Monday 10th.* Rain all day. Chaulifoux making wagon Box. Jollibois making ox Yokes. Cowie, Steilacoom,<sup>32</sup> Tumwater<sup>33</sup> & Secaille,<sup>34</sup> sent out to Tlithlilow to put up a new dwelling house for Mr. Ross. Tapou with three Indians sent off to the Puyallop river to trade fodder for the Cattle. Edwards in barn thrashing & otherwise employed. McPhail & gang at new water cut. The runaway Kalama<sup>35</sup> here from Vancouver.<sup>36</sup> Oxen employed carting dung & fetching firewood.

*Tuesday 11th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making blacksmith's Forge, fixing bellows &c under shed adjoining Kitchen. Jollibois making Yokes for Oxen. Edwards sowing seeds in garden. Young cleaning up Stores. Indian gang as yesterday. Oxen hauling rails & Firewood. C. Jack & S. Hatal, commenced ploughing new land in Swamp, intended for Potatoes.

*Wednesday 12th.* Cloudy with occasional showers of rain. Chaulifoux preparing Iron Work for wagon. remaining hands employed as yesterday. Oxen carting up grass from beach.

*Thursday 13th.* Cloudy. Signs of rain. hands employed as yesterday. Oxen carting dung into garden. Rabasca<sup>37</sup> off to Cowlitz<sup>38</sup> with letters for Vancouver. 100 lbs. Biscuit sent for Mr. Roberts.<sup>39</sup> [Ms. Page 53.]

*Friday 14th.* Showery. Chaulifoux at wagon. Jollibois variously employed, remaining hands employed about new water Course. Tapou returned this morning, having with him a good supply of Prele.<sup>40</sup> Oxen employed carting up same from beach.

*Saturday 15.* Gloomy. Squally, rainy weather. Chaulifoux finished wagon which was forthwith sent out to the Plains. Jollibois jobbing about Fort. Edwards thrashing wheat. Tapou carting firewood. McPhail & party at new watercourse. Oxen hauling Firewood. 2 Bls. Peas sown & ploughed in, in Field in Swamp Park.

<sup>30</sup> The Puget's Sound Agricultural Company.

<sup>31</sup> Tenalquot Prairie, Thurston Co.

<sup>32</sup> An Indian employee. <sup>33</sup> An Indian employee. <sup>34</sup> An Indian employee.

<sup>35</sup> A kanaka or Sandwich Islander, formerly employed as a servant.

<sup>36</sup> Fort Vancouver.

<sup>37</sup> A servant.

<sup>38</sup> Cowlitz Farm, a company post on the Cowlitz River.

<sup>39</sup> Mr. George B. Roberts, in charge of Cowlitz Farm.

<sup>40</sup> Prele, the shave grass or esquisetum hyemale.





*Sunday 16th.* Showry. Afternoon Rabasca arrived from Cowlitz, bringing with him a packet, also a small requisition from Vancouver for this place, 50 lbs Beads & a few assed.<sup>41</sup> Files.

*Monday 17th.* Fine, mild weather. Edwards morning sowing 3 1/2 Bls. Peas. Afternoon with all hands at new water course which was finished & water allowed to run in this evening, shall be able tomorrow, to judge of its usefulness. Oxen employed fetching fodder from beach. A Beinston sent to a Mr. Doherty (who has lately jumped one of the Coys<sup>42</sup> claims at Steilacoom) with a trespass notice of warning to quit. Blue partridges seen. [Ms. Page 54.]

*Tuesday 18th.* Fine. Severe Gales from S. East. Chaulifoux & Tapou morning sharpening pickaxes, afternoon moving & rebuilding a Cow Shed. Jollibois attending on his family, all of whom are severely attacked with influenza. Edwards with gang of Indians delving in garden, remainder of gang variously employed. Oxen morning down after a load of Salt. A. noon off with 2 Ploughs & fodder for horses, to small enclosed field Treehatchee midway to Muck, which is to be ploughed & made ready. The new water course works well and gives complete satisfaction, water running rapidly out of swamp.

*Wednesday 19th.* Fine, mild weather. Chaulifoux & gang employed as yesterday. Jollibois sharpening Pit Saws. Edwards with five Indians planting trees &c. in enclosure behind large house. Indian Mob Cleaning in Swamp. The convict Presse<sup>43</sup> (who has by some means escaped from bondage at O. City)<sup>44</sup> lurking about the Fort. Oxen off with a load of fodder to Treehatchee, they will stop there one or two days to haul rails for making good fenceing around field there. A visit from Dr. Haden.<sup>45</sup> settled Offs mess a/c for last Qr.<sup>46</sup>

*Thursday 20th.* Morning Frosty. Fine all day. Hands employed as yesterday. Last Evening J. McPhail made a reengagement for the term of two years, to serve in the capacity of Shepherd & to make himself generally useful wages £30 per annum. [Ms. Page 55]

*Friday 21st.* Heavy showers of rain. Chaulifoux making a step ladder for use in garden pruning fruit trees &c. Jollibois preparing material for a new necessary in enclosure behind large house.

41 Assorted.

42 Company's

43 An Indian thief.

44 Oregon City, former capitol of Oregon.

45 Dr. I. A. Haden, resident army surgeon at Fort Steilacoom.

46 This much-abbreviated line is "settled officer's mess-account for last quarter."





Edwards in garden. Tapou with 9 Indians off to Puyallop (per Canoe & Boat) to trade prele. Young repairing harness. McPhail & gang daming river below slaughter House preparatory to deepening it & to bring on a level with new water cut. 3 Indians to Treehatchee to assist at fenceing. five Cows mired in a Swamp behind J. Ross's.<sup>47</sup>

*Saturday 22d.* Cloudy & Showery, hands employed as yesterday. Tapou & gang returned.

*Sunday 23d.* Overcast, rain toward evening. a Canoe of Indians despatched to Victoria with a mail, Mr. J. Ross going as passenger.

*Monday 24th.* Cloudy occasional heavy showers of rain. Chaulifoux & Tapou repairing pick axes & sundries. Edwards thrashing wheat. Jollibois off duty in consequence of indisposition. McPhail & party deepening water course. 16 Bushels oats sent to Trehathee. A Visit from Messrs. T. J. Simmons<sup>48</sup> & Sylvester.<sup>49</sup> The "Orbit" is still a fixture on dry land.

*Tuesday 25th.* Heavy storm of Hail. Edwards winnowing wheat. 9 Bls. cleaned. remaining hands as yesterday. Dr. Tolmie<sup>50</sup> rode out to Tlithlilow to choose a site for new house. [Ms. Page 56.]

*Wednesday 26th.* Overcast frequent showers. Oxen in from Treehatchie for a supply of fodder. two extra hands sent to assist there. Indian axemen in from Tinalquot having split 5000 fence rails which is the number required. hands employed as yesterday.

*Thursday 27th.* Fine partial Sunshine. Chaulifoux previously employed about Fort. Tapou with 4 Indians building Cow Park. Edwards sowing grass seeds. McPhail & gang clearing in swamp. Young making Candles. Indian Sam, lately taken on, harrowing with 2 Oxen, new ground lately ploughed in Swamp. Jollibois still sick.

*Friday 28th.* Fine mild weather. Chaulifoux beating out old garden Hoes &c. Jollibois building a new necessary. Edwards sowing vegetable seeds in garden. Tapou & 4 Indians repairing fence around large enclosure. McPhail & gang, ditching in Swamp. Men & Improvements returned from Treehatchie having completed operations there. Dr. Tolmie rode out to Muck.

<sup>47</sup> John Ross, formerly a servant, now, probably, farming on shares.

<sup>48</sup> Probably Michael T. Simmons owner of the *Orbit*, but possibly his brother A. J. Simmons.

<sup>49</sup> Edmund Sylvester, proprietor of the townsite of Olympia.

<sup>50</sup> Dr. William Fraser Tolmie, chief trader for the Hudson's Bay Company and superintendent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company.



Edwards in garden. Tapou with 9 Indians off to Poyah (Canoe & Boat) to trade beads. Young repairing harness. Mr. Hall & gang damming river slightly lower preparatory to deepening it & to bring on a level with new water cut. 3 Indians to Tachah to assist in felling. Five Coas mixed in a Swamp behind a house.

Saturday 31st. Cloudy & Showery. Hands employed in various ways. Tapou & gang returned.

Sunday 1st. Overcast, rain toward evening. A flock of Indians despatched to Victoria with a small Mr. J. These young men returned Monday 2nd. Cloudy occasional heavy showers of rain. Edwards & Tapou repairing pick axes & saws. Edwards thrashing wheat. Jolliffe off duty in consequence of indisposition. Mr. Hall & party deepening water course. 10 Indians sent to Tachah. A Visit from Messrs. T. J. Simmons & J. S. S. The latter is still a patient on dry land.

Tuesday 3rd. Heavy snow of rain. Edwards - window blind clean. 9 Bhs. cleaned, remaining hands as yesterday. Mr. Jolliffe took out to Tachah to choose a site for new house. (See page 50.)

Wednesday 4th. Overcast frequent showers. Oxen in from Tachah for a supply of fodder. Two extra hands sent to assist there. Indian women in from Tachah carrying about 300 lbs. rails which is the number required. Hands employed as yesterday.

Thursday 5th. Fine partial sunshine. Clearing up previously employed about 100 lbs. Tapou with 4 Indians boiling for 1st. 150 lbs. sawing grass seeds. Mr. Hall & gang situated in swamp. Young making fenders. Indian Sam. Jolly taken on harvesting with 2 Oxen, new ground lately ploughed in Swamp. Jolliffe and sick.

Friday 6th. Fine mild weather. Clearing up bearing out of the den Hoos &c. Jolliffe building a new greenhouse. Jolliffe sawing vegetable seeds in garden. Tapou & 4 Indians repairing fence around large enclosure. Mr. Hall & gang, digging in Swamp. Men & improvements returned from Tachah having completed operations there. Mr. Jolliffe took out to stock.

At John Hall, formerly a married man, possibly, living on shore.  
 48. Probably Mr. J. J. Simmons, one of the men who worked the water & A.  
 49. Thomas Jolliffe, proprietor of the business in Tachah.  
 50. Dr. William Henry Jolliffe, who worked for the Tachah's for some time and was substituted for the Tachah's when Jolliffe was away.

*Saturday 29th.* Lambing commenced. McPhail & Tapou have taken charge of Fort bands. Indians picked out to assist in the Plains. hands employed as yesterday. Mob variously. Mr. Ross reports, that he yesterday in the presence of Montgomery & A. Beinston<sup>51</sup> warned off as trespassers, two Americans J. Lowrie & ——— Brownfield,<sup>52</sup> who have lately commenced building operations on P. S. Co.'s Lands at Salatats<sup>53</sup> place. [Ms. Page 57.]

*Sunday 30th.* Fine. Agreeable weather. A Schooner named "William Kendall" belonging to Crosby & Co.<sup>54</sup> is reported to have arrived off Steilacoom.

*Monday 31st.* Fine. Chaulifoux jobbing. Jolibois at new convenience. Tapou & gang of 10 Indians fencing a space of ground in Swamp Park intended as site for new Stables. McPhail attending Sheep. Edwards hunting for his wife who slipt off last night. Young sick. Indian gang planting Potatoes &c. Oxen hauling rails for Sheep Parks. 8 Indians sent out to Mr. Ross, an addition of 6 to Indian Gang. 17 bushels Ladies Fingers<sup>55</sup> planted. 2 Ploughs & 1 Harrow at work.

[April, 1851.]

*Tuesday 1st.* Fine pleasant weather. Vegetation advancing rapidly. Chaulifoux beating out Hoes. remaining hands employed as yesterday. Edwards excepted, sowing Oats. Oxen hauling Fence rails. Mob variously. A Packet arrived from Victoria in charge of J. Pike, who is on his way to Cowlitz to serve as agricultural. Sat? [Ms. illegible] received the pleasing intelligence that the arrival of the Co. ship "Una" must be expected in course of a week or two, with a good supply of goods for this place. The "William Kendall" arrived and anchored off landing. 7 1/2 B. Oats sown to day. [Ms. Page 58.]

*Wednesday 2d.* Fine. Hands employed as yesterday. a packet arrived from Cowlitz. Young still on the sick list.

*Thursday 3d.* Fine. Chaulifoux & two Indians fixing gate to new Stable Park. Edwards with gang of Indians delving in garden. two Indians employed sawing planking. gang of women hoeing land in Swamp. Oxen carting home firewood. 5 Bls Peas sown & ploughed in.

<sup>51</sup> Adam Beinston, a servant.

<sup>52</sup> Probably Daniel F. Brownfield, later a settler in Clallam Co.

<sup>53</sup> Spelled "Salatal's" Plain in the Tillithlow Journal.

<sup>54</sup> Owners of the mill at Newmarket or Tumwater.

<sup>55</sup> A variety of potato.





*Friday 4th.* Fine all day. Rain toward night. Edwards sowing Peas, 4 Bl. in. remaining hands as before. Oxen carting dung. Jolibois despatched to Victoria with a packet.

*Saturday 5th.* Forenoon Rainy. Afternoon Fine. Chaulifoux finishing convenience. Edwards thrashing wheat. Gang employed in Swamp. Lambing progressing rapidly. Cowie advancing with new residence at Tlithlilow. Young still sick.

*Sunday 6th.* Fine Sunny weather.

*Monday 7th.* Fine. Chaulifoux finishing necessary. Edwards, Forenoon sowing Peas. Afternoon employed in garden. Gang at work in Swamp. Oxen fetching Prele from beach &c &c. 4 1/2 Bls. Peas Sown. [Ms. Page 59.]

*Tuesday 8th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making door latches. Edwards sowing garden seeds. Young putting Store in order. Indian gang at work in Swamp. Two Indians handling Hoes, recently purchased from Mr. Simmons. 1 Plough & 2 Horses in charge of Sam lent to Mr. J. Ross for 1 day or 2. Indian Jack ploughing in Peas. 1/2 Bl. Sown. Oxen carting dung to land in Swamp.

*Wednesday 9th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making window sashes. Edwards employed in garden. Indian gang, men ditching & women making potato drills in Swamp. Oxen carting dung. 2 Bls. Peas sown & ploughed in. Four Indians making good fences.

*Thursday 10th.* Rain all day. Hands employed as yesterday. Mob clearing a fine peace of land in Swamp. Oxen carting dung. 1 Bl Peas sown.

*Friday 11th.* Fine clear weather. Chaulifoux at window sashes. Six Indians repairing fenceing. Mob clearing in Swamp. Oxen carting dung. Dr. Tolmie rode out to Tlithlilow. Mr. Ross confined to his bed with sickness. Edwards also off duty. Sick. a visit from Dr. Haden & Lieut. Dement.<sup>56</sup>

*Saturday 12th.* Fine all day, towards night signs of rain. Hands employed as yesterday. Oxen carting firewood. A Canoe purchased and sent out to Tlithlilow. Edwards not at work. [Ms. Page 60.]

*Sunday 13th.* Gloomy. Dr. Tolmie rode out to Tlithlilow. Mr. Ross slowly recovering. early in the Evening arrived Jolibois & crew from Victoria bringing as passengers Miss L. Work<sup>57</sup> & Rev. J. Staines.

<sup>56</sup> Lieut. John Dement, 1st Artillery, U. S. A., stationed at Fort Steilacoom.

<sup>57</sup> Letitia Work, daughter of John Work. She married Mr. Edward Huggins, keeper of the Journal.





*Monday 14th.* Morning heavy rain. Afternoon fine partial sunshine. Chaulifoux employed about large house. Edwards resumed work. sowed 2 1/2 Bushels Peas. Young cleaning up Stores. Indian gang clearing land in Swamp. A gang of 8 women sent to Muck to commence potatoe planting. Oxen sent with a load composed of seed Potatoes & Prele to Tlithlilow, at which place they will remain some days to haul the squared timber for new dwelling there. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by the Revd. Staines rode out to Steilacoom.

*Tuesday 15th.* Fine weather. Hands employed as yesterday. 4 Bls. Oats sown. Dr. Tolmie & Mr. Staines gone on a trip to Newmarket<sup>58</sup> per Canoe.

*Wednesday 16th.* Cloudy, Gloomy weather. Chaulifoux off to Cowlitz on his own business. Jolibois reroofing small room adjoining large house. Edwards sowing Peas (1 1/2 Bls. in). Young variously. Indian mob clearing in Swamp. renewed with Sergt. Hall<sup>59</sup> the Exchange of Beef for Pork after the same rate as before. Finished sowing Oats. Quantity sown is 91 bushels. [Ms. Page 61.]

*Thursday 17th.* Fine. Hands employed as yesterday. Dr. Tolmie returned from Newmarket.

*Friday 18th.* Fine, Clear weather. Edwards sowing Peas. 5 bls. sown. Indian gang clearing in Swamp. two ploughs ploughing in Peas. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Stains rode out to Tlithlilow.

*Saturday 19th.* Fine. Jolibois jobbing about Fort. Edwards sowing Peas. Indian gang superintended by McPhail making Potatoe drills. Afternoon arrived Mr. Heatling a Company Clerk on his way to Victoria.

*Sunday 20th.* Gloomy with slight showers rain. divine service was performed this morning by the Rev. J. Staines.

*Monday 21st.* Fine clear weather. Chaulifoux making window sashes. Jolibois squareing timber. Edwards sowing Peas & at work in garden. Gang making Potato drills. Oxen morning hauling pickets. A noon down after a load of lumber. This afternoon Messrs. Staines and Heatling took their departure for Victoria. 6 B<sup>60</sup> Peas sown.

*Tuesday 22nd.* Cloudy & overcast. Chaulifoux at sashes. Jolibois clearing site for new stables. Edwards sowed 3 bl Peas, afterwards

<sup>58</sup> A former name of Turnwater, Thurston County.

<sup>59</sup> First Sergt. James Hall, Co. M, 1st Artillery, U. S. A., of Fort Steilacoom.

<sup>60</sup> The numeral "6" was crossed out by the Journalist.



Monday 14th. Morning heavy rain. Afternoon fine partial sun-  
shine. Chauliok employed about eight hours. Edwards remained  
work. sowed 2 1/2 bushels peas. Young clearing up house-  
work. Indian gang clearing land in Swamp. A gang of 8 men went to  
Muck to commence potato planting. There was with a few more  
bush of seed potatoes & 1 bush of English at which place they  
will remain some days to haul the spuds to make as they develop  
there. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by the Rev. James went out to  
Stillscoom.

Tuesday 15th. Fine weather. Much improved as yesterday.  
Blk. Oats sown. Dr. Tolmie & Mr. Staines went on a trip to New  
market for Canon.

Wednesday 16th. Cloudy. Gloomy weather. Chauliok off to  
Cowhit on his own business. John's remaining a well worn shawl-  
ing large house. Edwards sowing Peas (1 1/2 lbs) Young  
variously. Indian mob clearing in Swamp (ready) with Scotch  
Hill the Exchange of Peas for land after the same rate as the  
last. Finished sowing Peas. Edmund went to Stillscoom. (Page 81.)

Thursday 17th. Fine. Much improved as yesterday. Dr. Tolmie  
returned from Newmarket.

Friday 18th. Fine clear weather. Edwards sowing Peas. 2 up  
sown. Indian gang clearing in Swamp. Two bunches ploughed in  
Peas. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by the Rev. James out to Stillscoom.  
Saturday 19th. Fine. John's taking from Peas. Edmund sowing  
ing Peas. Indian gang accompanied by Mr. Tolmie sowing Peas  
dills. Afternoon arrived for Harding & Company. Glad to be  
way to Victoria.

Sunday 20th. Cloudy with slight showers rain. Some rain  
was performed this morning by the Rev. J. Staines.

Monday 21st. Fine clear weather. Chauliok, sowing potatoes  
ashes. John's sowing under. Edwards sowing Peas & a  
work in garden. Gang making Potato drills. Great morning haul-  
ing pickets. A man down after a load of lumber. This afternoon  
Messrs. Staines and Harding took their departure for Victoria &  
Mr. Peas sown.

Tuesday 22nd. Cloudy & overcast. Chauliok at sowing. John's  
clearing site for new stable. Edwards sowed 3 lb Peas, afterwards

at work in garden. Mob making drills. A gang of eight in charge of Gohomee<sup>61</sup> making good fences. Oxen brining [bringing] lumber from store on beach. [Ms. Page 62.]

*Wednesday 23rd.* Fine a strong wind blowing from S. West. Chaulifoux as before. Jolibois repairing roof to Shearing house. Squally<sup>62</sup> with 6 Indians making good fences. Edwards sowing Peas & jobbing in garden. Five Indians sawing Planking. Gang making Potatoe drill in Swamp. Oxen took a load of lumber out to Tlithlilow. Pere Leclair has been residing here the last three days. An old Indian woman murdered at Sastuc, she was found shot through the head, in a lake at the back of house at Sastuc, she was employed as a grass cutter to A. Beinston, perpetrator, as yet unknown. 2 1/2 Bl Peas sown.

*Thursday 24th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making sashes. Jolibois pulling down old Stables. Edwards sowed the patch of ground in American plain<sup>63</sup> with 3 1/2 bushels peas, ploughs at work at same piece. McPhail & gang breaking up land in swamp. nine Indians setting up fencing. two hands delving in garden. wagon broke down this morning coming up hill with a load of grass. rendered useless for the rest of day. four hands draining in Swamp.

*Friday 25th.* Fine. Chaulifoux as before. Jolibois with six hands commenced rebuilding Stables. Edwards in garden. Mob Forenoon pulling down & removeing old stables. A noon in Swamp. ploughs breaking up land where cattle park formerly stood. Oxen off to Tlithlilow with a load of Shingles. A visit from Dr. Haden & Major Goldsboro. received from the latter gentleman the intelligence that a port of Entry has been established at the City of Olympia. finished sowing Peas. Total quantity of Bushels sown 47 3/4. [Ms. Page 63.]

*Saturday 26th.* Gloomy, signs of rain. Hands employed as before. Edwards again on sick list. Dr. Tolmie rode out to Steilacoom & paid a visit to the Brig "Una" lying some two or three miles below Steilacoom, waiting for the arrival of the Customs Collector.

*Sunday 27th.* Fine. this afternoon arrived the "Una" and anchored off landing. Captain Sangster is present master. Last evening John Ross arrived per Canoe from Victoria bringing a packet.

<sup>61</sup> An Indian employee.

<sup>62</sup> An Indian employee.

<sup>63</sup> The plain immediately north of the Sequalltchew Creek, so called because Rev. John Richmond, the American missionary once resided there. American Lake, further north, possibly takes its name from the Plain.





*Monday 28th.* Chaulifoux at window sashes. Jolibois with Indians commenced building new Stables for Oxen. Young with Indians unloading Una. all out of her but the Salt. A gang in charge of Squally setting up fences. Edwards & McPhail with Indian gang planting Potatoes in Swamp. 12 bushels planted. ploughs ploughing up old Cow park. Oxen hauling fence rails. two hands sawing planking.

*Tuesday 29th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Jolibois employed as before. Young with Indians finished unloading "Una". remaining hands as before.

*Wednesday 30th.* Fine summer weather. Edwards employed in garden. McPhail & Co. planting Potatoes in Swamp 11 1/2 B planted. Mr. Ross & party in with a band of horses for shipment "Una". Dr. Tolmie rode out to Steilacoom to visit the sick there, Dr. Haden being absent.

[To be continued.]

EDWARD S. MEANY





## BOOK REVIEWS

*History of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851.* By MARY FLOYD WILLIAMS.. (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1921. Pp. 543. \$5.00.)

*Papers of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851.* Edited by MARY FLOYD WILLIAMS. (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1919. Pp. 906 \$5.00.)

California has had a history quite as dramatic and colorful as that of any other State in the Union. The frenzy and excitement following the great gold rush of 1849 called into being the Vigilance Committee of 1851. The work accomplished was vigorous and effective as against wrong-doers. Since that time it has been a live theme of conversation and writing by Californians everywhere.

As may be easily inferred from the above titles, the records are now set forth in type for the enlightenment of the present reader and for the use of all future historians. The larger of the two books contains the minutes, miscellaneous papers, financial accounts and vouchers of the Committee. The volume is thoroughly indexed making the mine of information quickly available. This work is Volume 4 of the "Publications of the Academy of Pacific Coast History."

The other volume is a history based upon the documents mentioned above and upon other prime sources. The author records one source of her inspiration for the monumental work on the dedicatory page as follows: "To the memory of my father, Edward C. Williams, a Lieutenant in Stevenson's Regiment and a loyal citizen of California from 1847 to 1913." In addition to inspiration Miss Williams has had an abundance of intelligent industry. Her books will live and serve.

On page 416, we read: "During the years 1855 to 1870 gold rushes like that of 1849 sent prospectors by the thousands into Idaho, Montana, Eastern Washington, and Oregon." These experiences are briefly discussed and other references to the northlands are made. The great bulk of the book, of course, deals with California. This work is Volume 12 of the "University of California Publications in History." Professor Herbert E. Bolton is the general editor of both series of publications.

EDMOND S. MEANY.



# BOOK REVIEWS

History of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851. By  
MARY FLOREN WILLIAMS. (Berkeley: University of California  
Press, 1951. Pp. 242. \$5.00.)

Papers of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851.  
Edited by Mary Floren Williams. (Berkeley: University of  
California Press, 1951. Pp. 300. \$7.50.)

California has had a history quite as dramatic and colorful  
as that of any other State in the Union. The events and conditions  
following the great gold rush of 1849 called into being the Vigilance  
Committee of 1851. The work accomplished was efficient and  
effective as against wrongdoers. Since that time it has been a  
live theme of conversation and action by Californians everywhere.  
As may be easily inferred from the above titles the records  
are now set forth in type for the enjoyment of the present  
reader and for the use of all future historians. The story of  
the two books contains the minutes, manuscripts, papers, financial  
accounts and vouchers of the committee. The volume is thoroughly  
indexed making the most of its contents available. This  
work is Volume 4 of the Publications of the University of Pacific  
Coast History.

The other volume is a history based upon the documents men-  
tioned above and upon other reliable sources. The author regards  
one source of her inspiration for the historical work as the  
dedicatory page as follows: "To the memory of my father, Edward  
C. Williams, a lieutenant in 1849 and a member and a loyal  
citizen of California from 1849 to 1903, in memory of his  
Miss Williams has had an abundance of intelligent interest. Her  
books will live and serve."

On page 416, we read: "During the years 1852 to 1859 gold  
mines like that of 1849 and prospectors to the thousands were  
Idaho, Montana, Eastern Washington, and Oregon." These ex-  
periences are briefly discussed and other references to the north  
lands are made. The great bulk of the book is concerned with  
California. This work is Volume 12 of the Publications of the  
University of Pacific Coast History. Professor Henry H. Hottel is  
the general editor of both series of publications.

ELMER S. MARY

*Sketches of Butte, from Vigilante Days to Prohibition.* By GEORGE WESLEY DAVIS. (Boston: The Cornhill Company, 1921. Pp. 179. \$1.75.)

Mr. Davis is a much travelled man and has lived in many cities. Yet his life interests have centered in Butte. He is an artist in many lines, a painter, and a musician. Others of equal knowledge might have written chapters like these. He is the only competent one that we feel would have done so. The book is true, but not all the truth. Many of the shady colors are sketched. The brighter tints are not depicted in proportion.

We are not finding fault with Mr. Davis on account of these limitations. We wish that the book were three times as long and that he had added the remaining part of the spectrum. But this was not Mr. Davis' thought. As we have said he is an artist and criticism should be from the art standpoint. The book is not description. It is not analysis. It is not economic. It sketches. It is an impressionistic presentation of certain incidents, certain characteristics presented as a picture not delineated as a narrative. It is an artist's book.

JOHN F. DAVIES.

*The Fur Trade of America.* By AGNES LAUT. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921. Pp. 341. \$6.00.)

*Kings of the Missouri.* By HUGH PENDexter. (Indianapolis. The Bobbs-Merrill Company, 1921, Pp. 360. \$1.75.)

The literature of the fur trade is growing apace. Since the publication of H. M. Chittenden's *The American Fur Trade of the Far West*, however, no similar work has been attempted. That work remains the most substantial and trustworthy history of the fur trade period of 1803 to 1847. The new literature treats for the most part of various detached events and limited periods.

The volumes under review make no pretention of adding to the historical knowledge of the fur trade period. Miss Agnes Laut, in *The Fur Trade of America*, has confined herself, in fact, almost wholly to the present day fur industry. She has compiled from many sources a manual of the fur business. The book is well written and furnishes many facts for all who buy, sell, or wear furs. Some of the leading topics are: Transfer of the fur markets of the world to America; false furs and fake trade names;



Sketches of Butler from Fitchburg Post in Fitchburg, N. H. Times  
Wesley Davis (Boston: The Cornhill Company, 1921, 175  
175, \$1.75).

Mr. Davis is a much-travelled man and has lived in many  
cities. Yet his life interests have remained in Fitchburg. He is an  
artist in many faces, a painter and a musician. Of his artistic  
knowledge might have been expected like these. It is the only  
competent one that we feel would have done so. This is a fine  
but not all the truth. Many of the study copies are stretched. The  
brighter tints are as depicted in perspective.

We are not finding fault with Mr. Davis on account of these  
limitations. We wish that the book were more than as long and  
that he had added the remaining part of the collection. But this  
was not Mr. Davis' thought. As we have said he is an artist and  
criticism should be from the art standpoint. The book is not here  
criticism. It is not enough. It is not enough. It is not enough.  
It is an impressionistic presentation of the individual, and  
characteristics presented as a picture not delineated as a narrative.  
It is an artist's book.

The Port of America. By Charles L. Davis (New York: The  
Macmillan Company, 1921, 240 pp., \$2.00).

One of the oldest of the American Port Authorities, the  
The Port of America (Macmillan, 1921, 240 pp., \$2.00).  
The history of the Port of America is a long and varied one.  
publication of it at the University of the Port of America, New York.  
The Port of America is a long and varied one. It has been a long  
work remains the most substantial and trustworthy of the  
the last decade of 1887 to 1895. The new historical  
for the most part of various standard events and limited period.

The volume under review is a presentation of the history of  
the historical knowledge of the Port of America. Miss Davis  
last in The Port of America, has continued herself in the  
almost wholly to the present day in industry. She has compiled  
from many sources a manual of the Port of America. The book is  
well written and furnishes many facts for all who are  
well-lit. Some of the leading topics are: Transfer of the  
markets of the world to America; the Port and the trade of the

fur farming; the dyeing and dressing of furs; fur sales; laws for the protection of fur game animals. The amount of information supplied by this volume is so great that it is hard to understand why an index was not supplied. Many will be surprised to learn from this book that the supply of dressed furs is not decreasing, but actually increasing from year to year.

*The Kings of the Missouri* is a novel of the fur trade, opening in the year 1831. Real and fictitious characters mix in a grand melee of traffic, love, and breathless adventure. The volume has merit, doubtless, as a vivid picture of the fur trade days.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

---

*Paul Bunyan Comes West.* By IDA VIRGINIA TURNEY. (Eugene Oregon: University of Oregon Press, 1920, Pp. 34. \$1.00.)

This interesting pamphlet is purely a local product. It is made up of Paul Bunyan stories, collected by students in English at the University of Oregon, and illustrated by the students in design at the same institution. The stories might be termed a Puget Sound cycle, since most of the exploits narrated center about this region. Paul Bunyan is the hero, demi-god, and super-jack of the lumber camp. He has come west with the lumber industry, growing in stature and power and skill. It is doubtful if the limit to his marvellous powers will be reached until the lumber jacks have cut down the last stick of timber in the Western forests. Long life to this master woodsman and suitable recognition in the literature of the frontier!

---

*Trailmakers of the Northwest.* By PAUL LELAND HAWORTH. (New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company, 1921, Pp. 277. \$2.50 net.)

The author dates his preface from "Eastover West Newton, Indiana." He has previously published such books as *On the Headwaters of Peace River*, *George Washington: Farmer, The United States in Our Own Times, 1865-1920*. Most of the present volume is devoted to the Canadian Northwest and the fur trade.

His first chapter is headed: "The Beaver and His Wonderful Works and How the Demand for His Fur Led to Great Discoveries." Chapter XIV., tells "How Amundsen Made the Northwest Passage."

It has a peculiar present interest in Seattle since the great



for farming; the drying and pressing of furs; for other uses for the production of fur goods. The amount of furs for the production of fur goods is so great that it is hard to find a stand where an order was not supplied. Many will be surprised to learn from this book that the supply of furs is not decreasing, but actually increases from year to year.

The story of the Alaskan is a story of the fur trade, and in the year 1931, that and its history are told in a book of music of native songs and historical sketches. The book is most doubtful as a vivid picture of the fur trade.

University of Oregon

Paul Bunyan Country House, 11, Van Ness Street, Oregon  
Oregon; University of Oregon Press 1930 Pp. 34 \$1.50

This interesting pamphlet is partly a book, partly a made up of Paul Bunyan stories collected by students in the University of Oregon, and illustrated by the students at the same institution. The stories might be read as a single story, since most of the students are now about the same age. Paul Bunyan is the hero of the story, and the lack of the human touch. It has been said that the human industry-growing in nature and power and with it a human it the limit to his marvelous powers will be reached when the human factor have not yet the last work of nature in the forests. Long life to the master and the human factor in the forests of the future.

Traditions of the Northwest, by Paul Bunyan Country House  
(New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company 1931 Pp. 34 \$2.50 net.)

The author tells of the life of Paul Bunyan, the hero of the Northwest. He has previously published a book of the life of Paul Bunyan, which is a story of the Northwest. The United States in the year 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672, 3673, 3674, 3675, 3676, 3677, 3678, 3679, 3680, 3681, 3682, 3683, 3684, 3685, 3686, 3687, 3688, 3689, 3690, 3691, 3692, 3693, 3694, 3695, 3696, 3697, 3698, 3699, 3700, 3701, 3702, 3703, 3704, 3705, 3706, 3707, 3708, 3709, 3710, 3711, 3712, 3713, 3714, 3715, 3716, 3717, 3718, 3719, 3720, 3721, 3722, 3723, 3724, 3725, 3726, 3727, 3728, 3729, 3730, 3731, 3732, 3733, 3734, 3735, 3736, 3737, 3738, 3739, 3740, 3741, 3742, 3743, 3744, 3745, 3746, 3747, 3748, 3749, 3750, 3751, 3752, 3753, 3754, 3755, 3756, 3757, 3758, 3759, 3760, 3761, 3762, 3763, 3764, 3765, 3766, 3767, 3768, 3769, 3770, 3771, 3772, 3773, 3774, 3775, 3776, 3777, 3778, 3779, 3780, 3781, 3782, 3783, 3784, 3785, 3786, 3787, 3788, 3789, 3790, 3791, 3792, 3793, 3794, 3795, 3796, 3797, 3798, 3799, 3800, 3801, 3802, 3803, 3804, 3805, 3806, 3807, 3808, 3809, 3810, 3811, 3812, 3813, 3814, 3815, 3816, 3817, 3818, 3819, 3820, 3821, 3822, 3823, 3824, 3825, 3826, 3827, 3828, 3829, 3830, 3831, 3832, 3833, 3834, 3835, 3836, 3837, 3838, 3839, 3840, 3841, 3842, 3843, 3844, 3845, 3846, 3847, 3848, 3849, 3850, 3851, 3852, 3853, 3854, 3855, 3856, 3857, 3858, 3859, 3860, 3861, 3862, 3863, 3864, 3865, 3866, 3867, 3868, 3869, 3870, 3871, 3872, 3873, 3874, 3875, 3876, 3877, 3878, 3879, 3880, 3881

explorer is making his headquarters in this city during the winter 1921-1922 preparatory to his sailing for the North Pole. Mr. Haworth's chapter covers pages 226 to 240. It gives a sympathetic account of Amundsen's great achievement of the Northwest Passage in 1905, mentions his discovery of the South Pole on December 15, 1911, and closes as follows: "Among modern explorers Amundsen takes equal rank with our own immortal Peary. He is a man of great humanity, strong yet gentle. In the recent Great War he returned to Germany all the decorations bestowed upon him by that country. He did not wish, he said, to be honored by a country guilty of such barbarities. All honor to the noble Norwegian!"

---

*Oregon, Her History, Her Great Men, Her Literature.* By JOHN B. HORNER. (Portland, Oregon: The J. K. Gill Company, 1921, Pp. 366. \$2.00 net.)

This is a revised and enlarged edition of the author's book which the Oregon Legislature commended most cordially by a joint resolution dated February 25, 1919. It is wholly an Oregon product. The author has lived in the State for more than half a century; the many beautiful illustrations were engraved by the Hicks-Chatten Engraving Company, of Portland; the printing and binding were done by the James, Kerns & Abbott Company, of Portland; and the publishers are the famous old book men, also of Portland.

The author has compiled an abundance of material which he has prepared in a way to attract many readers, especially young ones. He has omitted a bibliography and uses only a few foot notes. However, he says in the preface: "The task of preparing this publication has been hopefully pursued with one advantage over its predecessors—the opportunity of gleaning the choicest from all of them." The book has a helpful index and an inserted map of the State, specially printed for this issue.

---

*Maritime History of Massachusetts, 1783-1860.* By SAMUEL ELIOT MORISON. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1921, Pp. 401.)

While preparing this work, the author favored the *Washington Historical Quarterly* with a chapter from his researches entitled: "Boston Traders in Hawaiian Islands, 1789-1823", which



explorer is making his headquarters in this city during the winter 1921-1922 preparatory to his winter for the North Pole. Mr. Haworth's chapter covers pages 430 to 440. It gives a sympathetic account of Amundsen's first achievement of the Northwest Passage in 1905, mentions his discovery of the South Pole in 1911, and closes as follows: "Among modern explorers Amundsen takes equal rank with our own immortal Esk, and is a man of great humanity, strong yet gentle. In the recent German War he returned to Germany all the decorations bestowed upon him by that country. He did not wish the said to be bestowed for a country guilty of such barbarities. All honor to the noble Norwegian!"

Oregon, Her History, Her People, Her Future. By John B. Hower. (Portland, Oregon: The J. K. Gill Company, 1921. 174 pp. 36¢, \$2.00 net.)

This is a revised and enlarged edition of the author's book which the Oregon Legislature recommended most cordially by a joint resolution dated February 23, 1919. It is wholly an Oregon product. The author has lived in the State for more than half a century; the many beautiful illustrations are engraved by the Hicker-Clauser Engraving Company, of Portland; the printing and binding were done by the James, Kerns & Abbott Company, of Portland, and the publishers are the famous old book men, who of Portland.

The author has compiled an abundance of material which he has prepared in a way to attract many readers, especially school ones. He has omitted a bibliography and uses only a few footnotes. However, he says in the preface: "The task of preparing this publication has been happily pursued with one object in view: its predecessors—the opportunity of placing the story of Oregon all of them. The book has a helpful index and an inserted map of the State, specially printed for this issue."

Maritime History of Massachusetts 1783-1860. By SAMUEL ELLIS MORISON. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1921. The 401.)

While preparing this work the author favored the *Washington Historical Quarterly* with a chapter from his researches entitled: "Boston Traders in Hawaiian Islands 1780-1822," which

appeared in the issue for July, 1921. From that introduction, readers in the Pacific Northwest will be prepared for a delightful feast in this beautiful volume. The author is of the history staff at Harvard University. The style and purpose of the present work is best told by Mr. Morison himself in his preface as follows: "Here is no catalogue of ships, reader, nor naval chronicle, but a story of maritime enterprise; of the shipping, seaborne commerce, whaling, and fishing belonging to one American commonwealth. I have chosen to catch the story at half flood, when Massachusetts vessels first sought Far-Eastern waters, and to stay with it only so long as wind and sail would serve. For to one who has sailed a clipper ship, even in fancy, all later modes of ocean carriage must seem decadent."

There is interest in every chapter and every picture but Pacific Northwest readers will turn quickest to chapters IV. and V. "Pioneers of the Pacific" and "The Northwest Fur Trade" and to chapter XXI. "Oh! California." Here are found many familiar names and such pictures as "Captain Gray Ashore at Whampoa", "Ship Columbia Attacked by Indians in Juan de Fuca Strait", and "The Ship *Boston* Taken by the Savages at Nootka Sound, March 22, 1803."

Footnotes, bibliography and an index add greatly to the value of the work. The people of Hawaii and the Far East will surely appreciate the volume quite as much as those on the Pacific Coast of America.

---

*Report of the Director of the National Park Service to June 30, 1921.* By STEPHEN T. MATHER. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1921, Pp. 306.)

This fifth annual report, like its predecessors, covers all the national parks and is chiefly interesting to readers in the State of Washington on account of its information about Mount Rainier National Park. Director Mather gives a review of the year's work and discusses improvements needed. In the appendix, pages 213 to 222, greater details are given in the report by W. H. Peters, Superintendent of Mount Rainier National Park. The book is well worth saving by all who favor the care and use of these wonder places and playgrounds of the people.



appeared in the issue for July, 1931. From that introduction readers in the Pacific Northwest will be prepared for a delightful feast in this beautiful volume. The author is of the history staff at Harvard University. The style and purpose of the present work is best told by Mr. Mowbray himself in his preface as follows: "There is no catalogue of ships, roads, and naval establishments, but a story of maritime enterprise, of the shipping sections, commerce, whaling, and fishing belonging to one American community. I have chosen to catch the story at half length, when Massachusetts vessels first sought the Pacific waters, and to close with it only so long as wind and sail would serve. For to one who has sailed a copper ship, even in fancy, all later modes of ocean carriage must seem decadent."

There is interest in every chapter and every picture but Pacific Northwest readers will turn quickest to chapters IV and V, "Pioneers of the Pacific" and "The Northwest Fur Trade" and to chapter XXI, "Old California". Here are found many familiar names and such pictures as "Captain Gray Ashore at Whangpoo", "Ship Columbia Attacked by Indians on Juan de Fuca Strait", and "The Ship Boston Taken by the Savages at Nootka Sound, March 22, 1803."

Footnotes, bibliography and an index add greatly to the value of the work. The people of Hawaii and the Far East will appreciate the volume quite as much as those on the Pacific Coast of America.

Report of the Director of the National Park Service to June 30, 1931. By Stephen T. Mather. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1931. Pp. 306.)

This fifth annual report, like its predecessors, covers all the national parks and is chiefly interesting to readers in the State of Washington on account of its information about Mount Rainier National Park. Director Mather gives a review of the year's work and discusses improvements needed. In the appendix, pages 213 to 223, greater details are given in the report by W. B. Fisher, Superintendent of Mount Rainier National Park. The book is well worth saving by all who favor the care and use of these wonderful places and playgrounds of the people.

*A History of Minnesota.* By WILLIAM WATTS FOLWELL. (Saint Paul: Minnesota Historical Society, 1921, Pp. 533.)

This is the first volume of the promised four-volume work on Minnesota's history. The author is President Emeritus of the University of Minnesota. He says that he wrote an historical sketch for the Jubilee number of a local newspaper. This led to an invitation to write a volume for the "American Commonwealth" series. That resulted in the preparation of a greatly enlarged manuscript which he offered to the Minnesota Historical Society saying: "I thought that I might thus crown a long life of public service by a much-needed contribution to the historical literature of the state which has given me a home for more than fifty years."

Solon J. Buck, Superintendent of the Society, in an editor's introduction says: "For over seventy years the Minnesota Historical Society has been garnering the materials for the history of the state. As a result of Dr. Folwell's industry and generosity, the society now has the privilege of publishing a four-volume *History of Minnesota* based in large part on those materials. The present volume deals with the period of beginnings—the span of almost two centuries from the coming of the first white men to the organization of Minnesota as a state in 1857."

It is pleasant to note how the love and respect for history is fruiting in a sister State. Mr. Buck says friends may obtain copies of the book as long as the supply lasts through membership in the Minnesota Historical Society.

*Excavation of a Site at Santiago Ahvitzotla, Federal District of*

---

*Mexico.* By ALFRED M. TOZZER. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1921, Pp. 56 and plates.)

The Aztecs and Toltecs are always interesting to ethnologists and historians. This Bulletin 74 of the Bureau of American Ethnology adds a valuable chapter to the general theme. The numerous high grade illustrations enhance the value of the report.

---

*Firearms in American History.* By CHARLES WINTHROP SAWYER. (Boston: The Cornhill Company. Pp. 237. \$4.00.)

*Our Rifles, 1800 to 1920.* By CHARLES WINTHROP SAWYER. (Boston: The Cornhill Company, 1920. Pp. 409. \$4.50.)

These are works in a general series entitled "The Firearms in





American History Series," published by The Cornhill Company. They do not fall in the particular field of this Quarterly but are here mentioned for the sake of such readers as are sportsmen, officers or men in service or inventors. The books are well printed and profusely illustrated.

*The Hoover War Collection.* By E. D. ADAMS. (Stanford University, California: Stanford University Press, 1921. Pp. 82).

Professor Adams here gives a report and an analysis of the important work indicated by the title. Mr. Herbert C. Hoover, a Stanford alumnus, has given his own collection of manuscripts, pamphlets, books, placards, etc., pertaining to the World War and in April 1919, he cabled the gift of \$50,000 to make additions. "The limit of fifty thousand dollars has since been removed by the generous donor." Stanford University will become one of the greatest centers in which to study the history of the World War.

#### OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

CLARK, SAM H. *Custer and the Last West.* (Bismarck, N. D.: Printed by Humphrys and Moule, 1921. Pp. 19.)

CORTHELL, ROLAND. *On the Sidewalk.* (Boston: Cornhill Publishing Company, 1921. Pp. 61. \$1.50.)

HARRINGTON, M. R. *Religion and Ceremonies of the Lenape.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1921. Pp. 249.)

JACKSON, F. J. FOANES. *An Introduction to the History of Christianity, A. D. 590-1314.* (New York: Macmillan, 1921. Pp. 390.)

PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY. *Yearbook, 1921.* (New York: The Society, 1921. Pp. 166.)

PITTMON'S *Portland Official Guide.* (Portland: Mrs. Armena Pittmon, Publisher, 1921. Pp. 254. 50 cents.)

PUGET SOUND CONFERENCE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Journal and Yearbook of the Thirty-eighth Annual Session.* (Aberdeen, Wash.: R. C. Hartley, Secretary, 1921. Pp. 179.)

SKINNER, ALANSON. *Notes on Iroquois Archeology.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1921. Pp. 216.)



"American History Series," published by The Century Company. They do not fall in the particular field of this Quarterly but are here mentioned for the sake of such readers as are interested in items or items in service or interest. The books are well printed and profusely illustrated.

The Hansen-Har Collection, by E. H. Hansen, Stanford University, California. Stanford University Press, 1921. Pp. 216. \$2.50.

Professor Hansen here gives a report and an analysis of the program work indicated by the title. The history of the Stanford Museum has given us new collections of manuscripts, prints, books, objects, etc., pertaining to the World War and in April 1919, he called the gift of \$200,000 to make additions. The limit of fifty thousand dollars has since been removed by the generous donors. Stanford University will become one of the greatest centers in which to study the history of the World War.

Other Books Received

- Grant, Sam H. *War and the Law*. (Stanford, N. C.) Printed by Humphreys and Hodge, 1921. Pp. 127.
- Continental Records. *On the Atlantic Coast*. (Boston: Atlantic Publishing Company, 1921. Pp. 61. \$1.50.)
- Harrington, M. H. *Religion and Government of the United States*. (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1921. Pp. 200.)
- Jackson, F. J. *Letters to the President of the United States*. (New York: A. B. Scholes, 1921. Pp. 300.)
- Pennsylvania Society. *Records*. (New York: The Society, 1921. Pp. 100.)
- Pittman's *Portland Official Guide*. (Portland: Mrs. A. J. Pittman, Publisher, 1921. Pp. 254. 50 cents.)
- Poor Book Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. *Journal and Yearbook of the 1921-22 Annual Session*. (Abingdon, Mass.: B. E. Cheney, Secretary, 1921. Pp. 125.)
- Seitner, Alanson. *Notes on Prehistoric Archaeology*. (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1921. Pp. 216.)

TWITCHELL, ANNA SPENCER. *With Star and Grass*. (Boston: Cornhill Publishing Company, 1921. Pp. 59. \$1.50.)

WASHINGTON BANKERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (Ritzville: The Association, W. H. Martin, Secretary, 1921. Pp. 135.)

WASHINGTON STATE PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Thirty-second Annual Session*. (Seattle: The Association, A. W. Linton, Secretary, 1921. Pp. 72.)

WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings of the Sixty-eighth Annual Meeting, 1920*. (Madison: The Society, 1921. Pp. 191.)

Charles Evans' *American Bibliography* was planned to furnish a chronological list of material printed in America down to and including the year 1820. Eighteen years have brought forth eight folio volumes recording more than 25,000 titles and the record has been completed only through the year 1792. The last volume lists the output of but three years. With the increasing number of publications from this date forward, some idea can be formed of the task yet remaining of the author's goal of 1820 is to be reached.

Joseph Sabin undertook, in his *Bibliotheca Americana*, to give an alphabetical list of books relating to America down "to the present time". Publication began in 1868 and was suspended in 1892 in the middle of the letter S. Although much effort has been expended toward the completion of this splendid work, nearly thirty years have passed without the addition of a single volume. The task of completion, moreover, is constantly increasing with the accumulation of books printed since the compiler's death.

Future development in American bibliography, lies obviously in subdivision and specialization. Some limitation must be made if important projects are to be financed and completed within reasonable limits of time. In the United States several excellent bibliographies have been made covering single states of the Union. Most of the states, however, are without adequate state bibliographies nor could a series of individual state bibliographies be unreservedly recommended. The amount of duplication in titles and effort would be extreme.



- TWITCHELL, ANNA SYLVIA. *With Star and Cross*. (London: Cornhill Publishing Company, 1921. Pp. 32. 41. 50.)
- WASHINGTON BANKERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (New York: The Association, 1921. Pp. 125.)
- WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (Seattle: The Association, 1921. Pp. 125.)
- WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (Seattle: The Association, 1921. Pp. 125.)
- WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (Seattle: The Association, 1921. Pp. 125.)
- WASHINGTON STATE FARMERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-sixth Annual Convention*. (Seattle: The Association, 1921. Pp. 125.)

## PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA

### *Regional Bibliography*

With the growth in the aggregate number of printed books, the need for specialization in book collection has become increasingly apparent. Librarians are giving serious thought to various methods of coordination, involving a more careful definition of scope and a limitation of field.

A similar need is apparent in bibliographic enterprise. Important national bibliographies have failed of completion because of the difficulties of adequately covering a large field. One need only cite the monumental bibliographies of Evans and Sabin to illustrate the magnitude of an inclusive list of books published in or about America.

Charles Evans' *American Bibliography* was planned to furnish a chronological list of material printed in America down to and including the year 1820. Eighteen years have brought forth eight folio volumes recording more than 25,000 titles and the record has been completed only through the year 1792. The last volume lists the output of but three years. With the increasing number of publications from this date forward, some idea can be formed of the task yet remaining of the author's goal of 1820 is to be reached.

Joseph Sabin undertook, in his *Biblioteca Americana*, to give an alphabetical list of books relating to America down "to the present time". Publication began in 1868 and was suspended in 1892 in the middle of the letter S. Although much effort has been expended toward the completion of this splendid work, nearly thirty years have passed without the addition of a single volume. The task of completion, moreover, is constantly increasing with the accumulation of books printed since the compiler's death.

Future development in American bibliography, lies obviously in subdivision and specialization. Some limitation must be made if important projects are to be financed and completed within reasonable limits of time. In the United States several excellent bibliographies have been made covering single states of the Union. Most of the states, however, are without adequate state bibliographies nor could a series of individual state bibliographies be unreservedly recommended. The amount of duplication in titles and effort would be extreme.



## PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICA

### Regional Bibliography

With the growth in the aggregate number of printed books, the need for specialization in book collection has become increasingly apparent. Librarians are giving serious thought to various means of coordination, involving a more careful definition of area and a limitation of field.

A similar need is apparent in bibliography. Despite the fact that national bibliographies have failed to complete the task of the difficulties of adequate coverage, a large field, it is true, only cite the monumental bibliographies of Evans and Davis to illustrate the magnitude of an inclusive list of books published in or about America.

Charles Evans' American Bibliography was planned to furnish a chronological list of material printed in America down to and including the year 1850. Subsequent years have brought forth a series of volumes reaching now to 1930 (1931) and the work has been completed only through the year 1932. The last volume lists the output of that year. With the increasing number of publications from this time forward, some plan can be formulated of the task remaining to the Evans's goal of 1930 is to be reached.

Joseph Sabat undertook in his *American Bibliography* to give an alphabetical list of books published in America down to the present time. Publication began in 1918 and was continued in 1902 in the middle of the last century. Although much effort has been expended toward the completion of this splendid work, more than thirty years have passed without the addition of a single volume. The task of completion, however, is a steadily increasing one. The accumulation of books printed since the Evans's death.

Future development in American bibliography, however, is in subdivision and specialization. Some limitation must be made in important projects are to be planned and completed within reasonable limits of time. In the United States several excellent bibliographies have been made covering single states of the Union. Most of the states, however, are without adequate state bibliographies not could a series of individual state bibliographies be more seriously recommended. The amount of duplication in this and effort would be extreme.

Librarians in the Pacific Northwest have but followed the logic of the situation in preparing a bibliography of the literature of a large area having historical and geographical unity.<sup>1</sup> Most of the fundamental source items for the history of Washington are identical with the source items for the history of Oregon, and many of these same titles would prove just as essential in a bibliography of Idaho, Montana, or British Columbia. The regional bibliography serving adequately each political division therein affords a happy compromise between a laggard national bibliography and a shelf full of state lists each in a large measure duplicating the others. The cooperative method, moreover, which has in this instance been employed, served to hasten the completion of the work and to reduce the expense involved. The usefulness as well as the completeness of the list was augmented by combining the titles from fifteen contributing libraries into one union list, indicating at the same time the location of all copies recorded.

---

#### *New Items for the Checklist*

One result of the recent publication of a *Checklist of Pacific Northwest Americana* has been the bringing to light of additional titles and editions. While new books will be published from time to time, especial interest will attach to the locating and listing of the older and rarer material. Such unregistered items should be reported to the compiler of the *Checklist*.

One such item recently obtained by a contributor is an abridged edition of George Vancouver's *Voyages*, translated into German by M. C. Sprengel and published in 1799, the year after its first appearance in English. This prompt translation illustrates the eager thirst for geographical knowledge in the early years following the French Revolution.

Another more recent title has been added to the list of Pacific Northwest Americana: *The Shenandoah; or, The Last Confederate Cruiser*, by Cornelius E. Hunt, one of her officers. (New York: Carleton, 1867. Pp 273.) This volume recounts the exploits of a confederate expedition designed to destroy the New England whaling fleet off the Northwest Coast of America. The book records the capture of thirty-eight prizes, most of them whaling

<sup>1</sup> *Pacific Northwest Americana: A checklist of books and pamphlets relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest*. Compiled by Charles W. Smith. (New York: H. W. Wilson Company, 1921. Pp. 329. \$4.00.)





vessels take off from the coast of Alaska. The frontispiece pictures the *Shenandoah* towing prisoners from three burning whaling vessels in Bering Straits, June 25, 1865, or some ten weeks after Lee's surrender at Appomatox.

### Auction Prices of Western Americana

Buyers in Western America have taken unusual interest in the sales of Western Americana at the Anderson Galleries in New York on November 28 and 29, 1921. Many standard titles and some unusual items were offered. The prices realized on the former were in a number of instances well under the second hand market. The rarer books and pamphlets brought prices well beyond the reach of the average buyer. The following prices illustrate the tendency in both directions:

Association de la propagation de la foi. Notice.

Checklist 122 .....	\$130.00
Burnett, <i>Old Pioneer</i> . Checklist 541.....	9.50
Canfield, <i>Report on Northern Pacific Railroad</i> . Not in Checklist.....	145.00
Dunn, <i>Oregon Territory</i> . Checklist 1059....	6.50
Eells, <i>Hymns in Chinook</i> . Checklist 1092--	8.25
Grover, <i>Oregon Archives</i> . Checklist 1552--	160.00
Hewitt, <i>Across the Plains</i> . Checklist 1665..	18.00
Lee and Frost, <i>Ten Years in Oregon</i> . Checklist 1092 .....	4.00
Thom, <i>Claims to the Oregon Territory</i> . Checklist 3971 .....	1.00

The outstanding feature of the sale was the offering of the Fort Sutter Papers, recently discovered after more than a half century of search. These valuable documents neatly bound in 39 folio volumes brought the respectable sum of \$8,450.00.

### Union List of Canadian Books

The *Quarterly* is in receipt of a mimeographed "List of Canadian Books contained in the Victoria Public Library and the Provincial Library, Victoria, B. C.". This list of 42 folio pages is classified by subject. Eleven pages are devoted to books on History, while much additional material of similar nature is to be found under the heads of "Travel", and "Biography". Items are located in each or both of the Victoria libraries.



vessels take off from the coast of Alaska. The first of these vessels, the *Shanahon*, towing passengers from three hunting whaling vessels in Bering Strait, June 25, 1865, or some ten weeks after Lee's surrender at Appomattox.

#### Auction Prices of Western Manuscripts

Buyers in Western America have taken unusual interest in the sales of Western Americana at the Academy of Art in New York on November 28 and 29, 1911. Many hundred titles and some unusual items were offered. The prices realized in the former were in a number of instances well under the current market. The latter books and pamphlets brought prices well beyond the reach of the average buyer. The following prices illustrate the tendency in both directions:

Association de la propagation de la loi, <i>Notice</i>	
Chesley, 125	\$150.00
Barnett, Old Pioneer, Chesley 541	\$8.00
Candlish, Keynote on Western Pacific Rail	
road, Not in Chesley	\$45.00
Dunn, Oregon Territory, Chesley 1059	\$5.00
Kells, Hyman in Chinook, Chesley 1081	\$2.50
Grover, Oregon Archives, Chesley 1551	\$10.00
Hewitt, Across the Plains, Chesley 1557	\$2.00
Lee and Frost, The Fall in Oregon, Chesley	
1002	\$4.00
Thom, Climb to the Oregon Territory, Chesley	
1007	\$1.00

The outstanding feature of the sale was the offering of the Fort Sutter Papers, recently discovered after more than a half century of search. These valuable documents nearly found in 30 folio volumes brought the respectable sum of \$24,500.00.

#### Union List of Canadian Books

The Quarterly is in receipt of a manuscripted Union List of Canadian Books contained in the Victoria Public Library and the Provincial Library, Victoria, B.C. This list of 125 pages is devoted to the subject. Eleven pages are devoted to books on history, and each additional page of similar nature is to be found under the heads of "Travel," and "Biography." These are located in each or both of the Victoria libraries.

## NEWS DEPARTMENT

---

### *Historical Association Meeting.*

The annual meeting of the Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association was held in Portland, Oregon, November 25 and 26th, Professor Robert Carlton Clark, of the University of Oregon, presiding.

During the Friday session papers were read by Miss Olive Kuntz, of Reed College, who received a Ph. D. degree in History at the University of Washington last year and Professor Richard F. Scholz, now President of Reed College, who had been for the past two years Professor of Ancient History in the University of Washington.

The Association adopted a resolution in which it voiced approval of the plan for a reduction of armament offered by Mr. Hughes, Secretary of State; and expressed their hope for a settlement of future international disputes "by orderly process rather than by the destructive and irrational methods of war". The Association also adopted a resolution endorsing the movement for the reconstruction of the old Hudson Bay Stockade at Vancouver, Washington.

The University of Washington was represented at this meeting by Professor Oliver H. Richardson and Professor Henry S. Lucas.

For the year 1921-22 Professor Payson Jackson Treat, of Stanford University, was elected President. To the Council of the Association were added Professor Henry S. Lucas, of the University of Washington and Dr. Olive Kuntz, of Reed College.

### *Searching County Records.*

The time is coming when the official records at county court houses in the Pacific Northwest will be carefully searched for genealogical and historical information. Newspapers, pamphlets and memories of pioneers have thus far furnished the main sources for research. County, city and state archives slowly grow in the meantime. It has been the same way in the older communities where many studies of the official records are now being made. One interesting evidence of this condition is *The County Court Note-Book*, published at Bethesda, Montgomery County, Maryland. Volume I., No. 1 of this "Little Bulletin of History and Genealogy"





has just been received by this *Quarterly*. The editor is Mrs. Milnor Ljungstedt. Her program is that of an earnest, intelligent and industrious gleaner in out-of-the-way corners for items that will serve both causes of genealogy and history. The work is now being done in the counties bordering both sides of the Mason and Dixon Line, although the editor has formerly searched similar records in other states. The little journal costs but one dollar a year.

---

#### *Memorial Trees.*

Armistice Day bids fair to become a great tree-planting day in America. Here in the Northwest educational institutions have all observed that feature of the anniversary by planting trees in memory of former students and graduates who gave their lives in the World War. By far the greatest effort in that line in 1921 was the beginning made on the planting of one thousand elms along the highway between Seattle and Tacoma. The beauty of the years held in such an achievement is different to anticipate at the time of planting the trees.

---

#### *Ninety-first Birthday.*

Ezra Meeker, famous as the marker of the Oregon Trail, had a public celebration of his ninety-first birthday in Seattle on December 29, 1921. The Borrowed Time Club members were special guests. The occasion was made memorable by several happy speeches and the singing of old-time songs.

---

#### *Interest in Idaho History.*

Mr. John S. Richards, Librarian of the Idaho Technical Institute, Pocatello, and Miss Gantt, City Librarian of the same place, took the initiative to centralize the local interest in history. A meeting was assembled and enough interest was manifested to go ahead with the efforts, which may result in the foundation of a branch of the Idaho State Historical Society. They have begun to collect manuscripts and other materials of historical value.

---

#### *Historical Relic at Whitman College.*

Dr. Howard R. Keylor, a member of the Board of Overseers of Whitman College, has presented the museum of that institution an interesting relic. *The Whitman College Pioneer* describes it as the swivel end of a brass howitzer which was used by the Oregon





volunteers in 1848 to punish the Indians who had taken part in the Whitman massacre. It is said that the howitzer blew up killing two men by the explosion. The fragment was found by Gilbert Blue on the Keylor ranch near Whitman Station.

### Gift of Books

Mrs. Sabina Morton, widow of the late General Charles Morton, U. S. A., has presented to the University of Washington library a number of books from General Morton's library. They are mainly technical volumes and will be of distinct service to the Department of Military Instruction.

EDMOND S. MEANY

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 2

APRIL, 1922

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

### Contents

F. W. HOWAY	The Loss of the "Tonquin"	85
VICTOR J. FARRAR	The Background of the Purchase of Alaska	95
EDWARD McMAHON	James Bryce, a Tribute	105
CHRISTINA M. N. WILLIAMS	A Daughter of George Washington	107
"YAKIMA HERALD"	Yakima Newspapers	115
EDMOND S. MEANY	Notes of Washington Geographical Names	121
DOCUMENTS—The	Secondly Journal Edited by Victor J. Farrar	131
BOOK REVIEWS		143
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA		152
NEWS DEPARTMENT		155

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1905, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1879.



volunteers in 1848 to build the harbor when had taken part in the  
Whitman massacre. It is said that the harbor is now up to the  
two men by the explosion. The statement was made by John  
Bliss on the Keyhole ranch near Whitman station.

#### First of July

Mrs. Selma Mendenhall, wife of the late George Mendenhall,  
for U. S. A. has presented to the University of Washington a  
number of books. These books were given to her by her husband  
by technical names and will be of value to the students  
of the University.

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McELROY, Olympia  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman      F. W. HOWAY,  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane      New Westminster, B. C.  
O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 2

APRIL, 1922

## ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

F. W. HOWAY.....	The Loss of the "Tonquin" .....	83
VICTOR J. FARRAR .....	The Background of the Purchase of Alaska.....	93
EDWARD McMAHON .....	James Bryce, a Tribute .....	105
CHRISTINA M. M. WILLIAMS .....	A Daughter of Angus MacDonald .....	107
"YAKIMA HERALD" .....	Yakima Reminiscences .....	118
EDMOND S. MEANY .....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names .....	122
DOCUMENTS—The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar.....		131
BOOK REVIEWS .....		142
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA .....		152
NEWS DEPARTMENT .....		155

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at  
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.





# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McIlhenny, Olympia  
T. C. Eliot, Walla Walla      Edward McMahon, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLDER,      B. C.  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS,      B. C.

## The Washington University State Historical Society

### Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

F. W. HOWAY	The Loss of the "Thetis"	50
VICTOR J. FARRAR	The Background of the Purchase of Alaska	51
EDWARD MCMAHON	James Dwyer, a Tribute	105
CHRISTINA M. M. WILLIAMS	A Daughter of James MacDonnell	107
"TARINA HERALD"	Tribute to the Pioneer	110
EDMOND S. MEANY	Notes of Washington Geographic Names	112
DOCUMENTS—The Quarterly Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar		113
BOOK REVIEWS		115
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA		116
NEWS DEPARTMENTS		117

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Seattle

University of Washington Press

Entered as second-class in 1912, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1909.



The Washington University  
Library

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE H. BAKER, President  
JAMES H. HARRIS, Vice-President  
JAMES BAKER, Secretary  
JAMES THOMAS BAKER  
JAMES CORCORAN, H. HARRIS  
SAMUEL HARRIS  
PROFESSOR EDWARD E. ALLEN, Secretary

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McELROY, Olympia  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman      F. W. HOWAY,  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane      New Westminster, B. C.  
O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 2

APRIL, 1922

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

F. W. HOWAY.....	The Loss of the "Tonquin" .....	83
VICTOR J. FARRAR .....	The Background of the Purchase of Alaska.....	93
EDWARD McMAHON .....	James Bryce, a Tribute .....	105
CHRISTINA M. M. WILLIAMS .....	A Daughter of Angus MacDonald .....	107
"YAKIMA HERALD" .....	Yakima Reminiscences .....	118
EDMOND S. MEANY .....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names .....	122
DOCUMENTS—The .....	Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar.....	131
BOOK REVIEWS .....		142
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA .....		152
NEWS DEPARTMENT .....		155

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at  
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.





# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## The Washington University State Historical Society

### *Officers and Board of Trustees*

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

Seattle

University of Washington Press



The Washington University  
Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

President: J. Morgan Kousser

Vice-President: J. Morgan Kousser

Treasurer: J. Morgan Kousser

Secretary: J. Morgan Kousser

Trustees: J. Morgan Kousser

Samuel Hill

Professor Emeritus of History, University of Washington

## The Washington Historical Quarterly

### THE LOSS OF THE TONQUIN

The *Tonquin* sailed from Astoria on the 5th of June, 1811. She never returned. Within three months rumors were current on the Columbia that a vessel had been seized and destroyed by the natives of Vancouver Island, and by degrees suspicion strengthened into conviction that this was the *Tonquin*. It was not, however, until about the 5th of August, 1812, that the fact was verified by the story told to the Astorians by the interpreter, Lamayzie. At the outset it may be remarked that we have only Lamayzie's own statement to prove that he was really there and was the interpreter; for he was not on the ship when she left Astoria, but was picked up, either at Grays Harbor or at Woody Point, near Nootka Sound. The accounts conflict, but there is little doubt that he belonged to Grays Harbor. At first blush an interpreter from Grays Harbor would seem of little value amongst the Indians of Vancouver Island; unless an accomplished linguist he would speak the Chehalis or the Chinook language, while they would speak the Coast Salish, the Aht, or the Kwakiutl language. According to Franchère (English edition, p. 179), it appears that he could not speak Chinook. To understand how great are the differences between these various languages the reader need only glance at Dawson and Tolmie's *Comparative Vocabularies of the Indies' Tribes*, Montreal, 1884. The story, having difficulties enough in itself, this initial question is passed over. It will therefore be assumed that Lamayzie was present and was the sole survivor. At the best he could only have been on the *Tonquin* about three weeks before the fatal day. The scene of the tragedy has been identified as Templar Channel, Clayquot Sound, not far from the old Indian village of Echatchet. This places it in the vicinity of Meares' Port Cox. The interpreter called the spot Newity, but it is not known when he obtained the name. Sprout,



# Washington Historical Quarterly

## THE LOSS OF THE YONGUIN

The Yonguin sailed from Astoria on the 21st of June, 1812. She never returned. Within three months rumors were current in the Columbia that a vessel had been seized and destroyed by the natives of Vancouver Island, and by degrees suspicion strengthened into conviction that this was the Yonguin. It was not, however, until about the 21st of August, 1812, that the fact was settled by the story told to the Astorians by the interpreter, Langueux. At the time it may be remarked that we have only Langueux's own statement to prove that he was really there and was the interpreter; for he was not on the ship when she left Astoria, but was picked up by her at Grays Harbor or at Woody Point near Double Island. The accounts conflict, but there is little doubt that he belonged to Grays Harbor. At first placed as interpreter from Grays Harbor, he seems of little value amongst the Indians of Vancouver Island; he is less an accomplished linguist than would be the case of the Chinook language, while they would speak the Coast Salish, the Salish or the Kwakwaka language. According to French (English edition, p. 179), it appears that he could not speak Chinook. To understand how great are the differences between these various languages the reader need only glance at Dawson and Tait's (1905) *Psychology of the Indian Tribes*, Montreal, 1884. The study having difficulties enough in itself, this little question is passed over. It will therefore be assumed that Langueux was honest and was the sole survivor. At the best he could only have been on the Yonguin about three weeks before the fatal day. The scene of the tragedy has been identified as Tanager Channel, Clatsop Sound, not far from the old Indian village of Ekwanah. The place is in the vicinity of Meares' Post Cove. The interpreter called the spot Newby, but it is not known when he obtained the name. Sproul

in his *Scenes and Studies of Savage Life*, London, 1868, page 314, says that the word is not known on the west coast of Vancouver Island. This identification shows that it was about fifteen or twenty miles from Adventure Cove where the *Columbia* spent the winter of 1791-2. How far Wickaninish, the chief of the region, was implicated we do not know. Whether the miscreants, in view of Maquinna's experience, would have saved a Jewitt we can only surmise; for it seems that the destruction of the vessel and of the life upon her was the result of design by the remaining white men or man.

The story in all its variations, or perhaps one should rather say the various versions of the story, may be found in Franchère's *Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America*, New York, 1854, p. 179 *et seq.*, and in the original French edition, *Relation d'un à la côte de l'Amérique*, Montreal, 1820, p. 129 *et seq.*; Ross Cox, *The Columbia River*, London, 1832, vol. I, p. 88 *et seq.*, Chap. V; Alexander Ross, *Adventures of the First Settlers on the Columbia River*, London, 1849, p. 159 *et seq.*; Edmund Fanning, *Voyages to the South Seas*, New York, 1838, p. 138 *et seq.*; Washington Irving, *Astoria*, London, 1832, vol. I, p. 173 *et seq.*; John Dunn, *History of Oregon Territory*, London, 1844, p. 222 *et seq.*; Peter Corney, "Early Northern Pacific Voyages" in *The London Literary Gazette*, 1821, reprinted in Honolulu, 1896, p. 8 *et seq.* All of these writers obtained their accounts more or less directly from the natives, or, at any rate, claim to have done so. References to the disaster, with flickering gleams of light on some of its phases, will be found in Paul Kane, *Wanderings of an Artist*, London, 1859, p. 237; John Scouler, "Journal of a Voyage to North West America in 1825-6," *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, vol. VI., p. 194; *The Victoria Gazette*, Sept. 9, 1858; Sturgis, *Lecture on Oregon*, p. 11; Walbran, *British Columbia Coast Names*, Ottawa, 1909, p. 92; and Professor E. S. Meany, *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, p. 49.

Passing from the sources to the histories, the reader becomes quite bewildered. Elwood Evans in his *History of the Pacific Northwest*, vol I, p. 78, gives the merest skeleton of the story, following in the main, Franchère. Snowden in his *History of Washington*, vol. I, p. 344 *et seq.*, simply appropriates Washington Irving's version, *verbatim*. Professor Shafer, in his *History of*





*Oregon*, first edition, p. 104, enters into some details, taking Franchère as his guide; but in the second edition, 1918, he wisely refrains from laying down as history any version of the event. For there is no doubt that Scouler and Paul Kane are right when the former says "We know nothing authentic concerning the loss of this vessel"; and the latter: "It was quite impossible to obtain a clear narrative of this melancholy event as no white man lived to tell the tale". An effort will nevertheless be made in this article to reach the probable story, and the first published version of the occurrence will be given.

When the sources are examined all of them except four may be at once dismissed from our consideration; these four claim to have received their accounts from the interpreter himself. In the order of the date of the appearance of their writings, they are: Franchère, 1820; Ross Cox, 1831; Edmund Fanning, 1838; and Alexander Ross, 1849. Washington Irving is not included in this list from the very nature of things. Taking then these four synoptic writers, we find that Franchère is not only the first in date, but was, also, at Astoria when the interpreter arrived. Having been at that time about a year and a half in the region we can believe that he was, as he claims, able to talk with and understand Lamayzie. The Rev. A. G. Mosier in his *Dictionnaire Historique des Canadiens de l'ouest*, Kamloops, 1908, p. 115, says: "Franchère fit preuve d'optitudes peu communes poude les langues sauvages." Ross Cox, though out of time so far as the actual occurrence and the vague rumors were concerned, had reached Astoria only about three months before the alleged interpreter was brought in. His recent arrival makes it plain that he could not converse with the savage himself, while certain allusions, as for instance, the reference to the dress of Weeks and Anderson, whom he had never seen, show that he is giving, as his own, the opinions of other people. Alexander Ross, who at the time was stationed at Fort Okanogan, did not, of course, meet the interpreter and is manifestly merely repeating the story that had reached him through—who knows how many lips. And as to Captain Fanning's version we must remember that it was obtained in 1823 or 1824—some twelve or thirteen years after the incident—by Captain Sheffield of the brig *Horsilia* from "an Indian fellow by the name of Lamayzie, who told Captain Sheffield that he was interpreter and pilot of the ship *Tonquin*". To arrive then at the probable story we must eliminate Ross because his account is





clearly hearsay, and we must drop Fanning also because of, amongst other things, the magnifying and altering effect of the long interval of time. The correct version of what the interpreter told must therefore be sought in Cox and Franchère. As between these two witnesses the narrative of the latter should be preferred for the reason already mentioned.

While these two reports agree in the main, they do not coincide as closely as one would expect, considering that both writers purport to repeat a story in which intense interest was centered and which both allege that they heard from the same person and at the same time. In many respects Cox's version is the fuller. The principal variances will be found on the question whether the survivors in the cabin were part of the crew from on deck or of those who were aloft when the massacre commenced; in the circumstances of McKay's death; and as to the time when the explosion occurred—whether on the dreadful day of slaughter or on the following day. Hereunder on the dreadful day of slaughter or on the following day being pages 88 to 96 in Cox and 180 to 186 in Franchère; in it the similarities indicating a common origin will appear, while at the same time the differences are shown. It will be noted that Franchère is the shorter, the plainer, and the more likely story.

*Cox*

The conspiracy was formed in revenge, because the captain having caught one of the principal men in a petty theft had struck him.

The interpreter discovered the conspiracy and notified Mr. McKay who immediately went on board the ship and informed the captain.

Two canoes each containing about twenty men came alongside. Other canoes followed. All were allowed on board.

They all brought furs to trade.

The officer of the watch, seeing other canoes approaching, became suspicious and warned the captain.

As all the men wore short cloaks the interpreter knew their designs were hostile.

*Franchère*

The conspiracy was formed in revenge, because the captain, having had a difficulty with one of the principal chiefs over the price of some goods, put him off the ship and struck him with a roll of furs.

\* \* \*

One canoe containing twenty men came alongside. Later came another.

Other canoes followed. All were allowed on board.

The first canoe brought furs to trade. It is not certain that the others did.

The multitude of savages on deck alarmed the crew who went to warn the captain and Mr. McKay.

Because of the multitude, their hurried movements, and the absence of women the interpreter became suspicious.



clearly hearsay, and we must drop Fleming also because of, amongst other things, the magnifying and altering effect of the long interval of time. The correct version of what the interviewers told must therefore be sought in "A" and "B" rather than in "C". As between the two witnesses the narrative of the latter should be preferred on the reason already mentioned.

While these two reports agree in the main, they do not agree as closely as one would expect, considering the short interval of time, part to repeat a story in which intense interest was aroused and which both allege they heard from the same person and in the same time. In many respects, too, the statements are contradictory. The principal variance will be found in the question whether the interview was in the calm very part of the case, from on that day or later, and were also when the man was pronounced, in the circumstances, to be dead, and as to the time when the shooting occurred, whether on the fatal day of slaughter or on the following day. Hereunder on the fatal day of slaughter is on the following being pages 88 to 95 in "A" and 95 to 100 in "B" (February 10 to 11, 1910). The statements indicate a common origin with regard to the same time the interviewers were present. It will be noted that the chief is the shorter, the blinder, and the more likely to be

The interview was held in the room in which the man was pronounced dead, and a different version of the story is told about what the interviewers saw and heard. The chief is the shorter, the blinder, and the more likely to be

The interviewers discovered the man slumped and found him dead, and immediately after the man was pronounced dead, and the interviewers were present. The interviewers were present at the time the man was pronounced dead, and the interviewers were present at the time the man was pronounced dead.

The first time the man was pronounced dead, it is not certain that the interviewers were present.

The number of witnesses in the case is not certain, but it is not certain that the interviewers were present. The number of witnesses in the case is not certain, but it is not certain that the interviewers were present.

He notified McKay.

McKay at once apprised the captain and begged him to clear the ship immediately.

The captain treated the caution with contempt, saying "that with the arms they had on board they would be more than a match for three times the number."

The crowd of Indians blocked the passages and obstructed the crew. Having unsuccessfully ordered them to retire the captain said that he was going to sea and had given orders to raise the anchor.

Immediately a signal was given and the savages with a loud yell attacked the crew with knives, bludgeons, and short sabres.

McKay was one of the first to be attacked. He was stunned and thrown overboard into a canoe where he remained for some time uninjured.

The captain strove to reach the cabin. His only weapon was a jack-knife with which he killed four and wounded others; exhausted with loss of blood he rested a minute on the tiller and was clubbed to death.

The interpreter then, uninjured, leaped overboard and was taken into a canoe by some women and covered with mats.

McKay at this time was alive, the Indians intending to hold him for ransom, but in revenge for a chief's death the interpreter saw three savages beating out his brains as his head hung over the edge of a canoe.

Three of the crew fought their way to the cabin. The Indians seem at this time to have left the ship and taken to their canoes.

The three survivors, having laid a train to the powder magazine, bar-

He notified McKay.

McKay spoke to the captain.

"The latter affected an air of security, and said that with the firearms on board there was no reason to fear even a greater number of Indians."

The Indians pressed around the captain, McKay, and Lewis with their furs, crying "Trade! Trade!" At the urgent request of his officers the captain ordered the anchor to be raised and the sails unfurled, and the natives to depart.

Immediately, at a preconcerted signal, the Indians rushed upon the crew with knives and bludgeons that had been concealed in the bundles of furs.

Lewis was struck down, but McKay was the first victim. He was felled by two savages who flung him into the sea where the women dispatched him *with their paddles*.<sup>1</sup>

The captain defended himself for a long time with his pocket knife, but, overpowered by numbers, he perished under the blows of the murderers.

The interpreter, after seeing the five men who were aloft slip down into the steerage hatchway, jumped overboard and surrendered as a slave to the women who hid him in a canoe under some mats.

\* \* \*

Soon there was a sound of firearms and the Indians fled from the ship to the shore. They did not venture to return again that day.

The next day, having seen four men lower a boat, the Indians sent canoes

(1). The italicised words would appear to have been inserted by the translator; they are not to be found in the original French edition which runs thus: "Deux sauvages, que j'avais vus, du couronnement du tillac, ou j'étais assis, suivre pas à pas ce monsieur, se jetterent sur lui, et lui ayant donne un grandcoup de *potumagane* (espece de sabre dont il sera parle plus bas) sur le derriere de la tete; ils le renverserent sur le pont, le prirent enaulte, et le jetterent a la mer, ou les femmes, qui etaient restees dans les pirogues, l'acheverent." (p. 138).



He noticed McKay.  
McKay spoke to the captain.

"The boat advanced as far as it could  
at that time with the intention  
of being towed to the shore and  
then from a small number of the  
crew."

The Indians then moved the boat  
and McKay and McKay's wife  
were left alone. McKay's wife  
was very young and very beautiful.  
The captain then went to the  
boat and the other Indians went  
to the shore.

Immediately a signal was given and  
the Indians rushed upon the  
boat with knives, daggers, and  
other weapons. McKay and McKay's  
wife were killed.

There were about thirty Indians in  
the boat. McKay's wife was  
killed first. McKay was killed  
next. The Indians then searched  
the boat for other valuables.

The captain ordered the boat to be  
burned. The boat was set on  
fire and the Indians watched  
it burn. The captain then  
went to the shore.

The Indians then moved the boat  
to the shore. McKay and McKay's  
wife were killed. The Indians  
then searched the boat for  
valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

McKay at this time was with the  
Indians. McKay was killed. The  
Indians then searched the boat  
for valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

Three of the crew found their way  
to the shore. The Indians then  
went to the shore. McKay and  
McKay's wife were killed. The  
Indians then searched the boat  
for valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

The three survivors, having laid a  
trap to the powder magazine, had  
killed the Indians.

The three survivors, having laid a  
trap to the powder magazine, had  
killed the Indians. The three  
survivors then went to the shore.  
McKay and McKay's wife were  
killed. The Indians then searched  
the boat for valuables. The captain  
then ordered the boat to be burned.

He noticed McKay.  
McKay at once approached the captain  
and begged him to leave the ship  
immediately.

The captain treated the Indians with  
contempt, saying that with the arms  
they had on board they would be  
more than a match for three times  
the number.

The crowd of Indians in the boat  
passed and obstructed the way  
leaving McKay and McKay's wife  
to their fate. The captain then  
went to the shore and the other  
Indians went to the shore.

Immediately a signal was given and  
the Indians rushed upon the  
boat with knives, daggers, and  
other weapons. McKay and McKay's  
wife were killed.

McKay was one of the first to be  
attacked. He was killed. The  
Indians then searched the boat  
for valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

The captain ordered the boat to be  
burned. The boat was set on  
fire and the Indians watched  
it burn. The captain then  
went to the shore.

The Indians then moved the boat  
to the shore. McKay and McKay's  
wife were killed. The Indians  
then searched the boat for  
valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

McKay at this time was with the  
Indians. McKay was killed. The  
Indians then searched the boat  
for valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

Three of the crew found their way  
to the shore. The Indians then  
went to the shore. McKay and  
McKay's wife were killed. The  
Indians then searched the boat  
for valuables. The captain then  
ordered the boat to be burned.

The three survivors, having laid a  
trap to the powder magazine, had  
killed the Indians.

The three survivors, having laid a  
trap to the powder magazine, had  
killed the Indians. The three  
survivors then went to the shore.  
McKay and McKay's wife were  
killed. The Indians then searched  
the boat for valuables. The captain  
then ordered the boat to be burned.

gained with the natives that, if permitted to leave in peace, the latter should have quiet possession. After they had left the natives swarmed aboard and a great explosion occurred. The interpreter had reached the land before the explosion.

The fleeing white men could not reach the ocean because of a head wind; the Indians started in pursuit and overtook and murdered them while sleeping.

in pursuit, but with what result the interpreter did not know.<sup>2</sup> Seeing no life on the *Tonquin* the Indians went on board in great numbers (400 or 500), and then without any warning the ship blew up. The interpreter was on shore at the time of the explosion.

\* \* \*

The interpreter had been held as a slave for two years, hence the long delay in bringing the news.

\* \* \*

It will be observed that according to Cox, McKay was clubbed into insensibility and thrown overboard just to save him, but later was killed by three men in a spirit of revenge; while Franchère says he was at once dispatched by the women, and his editor adds, with their paddles. Cox leaves the impression that the whole crew was on deck when the attack began; but Franchère states that five men at least were aloft unfurling the sails. Again, Cox says the explosion took place on the very day of the massacre; but Franchère tells us that it occurred on the following day. According to Cox the *three* men (who were completely in the Indian's power anyhow) bartered for their freedom, but slipped away unobserved just the same, towards the close of the terrible day; according to Franchère the *four* men were seen by the natives to leave the ship on the *next* day. And, finally, Cox's story is that no one was left upon the vessel and that the explosion was perhaps merely a deferred one; while Franchère's is that the four men left their fatally wounded comrade to wreak a terrible vengeance. It should be added here that the note in the English edition of Franchère (New York, 1854), page 189, appears to have been made by the editor. It is not to be found in the original French edition (Montreal, 1820).

If, now, Ross's account be compared with Cox's and Franchère's, it will be seen that it has many variances, as might be expected, for it was written in 1846—thirty-five years after the event,

(2) The English translation does not reproduce exactly the meaning of the French original in this instance, at any rate, as will be readily seen by the following comparison. "Le lendemain, ayant vu quatre hommes s'éloigner du navire, dans une chaloupe, ils envoyèrent quelques pirogues à leur poursuite; et j'ai tout lieu de croire que ces quatre hommes furent rattrappés et massacrés; car je n'ai vu aucun d'eux ensuite." (Montreal, 1820, ed. p. 159) "The next day, having seen four men lower a boat, and pull away from the ship, they sent some pirogues in chase: but whether those men were overtaken and murdered, or gained the open sea and perished there, I could never learn." (New York ed. 1854, p. 185)





by a man who was then in his sixty-fifth year. He even purports to give *verbatim* conversations between the interpreter, the captain, and McKay. Lamayzie, the interpreter is, he says, a member of the "Wick-a-nook" (i. e. the Wickananish or Clayoquot) tribe; he is picked up at Woody Point, not at or near Grays Harbor; the fundamental trouble does not arise from either theft or differences in trade, as the others have stated, but from an Indian's having cut the boarding nettings—none of the other sources suggest that the *Tonquin* ever had up her boarding netting, and moreover the ease with which men were thrown from her deck makes such a thing very doubtful<sup>3</sup>; the ship is blown up while the carnage is in progress; and the interpreter has not been kept in slavery for two years, but has been detained for that interval by sickness. He adds that Lamayzie, whom he calls Kasiascall, had acted a treacherous part in the tragedy, was not on board at the time, and was himself privy to the whole plot.

But what shall be said of Fanning's account? It is indeed a strange one. It is alleged to have been received from Lamayzie some twelve or thirteen years later. It has increased greatly in its details—it now covers thirteen pages. It contains many things, of which not the slightest hint is to be found in any of the above three versions. All of them, for instance, unite in stating that Captain Thorn was killed; but here we find the captain alive and setting a light to the slow-match that is to destroy the treacherous savages and making quite a speech over it, too. Franchère does not say who set off the explosion; Cox leaves us free to infer that Weeks may have done it; Ross states definitely that Weeks did do it; but now comes Fanning who says it was Captain Thorn who really did it; and, to add to our astonishment, all these conflicting accounts are alleged to have been received from the same source—the interpreter, Lamayzie. Equally strange is the change which has occurred in regard to the men in the cabin. According to Franchère the fate of the *four* men was unknown to Lamayzie in 1812; according to Cox the *three* men were murdered by the natives who pursued them; according to Ross no one ever left the ship after the slaughter began; but now according to Fanning the *four* men were pursued and brought back to the village, where the interpreter talked to them

(3) Franchère states that Captain Thorn did not have his boarding netting rigged up, but whether his information on the point came from the interpreter is not quite clear. He says: "Ce qui paraît du moins certain, c'est qu'il se rendit coupable d'une négligence et d'une imprudence impardonnables, en ne bastignant pas ses haubans, comme font tous les navigateurs qui fréquentent cette côte, et en laissant monter à la fois sur son vaisseau, un trop grand nombre de sauvages." (Montreal, ed., 1820, p. 110)





and learned their plans on quitting the ship, and "they were all put to death by cruel, lingering torture, in the usual horrid manner of savages." How the same man, Lamayzie, could possibly have told all these different versions it is difficult to conceive.

We thus find that the later accounts are the most embellished; the earlier the story, the simpler, and, as we suggest, the nearer to the truth. It is for this reason that after expressing a preference for Franchère's report, it is proposed to reproduce here the first version of the catastrophe as published in England. The original can be found in the Annual Register (London) 1813, vol. 55, p. 83. Investigation has shown that it is almost a *verbatim* copy of the story as it appeared in the *Missouri Gazette* of 15th May, 1813. It has been already reprinted in Chittenden's History of the Fur Trade, vol. 3, page 909, but, inasmuch as that book is an expensive one and even now quite scarce, the republican seems justifiable. This account has the appearance of having been adapted from one written by some person who had come out to Astoria on the *Beaver*. That vessel had arrived on 9th May 1812 and is manifestly the ship referred to therein. The suggestion is made that this story was brought overland by Robert Stuart's party, which set out on 29th June 1812 to carry dispatches to Mr. Astor in New York. That party reached St. Louis on 30th April, just two weeks before the item appeared. This would explain its publication in Missouri instead of in New York—which would be the natural place if it had come by the usual route. Lamayzie did not arrive with his farrago until August 1812, so that this version is, as it states, the current rumor. It will be observed that where it touches any point upon which Cox and Franchère disagree it is closer to the latter's account than to the former's.

"The following is an account of the singular and melancholy fate of the American ship *Tonquin*, the crew of which were destroyed by the savages, while on a trading voyage on the coast north of the River Columbia, on Vancouver's Island:—

"A native ship arrived from New York, after a passage of near seven months, with merchandize and provisions for the company. It was here we learnt with horror that the story of the *Tonquin's* having been cut off was but too true.<sup>4</sup> The circumstance has been

(4) Cox, who arrived on the *Beaver* on 9th May 1812, says in his Columbia River. London, 1832, vol. I. p. 65: "Vague rumours had reached the Sandwich Islands from a coasting vessel, that the *Tonquin* had been cut off by the Indians, and every soul on board destroyed." Thus the people on the *Beaver* knew of these rumors before they arrived at Astoria, where they received sad confirmation.





related in different ways by the natives in the environs of the establishment, but that which carries with it the greatest appearance of truth is as follows:—

"The vessel, after landing the cargo intended for Astoria, departed on a trading voyage to the coast north of Columbia River, with a company including officers, of twenty-three men, and proceeded about 400 miles along the seaboard, when they stopped on Vancouver's Island, at a place called Woody-point, inhabited by a powerful nation called Wake-a-ninishes. These people came on board to barter their furs for merchandize, and conducted themselves in the most friendly manner during the first day; but the same evening information was brought on board by an Indian whom the officers had as interpreter, that the tribe where they then lay were ill-disposed, and intended attacking the ship next day. Captain Jonathan Thorn affected to disbelieve this piece of news, and even when the savages came next morning in great numbers, it was only at the pressing remonstrance of Mr. McKay, that he ordered seven men aloft to loosen the sails. In the mean time about fifty Indians were permitted to come on board, who exchanged a number of sea otters for blankets and knives; the former they threw into their canoes as soon as received, but secreted the knives.

"Every one, when armed, moved from the quarter deck to a different part of the vessel, so that by the time they were ready, in such a manner were they distributed, that at least three savages were opposite every man of the ship, and at a signal given, they rushed on their prey, and notwithstanding the brave resistance of the whites, they were all butchered in a few minutes.

"The men above, in attempting to descend, lost two of their number, besides one mortally wounded, who, notwithstanding his weakened condition, made good his retreat with the four others to the cabin, where finding a quantity of loaded arms, they fired on their savage assailants, through the sky-lights and companion-way, which had the effect of clearing the ship in a short time, and long before night these five interpid sons of America were again in full possession of her.

"Whether from want of abilities or strength, supposing themselves unable to take the vessel back to the Columbia, on the following morning, the four who were unhurt, left her in the long boat, in hopes of regaining the river, wishing to take along with them the



related in different ways by the natives to the movements of the vessel, but that which carries with it the greatest appearance of truth is as follows:—

"The vessel, after landing the cargo, intended for almost the entire of a loading voyage to the coast north of Columbia River, with a company including officers and sailors were away, and had nearly about 400 tons of cargo, when they arrived at Vancouver's Island, at a place called *Wahkiakum*. There from they proceeded to barter their furs for new blankets, and conducted their selves in the most friendly manner during the first day, but the same evening information was brought on board by an Indian that the officers had an interpreter that the tribe where they were lay were ill-disposed, and intended attacking the ship next day. Captain Jonathan Thorne effected to discontinue his party as early as possible when the savages came next morning to great numbers, and as at the pressing circumstances of the day, that his intention never men about to loosen the ship. In the mean time about fifty Indians were permitted to come on board, who exchanged a number of sea otters for blankets and knives; the former they threw into their canoes as soon as received, but secured the knives.

"Early on, when again, moved from the quarter deck to a different part of the vessel, so that by the time they were ready to such a manner were they distributed that as first there savages were opposite every man of the ship, and at a signal given, they rushed on their prey, and notwithstanding the brave resistance of the whites they were all butchered in a few minutes.

"The men above, in attempting to descend, but two of their number, besides one mortally wounded, when notwithstanding the weakened condition, were again the vessel, and the boat others to the cabin, where taking a quantity of loaded arms, they fired on their savage assailants, through the skylight and companion-way, which had the effect of clearing the ship in a short time, and long before night these five intrepid sons of America were again in full possession of her.

"Whether from want of skill, or strength, regarding their selves unable to take the vessel back to the Columbia, on the following morning the four who were rescued, set out in the long boat in hopes of regaining the river, wishing to take along with them the

wounded person, who refused their offer, saying that he must die before long, and as well on the vessel as elsewhere.

"Soon after sun-rise she was surrounded by an immense number of Indians in canoes, come for the express purpose of unloading her, but who from the warm reception they met with the day before, did not seem forward in boarding.

"The wounded man showed himself over the railing, made signs that he was alone, and wanted their assistance; on which some embarked, who finding what he said was true, spoke to their people, who were not any longer slow in getting on board, so that in a few seconds the deck was thronged, and they proceeded to undo the hatches without further ceremony. No sooner were they completely engaged in this, than the only survivor of the crew descended into the cabin, and set fire to the magazine, containing nearly nine thousand pounds of gun powder, which in an instant blew the vessel and every one on board to atoms.

"The nation acknowledged their having lost nearly one hundred warriors, besides a vast number of wounded, by the explosion, who were in canoes round their ship.

"The four men who set off in the long boat were, two or three days after, driven ashore in a gale and massacred by the natives."

F. W. HOWAY.





## THE BACKGROUND OF THE PURCHASE OF ALASKA

It is a common fault of mankind to ascribe to a great man *all* the credit of a victory, invention or other remarkable achievement; and thus Seward is given the whole credit for the purchase of Alaska.

Seward, himself, never claimed undue credit. He never said, "I did it." While neither he nor his spokesmen in Congress, Sumner and Banks, dwell for any great length on what transpired before Seward's connection with the purchase, they do hint that the subject was an old one, and had been up at least four times before.

The background of the purchase goes back to the days of Gray, who in 1790 was on the northwest coast in quest of furs. The credit for having made known this wonderful region is generally given to Cook who found it on his third voyage of 1776-1780. In his wake followed a swarm of traders. The Americans were second in point of time to engage in this new enterprise, but they soon became first in point of numbers, and with the dawn of the 19th century became a serious problem to the Russian who since 1741 had enjoyed the traffic alone. While the Russians remained to the north in the vicinity of the Aleutian Islands and Cook's Inlet the full effect of this competition was not met; but in 1799 they advanced to Baranof Island and built a fort to the north of the present Sitka, also called Sitka. The Russian soon discovered he was no match for the Boston trader. To him the fur trade was a business—something to be built up and kept up. To the Boston it was a speculative voyage, and he cared little what became of the Indian or of the business if he got his furs. Guns, ammunition and liquors were bartered without conscience, while downright fraud and even force were often employed if the furs could be got in no other way.

Sitka was built in the land of the Kolosh, a very savage people. As long as the Russians enjoyed the advantage of superior weapons they felt themselves secure in their fort but in 1802 the savages, armed with equal weapons, surprised the Russians, and wiped out the whole establishment. The Russians placed the blame of the calostrophy upon the Bostons, and laid a complaint before their government. As St. Petersburg was far away, and transportation slow and tardy, no echo of this charge reached American statesmen





until 1808; but in that year the Russian government, prompted by new complaints, retold the story of the Sitka massacre, and protested against the sale of guns and liquors to the Indian. The Tzar regarded the traffic as both illicit and clandestine, and proposed that the consequences of this practice be avoided by the restriction of this trade to the port of Kodiak, in Russian America. Also, that these restrictions be stipulated in a convention between the two powers.

The American reply, which for the same reasons did not come forth until 1810, took issue on the question of the legality of selling arms and ammunition to the Indian. If, said the note, the Indians in question are sovereign to Russia, then the United States is only bound to leave its citizens to the penalties of the Russian law; on the other hand, if the Indians are not sovereign to Russia, but constitute independent tribes, then the subjects of all nations may trade with them, unless it be in contraband in time of war.

The two powers never came to any constructive agreement over this matter, but the incident is important in that it marked the entry of the United States into the diplomacy of the Northwest Coast, an ill-defined region beginning somewhere south of the Columbia River and extending to as equally indefinite a place in the north. Part of this later became Old Oregon and part became Alaska, but it was one and the same then.

In 1811, John Jacob Astor built the first American settlement on the Northwest Coast, at Astoria. This post was lost to the United States during the war of 1812, but the sovereignty thereto was restored by the treaty of Ghent. This event marks the first recognition of American sovereignty in this region.

Four nations now had claims here.

The Spanish claim began at the equator and extended to at least the 60th parallel of north latitude, say Cooks Inlet. It had once been admitted by Russia, although that was now denied. It was marred by provisions of the treaty of Madrid, following the Nootka Sound Controversy.

England's claim was based on the discoveries of Drake, Cook, Vancouver and others, and extended from about San Francisco to the Arctic. Its continuity of direction was interrupted by the provisions of the treaty of Ghent.

The Russian claim was based on the discoveries of Bering and



1802; but in that year the Russian government, prompted by new complaints, vetoed the sale of guns and liquor to the Indians. The Russians regarded the traffic as both illicit and obstructive, and proposed that the consequences of this practice be decided by the treaty. It was of the trade in the port of Kamchatka, the Russian government, and the Russians be abstained in a convention between the two powers.

The American reply, which for the same reasons and on the same point, took issue on the question of the right of the Indians and was referred to the Indians. It said that while the Indians in question are sovereign to Russia, that a United States agent should leave its citizens to the protection of the Russian law, on the other hand, if the Indians are not sovereign to Russia, the United States independent tribes, then the subjects of all nations are to be treated with them, unless it be in compliance with the law.

The two powers never came to any definite conclusion over this matter, but the Russian is reported to have notified the chief of the United States near the Hudson River, the "Kamchatka Coast," an ill-defined region extending westward to the mouth of the Kamchatka River and extending to a point nearly as far as the north. Part of this latter district is known as the "Kamchatka Coast," but it was not the same as the "Kamchatka Coast."

In 1801 John Jacob Astor had the first voyage to the Northwest Coast, and the United States had not yet been established. The United States during the year 1801, and the government of the United States moved by the treaty of 1801, that the United States had the right of American settlement in the region.

Four years later the United States began at the expense and without the least the United States of North America, and the United States had been admitted by Russia, although that was not stated. It was stated that the first was of the treaty of 1801, between the United States and Russia.

England's claim was based on the discovery of the first coast, Vancouver and others, and extended from about 50° N. to 60° N. The Arctic the nationality of the first was determined by the first victims of the coast of Alaska.

The Russian claim was based on the discovery of the first coast

others and an occupation of the country by the fur company, and extended as far south as the Columbia River.

The American claim had never been pushed prior to the treaty of Ghent; but after that event it grew like an avalanche. The voyage of Captain Gray, the trader, received full attention at this time, and a retroactive sovereignty, based upon his discovery of the Columbia River and the official character of his mission, was set up. The Louisiana purchase was made to include a generous slice of the Pacific Coast, while the track of Lewis and Clark only served the more to confirm the whole claim.

The adjudication of these claims was not improved by events immediately to come.

In 1818, the United States and England entered into a convention of joint-occupancy.

In 1819, Spain ceded all her rights north of 42 to the United States.

This left two powers holding jointly, but at variance with the exclusive claim of each, and flatly opposed to the pretensions of Russia, at least south of the parallel of 60 degrees.

In 1821 the Tzar, in compliance with a request of the Russian-American company (now reorganized on a military basis and entered upon its second charter) issued an imperial ukase aimed at the ubiquitous Boston, and the closely approaching Northwester of Montreal. This ukase settled the question of conflicting claim by decreeing that the country north of 51 belonged solely to the Tzar; and it handled the Boston and his kind by declaring the ocean for 100 Italian miles (115 statute miles) of the shore to be a closed sea.

Both Great Britain and the United States protested in practically the same terms. Each denied the principle of the closed sea, and each depreciated the claim of Russia south of Cook's Inlet, and upheld her own.

When the Tzar saw how his ukase was received he immediately invited the powers to send their ministers to St. Petersburg, that they might, with his own, adjudicate this matter. Both powers responded. The United States appointed Mr. Robert Middleton, Great Britain Sir Charles Bagot, to confer with Count de Nesselrode, of Russia.

Mr. Adams, Secretary of State, in his instructions to Mr. Middleton, outlined the position of the United States with regard to the



elderly and an occupation of the country by the fur company, and extended as far south as the Colorado River.

The American claim had never been treated prior to the treaty of Ghent; but after that event it grew into an assertion. The age of Captain Gray, the leader, received full attention at that time, and a retrospective sovereignty based upon the discovery of the Louisiana River and the official character of the act was set up. The Louisiana purchase was made to bring a retroactive effect of the Pacific Coast, while the work of Louisiana itself was carried on more to confirm the whole claim.

The adjustment of these claims was not approved in 1803, immediately to come.

In 1818, the United States and England entered into a convention of joint occupancy.

In 1819, Spain ceded all her claims north of 41° in the United States.

This left two questions pending jointly, but in relation to a new exclusive claim of each and their appeal to the permanent Russia at least south of the parallel of 40 degrees.

In 1821 the Texas, in compliance with a request of the Russian American company (now incorporated as a military base and as treaty upon its second charter) consented to transfer its claims to the American position and the choice of occupying territory was left to the United States. This move started the question of conflicting claims to the deciding that the company north of 41° be regarded as the Texas and it handled the Texas and its kind in shortening the same to 100 Indian miles (317 statute miles) of the shore to be a closed port.

Both Great Britain and the United States presented in 1825 nearly the same terms. Each offered the principle of the treaty and each deprecated the claim of Russia south of 41° latitude and upheld her own.

When the Texas case was before the Senate, whether to transmit it to the House to send their mission to St. Petersburg, that they ought with his own judgment to this matter. Both powers responded. The United States appointed Mr. Robert Millerton, Great Britain Sir Charles Bagot, to confer with a view to the treaty of Russia.

Mr. Adams, Secretary of State, in his instructions to Mr. Millerton, outlined the position of the United States with regard to the

Northwest Coast. That portion of it south of 51 he regards as within the natural limits of the United States to come; but with regard to the country above it he shares the opinion of his day; it is a region by distance and character alone forever destined to remain the abode of the savage, the trapper and the trader. The entire Northwest Coast, therefore, he would divide into spheres of influence: Russia is to make no settlement south of 55; the United States none north of 51; while Great Britain is to make none north of 55 or south of 51. But for the purposes of trade with the Indians each is to have the right to traffic within the domain of the other, provided there is no establishment nearby.

This proposal for a time received serious consideration from Great Britain, although she ultimately rejected it. In stating her reasons she gave above all that she had from the beginning no intention to treat jointly since she felt it was not to her advantage to do so; but it is known that she imagined a growing collusion between Russia and America to reduce her claim to as small a compass as possible. At any rate all chances for a three-party joint agreement were destroyed, when on December 2, 1823, the president issued the Monroe Doctrine. Accordingly, each power proceeded to treat separately with Russia, and the outcome was the two treaties--the Russian-American of 1824, and the Russian-British of 1825.

These conventions reflect almost wholly the principles laid down in Mr. Adams' three-party proposal.

But the treaties are not alike, although frequently confounded by writers who invariably state that at this time the United States drew the present boundary line, at fifty-four, forty, and acknowledged the sovereignty of Russia above that parallel. This is not true. Both these items were stipulated in the British convention, but not in the American. Ours was almost wholly a trade agreement based upon Mr. Adams' former three-party proposal. We merely agreed not to build any establishment north of fifty-four, forty; but the question of a boundary was left untouched. It cannot be found in the treaty, which states:

"Article II. With a view of preventing the rights of navigation and of fishing exercised upon the Great Ocean by the citizens and subjects of the high contracting Powers from becoming the pretext for an illicit trade, it is agreed that the citizens of the United States shall not resort to any point where there is a Russian estab-



Northwest Coast. That portion of the coast of the Northwest Coast within the natural limits of the United States is a narrow strip of land, the width of which varies from a few miles to a few hundred miles. It is a region of diverse and characteristic features, and its people are of diverse races and languages. The Northwest Coast is a region of great natural beauty and of great scientific interest. It is a region of great natural beauty and of great scientific interest. It is a region of great natural beauty and of great scientific interest.

The proposed two-mile limit of marine jurisdiction is a reasonable one. It is a limit which is in accordance with the practice of other nations. It is a limit which is in accordance with the practice of other nations. It is a limit which is in accordance with the practice of other nations. It is a limit which is in accordance with the practice of other nations. It is a limit which is in accordance with the practice of other nations.

These provisions are in accordance with the principles of international law. They are in accordance with the principles of international law. They are in accordance with the principles of international law. They are in accordance with the principles of international law. They are in accordance with the principles of international law. They are in accordance with the principles of international law.

Article 11. With a view to securing the rights of navigation and of fishing exercised upon the Northwest Coast by the citizens and subjects of the high contracting Powers, having become the part for an effect which it is agreed that the citizens of the United States shall not resort to any point where there is a Russian coast.

lishment, without the permission of the governor or commander; and that, reciprocally, the subjects of Russia shall not resort, without permission, to any establishment of the United States upon the Northwest coast.

"Art. III. It is moreover agreed that, hereafter, there shall not be formed by the citizens of the United States, or under the authority of the said States, any establishment upon the Northwest coast of America, nor in any of the islands adjacent, to the north of fifty-four degrees and forty minutes of north latitude; and that, in the same manner, there shall be none formed by Russian subjects, or under the authority of Russia south of that parallel."

The convention with Great Britain specifically states that Alaska shall belong wholly to Russia, and the boundary line, minus certain alterations made in later years following a quibble over details, is the one in use to-day. British diplomacy was different from the American. It made too much of Russia's position of the "closed-sea." England's diplomats felt that they must give Russia a vehicle for retracting the doctrine of the closed-sea, and they accordingly selected boundaries and territorial claims as the proper one. The United States had no such feeling. Hence the whole convention is practically a trade agreement, beginning with Article I which annuls the doctrine of the closed-sea in the Pacific Ocean, and follows with a recitation of other agreements in the mutual interest of the fur-traders of both nations; hence, also, it contains no "boundaries" or other declarations of sovereignty.

Had Mr. Adams' principles been adopted in their entirety no future difficulties would have been anticipated, but this was not the case. Mr. Adams had held out for the right to trade on the unoccupied places in perpetuity, but as this was a sore point with the Russians, since it hit the very object of the ukase—the elimination of the Boston trader, a compromise on this one point was therefore effected, as follows:

"Article IV. It is, nevertheless, understood that during a term of ten years, counting from the signature of the present convention, the ships of both Powers, or which belong to their citizens or subjects respectively, may reciprocally frequent, without any hindrance whatever, the interior seas, gulfs, harbors, and creeks, upon the coast mentioned in the preceding article, for the purpose of fishing and trading with the natives of the country."





This ten-year clause expired on the 17th of April, 1834. The Russians attached much importance to it, since it fulfilled hopes of "exclusive trade" held since 1799. The British convention had one year to go.

On the precise day the American-treaty was to expire trouble began anew. It chanced that two American traders, Captains Snow and Allen, by name, were then in Sitka, and when interrogated about their future plans stated their intention to visit the nearby coast (above fifty-four forty) to trade. The governor, Baron Wrangell, forbade them to do so, on the ground that the ten years were now up, and that the privilege of trading, in consequence, was no longer open to the Americans. Messrs. Snow and Allen refused absolutely to listen to the governor on this point, contending that any such prohibition would have to come from their own government; and they went about their business. Baron Wrangell then appealed to the department of state at Washington, and even went so far as to publish a proclamation in the *Congressional Globe*.

This was the first time in ten years that any trouble had come from this quarter. President Van Buren, after reviewing the matter, came to the conclusion that the ten-year agreement had been a good one, productive of mutual benefit, and urged that it be renewed. Mr. Dallas was now Secretary of State, and Mr. Wilkins minister to Russia. Count de Nesselrode was still connected with the department of foreign affairs. In 1835, Mr. Wilkins took up the matter and proposed that the article be renewed by a convention, and he handed Nesselrode such a one already for his signature.

Nesselrode hesitated. He alleged that inasmuch as the Russian American Company had embarked its capital upon a monopoly from the emperor it was impossible to disregard its wishes; and that he must postpone an answer until the arrival next season of its governor.

Wrangell arrived in the summer of 1836, and was immediately closeted with Count Nesselrode, but his opinion was already known to be unfavorable.

In the meantime another incident occurred. In the fall of 1836, the American brig, *Loriot*, Captain Blinn, master, was turned back at Forrester's Island, by Russian men-of-war. He immediately returned to his starting place in the Sandwich Islands and lodged with the American consul both a complaint and a claim,





alleging that he had the right to land on the unoccupied places to trade by virtue of Article I, even though the ten years had expired.

This incident gave the American officials a chance to file a claim which Nesselrode was obliged to answer. His answer was unfavorable. The right to trade on the unoccupied places as set down in Article I, he said, was conditional to Article IV which limits the privilege to the space of ten years, and when Mr. Blinn was turned back the ten years had expired.

Mr. Dallas' reply, which had now been in process of evolution for several years, is remarkable for its construction of the whole treaty of 1824—a construction quite in keeping with the phraseology therein, and one which emphasizes more than anything else the fact that the convention of 1824 was above all a trading agreement, and not a declaration of the sovereign claims of the respective powers. He says:

"The undersigned submits that in no sense can the fourth article be understood as implying an acknowledgment, on the part of the United States, of the right of Russia to the possession of the coast above the latitude of 54 40 north. It must, of course, be taken in connection with the other articles, and they have, in fact, no reference whatever to the question of the right of possession of the unoccupied parts. To prevent future collision it was agreed that no new establishment should be formed by the respective parties to the north or south of the parallel mentioned; but the question of the right of possession beyond the existing establishments, as it stood previous to, or at the time of, the convention, was left untouched.

"By agreeing not to form new establishments north of latitude 50 40 the United States made no acknowledgment of the right of Russia to the territory above that line. If such an admission had been made Russia, by the same construction of the article referred to, must have equally acknowledged the right of the United States to the territory south of the parallel. But that Russia did not so understand the article is conclusively proved by her having entered into a similar agreement in her subsequent treaty of 1825, with Great Britain, and having, in that instrument, acknowledged the right of possession of the same territory by Great Britain. The United States can only be considered inferentially as having acknowledged the right of Russia to acquire, above the designated meridian, by actual occupation, a just claim to unoccupied lands.





Until that actual occupation be taken, the first article of the convention recognizes the American right to navigate, fish, and trade, as prior to its negotiation."

So far as can be ascertained the United States never admitted the complete sovereignty of Russia to the country above fifty-four. A few more notes were exchanged at this time when the matter was dropped. Occasionally an echo of it is heard thereafter in semi-official proclamations of the state department notifying traders that the article had expired. The Russians never yielded and the Americans appear to have acquiesced; but no retraction of the above position has ever appeared in the published diplomacy of the United States. All reference to the incident appears to have been avoided, and Sumner, who dwells to a great length on the Russian title at the time of purchase makes no mention of it. Nor does he refer to the treaty of 1824. Possibly he did not care to cloud the title at a time when Seward was offering a price for the country. But the correspondence thereon is not hidden in the archives. It was long since published in the serial documents.

One ray of light, if light it can be called, is thrown upon the subject by Representative Nathaniel C. Banks, chairman of the committee on foreign relations, in 1868. Speaking on the subject of the purchase of Alaska at the time, he said: "Once during Polk's administration the matter was discussed, but terminated without any formal offer or refusal. The offer, however, was made twice, once in Mr. Van Buren's administration, and once in Mr. Buchanan's administration."

For the purpose of this discussion I have assumed the authenticity of the Bank's testimony and the validity of the offer. As a witness Mr. Banks gives every evidence of reliability. His word went unchallenged at the time, while those portions of it which can be checked against other evidence agree exactly. His testimony is further substantiated by that of Mr. Myers, given at the same time and place. Mr. Myers claims he got his information from the State Department.

It is not difficult to see why Mr. Van Buren dropped the article 4 controversy, but it is difficult to see why he made the offer of purchase. If Mr. Adams' view still held—that the northwest coast was without the pale of civilization and useful only for trading—Alaska was well nigh worthless, now. The sea-otter had been





hunted in these parts all to well. Natural decrease in animals to be taken together with the entry of a new competitor, the mighty Hudson Bay Company, to take them, had left the good old days only a memory. Mr. Van Buren would have gained but a trifle had he won the controversy.

Viewed from another angle, however, the United States did have use for Alaska. The Oregon-Question was now coming to the fore. Years before, in 1818, and in 1828, this matter seemed settled, but events were now moving with amazing rapidity. Americans were pouring into Old Oregon and demanding the abrogation of the agreement of joint-occupancy and the formation of a commonwealth upon the Pacific.

The desire to freeze out the Britisher from the coast below fifty-four, forty was soon magnified into a desire to own the coast above. Says Cassius M. Clay, minister to Russia, at the time of the purchase.

"My attention was first called to this matter in 1863, when I came over the Atlantic with the Hon. Robert J. Walker, upon whom I impressed the importance of our ownership of the western coast of the Pacific, in connection with the vast trade which was springing up with China and Japan and the western islands. He told me that the Emperor Nicholas was willing to give us Russian America if we would close up our coast possessions to 54° 40'. But the slave interest, fearing this new accession of 'free soil,' yielded the point and let England into the great ocean."

This story has been fairly well received, although it is depreciated by Golder, who claims he found no record of it in the Russian archives. It has many versions.

Says Mr. Banks, on the floor of Congress, July 1, 1868: "Once during Polk's administration the matter was discussed, but terminated without any formal offer or refusal."

Says Representative Myers, on the same date. "Yes, 'fifty-four forty or fight,' was the cry; and what for. Simply to adjoin this terrible land from which my colleague shrinks with a coldness beyond that of the climate he depicts—a territory for which we had under Van Buren and Polk twice offered five millions and been refused. If the gentleman looks to the State Department he will find the evidence."

And Representative Benjamin F. Butler. "If we are to pay for



joined in their ports all to well. Natural decrease in animals to be taken together with the entry of a new competitor, the mighty Hudson Bay Company, to take them had left the good old days only a memory. Mr. Van Horne would have gained but a trifle had he won the controversy.

Viewed from another angle, however, the former seems to have my fur Alaska. The Oregon question was soon coming to a head. Years before, in 1818 and in 1824, the matter was settled, but events were now moving with amazing rapidity. Treaties were being made with the Indians and China, and the Oregon question was being brought into the foreground. The fur trade was one of the elements of power, and the fur trade was one of the elements of power upon the Pacific.

The desire to force out the British from the coast before fifty-four, forty was soon inaugurated into a desire to own the coast. Says Cassin, M. C., minister to Russia, in the late of the purchase.

My attention was first called to this matter in 1847, when I came over the Atlantic with the fleet. Robert J. Walker, when I expressed the importance of our ownership of the western coast of the Pacific in connection with the vast trade which was springing up with China and Japan and the western islands. The fact is that the Emperor Nicholas was willing to give us Russian America if we would close up our coast possessions to 54° 40'. But the slave interest, fearing this new accession of free soil, vetoed the point and let England into the great ocean.

This story has been fairly well received, although it is disputed by Fisher, who claims he found no record of it in the Van Horne archives. It has many versions.

Says Mr. Bunker on the floor of Congress July 1, 1869: "Once during Polk's administration the matter was discussed, but terminated without any further offer or result."

Says Representative Myers on the same date: "Yes, fifty-four forty or fifty, was the cry, and what was the result? Simply to adjust this terrible land from which my colleague shrinks with a cold, beyond that of the climate he desires—a territory for which we had under Van Horne and Polk twice offered five millions and been refused. If the gentleman looks to the State Department he will find the evidence."

And Representative Benjamin H. Butler: "If we are to pay for

her friendship the amount, I desire to give her the \$7,200,000 and let her keep Alaska. I have no doubt that at any time within the last twenty years we could have had Alaska for the asking—I have heard it so stated in the cabinets of two presidents—provided we would have taken it as a gift. But no man, except one insane enough to buy the earthquakes of St. Thomas or the ice fields of Greenland, could be forced to agree to any other terms for its acquisition to the country."

F. W. Seward, in his *Reminiscences*, carries the "purchase" back to Polk: "Even as early as during the Oregon Debate in 1846-7, the suggestion had been made that by insisting on the boundary line of 54 degrees 40 minutes, and obtaining a cession from the Emperor Nicholas, the United States might own the whole Pacific Coast up to the Arctic Circle. But the slave-holding interest, then dominant in the Federal councils, wanted Southern, not Northern extension. The project was scouted as impracticable, and the line of 54 degrees 40 minutes was given up."

Senator Charles Sumner in his *Speech* is the first to mention the Polk connection. The story was evidently current at this time. "I am not able to say when the idea of this cession first took shape. I have heard that it was as long ago as the Administration of Mr. Polk."

However much one is inclined to depreciate this data on the ground that it cannot be corroborated by papers in the Russian archives, one must agree that there was a desire on the part of American statesmen to secure Alaska at this time. The matter may never have been the subject of a state paper, but it was certainly the subject of much verbal discussion, and many independent witnesses have knowledge of it.

With the settlement of the Oregon Question by the division of the Oregon Country the acquisition of Alaska is no longer desired. Our interest in Alaska at this time is at its lowest ebb. We do not want it for territorial purposes; it has little value for fur-trading purposes. A new demand for Alaska must be created.

There are two more movements for Alaska prior to the purchase.

The first occurred in 1855 and is wholly a Russian movement. It has been described in great detail by Golder. The incident, briefly related is this:



her friendship the amount I decide to give her the \$2,500.00 and let her keep Alaska. I have no doubt that it was mine when she left twenty years we could have had Alaska for the asking. I have heard it so stated in the cabinet of two presidents - but what we would have taken it as a gift. But no more, except in the case of the purchase of the territory of St. Thomas or the territory of the Virgin Islands. I could be forced to agree to any such thing for the sake of the country."

P. W. Schenck, in his "History of the United States," writes: "The suggestion had been made that by turning on the boundary line of 54 degrees 40 minutes, and following a section from the Imperial Nicholas the United States might own the whole Pacific Coast up to the Arctic Circle. The two interested parties, the dominant in the Federal Council, wanted something not so simple extension. The project was rejected as impracticable, and the line of 54 degrees 40 minutes was given up."

Schenck further states in his "History" as the first to mention the Toke connection. The story was evidently current at this time. I am not able to say when the story of this section first took shape. I have heard that it was as long ago as the Administration of Mr. Toke."

However much one is inclined to depreciate the value of the ground that it would be considered the great of the Pacific Northwest, one must agree that there was a desire to the part of American statesmen to secure Alaska at this time. The matter has never been the subject of a serious study, but it was a subject of much local discussion, and many people were interested in it.

With the settlement of the Oregon question by the United States of the Oregon Country the question of Alaska is no longer a stretch. Our interest in Alaska at this time is of the most direct. It does not want it for territorial purposes, it has little value for the trading purposes. A new demand for Alaska must be created.

There are two main movements for Alaska prior to the present class. The first occurred in 1855 and is wholly a Russian movement. It has been described in great detail by Golden. The incident which is related is this:

At the outbreak of the Crimean War the Russian-American Company, fearful lest England would seize the colonies, devised a fictitious sale to a San Francisco concern known as the American Russian Company. The contract with blank spaces for filling in the date, etc., was sent to the Russian legation at Washington, D. C., for approval; but before any understanding had been reached, the two fur companies came to an agreement and induced their different governments to respect each other's possessions in the north-west coast.

Some news of this leaked out and many persons thought the United States was about to buy Alaska; but the matter never became a state item and the offer was never made.

In 1859, Senator Gwin, of California, came forth with a semi-official offer of purchase for five million dollars. His offer has never been thoroughly understood. It is known, that he represented several private interests in California, including Joe Lane McDonald, Louis Goldstone, the American Russian Company, and probably others, who were were trying to buy the country outright, in order that they might obtain privileges which their government had never secured by treaty. This movement, though genuine, never had the backing even of the commonwealths on the Pacific; it was secretive, and had it been widely advertised would have brought forth the same opposition that was later marshalled against the Alaska Commercial Company who secured the fur-seal monopoly. It must, however, be regarded as the fore-runner of that economic advance which is identified with the history of Alaska during the eighties; and which Seward predicted, but at this time it was premature.

The last and final movement for Alaska, according to F. W. Seward, Sumner and President Johnson, began shortly after the commencement of the Civil War. It has been tersely described by F. W. Seward in his *Reminiscences*. He says:

"Soon after this came our great Civil War. During its continuance my father, as Secretary of State, had found the Government laboring under great disadvantages for the lack of advanced naval outposts in the West Indies and in the North Pacific. So, at the close of hostilities, he commenced his endeavors to obtain such a foothold in each quarter."

It would appear, then, from the foregoing, that American state



At the outbreak of the Chinese War the Russian-American Company, fearful lest England would seize the colonies, devised a fictitious sale to a San Francisco contractor known as the "Russian Company." The contract with which the company was to be sold, etc., was sent to the Russian legation at Washington, C., for approval; but before any understanding had been reached the two companies came to an agreement and withdrew their offers. Recent governments to respect each other's possessions in the west coast.

Some news of the sale had reached the United States was about to buy Alaska; but the matter never came a state item and the offer was never made.

In 1859, Senator Gwin of California came forth with a semi-official offer of purchase for five million dollars. The offer has never been thoroughly understood. It is known that he represented several private interests in California, including Joe Lane, McDonnell, Lewis Goldstone, the American Russian Company, and probably others, who were very anxious to buy the country outright in order that they might obtain privileges which their government had never secured by treaty. The movement, though, though never had the backing even of the conservative, the offer was secret, and had it been widely known, it would have been brought forth the same opposition that was later and chiefly against the Alaska Commercial Company, who secured the purchase of the territory. It must, however, be recognized that the movement in 1859 was a mere economic advance which is identical with the movement of 1896, in that it was the rightest and most honest purchase that was ever made.

The law and real movement for Alaska, according to H. W. Seward, Secretary of the United States, began shortly after the commencement of the Civil War. It has been testified that H. W. Seward in the Department of State.

"Soon after the commencement of the Civil War, during its progress, I announced my intention, as Secretary of State, that the Government was laboring under great disadvantages for the lack of advanced naval outlets in the West Indies and in the North Pacific. So, in the case of hostilities, he commenced his endeavor to obtain such a foothold in each quarter."

It would appear, then, from the foregoing that American state

policy toward Alaska is quite in keeping with American state policy toward the Northwest Coast in general. From 1790 to 1840, or thereabouts, this region, as so much land, country or territory had very little value. It had worth only in so far as it was a vantage ground for the taking of furs, and for this reason the treaty of 1824 is wholly a trading agreement. After 1840—possibly before—fur-trading suffered a decline, and state demands for trading rights north of fifty-four are not so vehement—certainly less so than in 1821. After 1840 our attitude changes, and the slogan is, "All of Oregon, or None!" "Fifty-Four, Forty or Fight!" Alaska now assumes added importance and political significance. How nice it would be to own the entire Pacific Coast to the Arctic. With the settlement of the Oregon Question, by dividing the Oregon Country, Alaska loses this significance, and its acquisition is not seriously contemplated until the Civil War, when it is desired as a base for naval stations in the Pacific, and purchased for that purpose.

VICTOR J. FARRAR.

\* The principal authorities used in this paper are as follows. For the treaty of 1821 and prior, *American State Papers, Foreign Relations*, vol. V; *Fur-seal Arbitration*, 1893. For the reopening of this convention, *U. S. Pub. Docs.*, serial 338, doc. 1. The Clay version of the Walker Story is contained in Seward's report, *U. S. Pub. Docs.*, serial 1339. The other versions are from the *Congressional Globe*. The fictitious bill of sale is from Golder, "The Purchase of Alaska," *American Historical Review*, XXV, 411. The life of Joseph Lane McDonald is the subject of a paper by the writer in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, April, 1921.



policy toward Alaska is quite in keeping with American state policy toward the Northwest Coast in general. From 1790 to 1840, or thereabouts, this region was an open land, empty of settlers and very little value. It had worth only in so far as it was a strategic ground for the taking of furs, and for this reason the treaty of 1823, in which a trading agreement. After 1840, possibly before, the trading suffered a decline, and state demands for trading rights north of fifty-four are not so strong as before. The right to trade in 1821. After 1840 our attitude changed, and the right to trade in Oregon or Mexico. "Pillsbury, King or Fisher." The new assumes added importance and position. Importance, they are to would be to own the entire Pacific Coast to the Pacific. With the settlement of the Oregon Question by dividing the Oregon Country, Alaska loses its significance, and its acquisition is not necessary contemplated until the Civil War, when it is desired as a base for naval stations in the Pacific, and purchased for that purpose.

Victor A. Brown

\* The following authorities need to be taken into account: 1. The report of the United States Senate on the subject of the acquisition of Alaska, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672, 3673, 3674, 3675, 3676, 3677, 3678, 3679, 3680, 3681, 3682, 3683, 3684, 3685, 3686, 3687, 3688, 3689, 3690, 3691, 3692, 3693, 3694, 3695, 3696, 3697, 3698, 3699, 3700, 3701, 3702, 3703, 3704, 3705, 3706, 3707, 3708, 3709, 3710, 3711, 3712, 3713, 3714, 3715, 3716, 3717, 3718, 3719, 3720, 3721, 3722, 3723, 3724, 3725, 3726, 3727, 3728, 3729, 3730, 3731, 3732, 3733, 3734, 3735, 3736, 3737, 3738, 3739, 3740, 3741, 3742, 3743, 3744, 3745, 3746, 3747, 3748, 3749, 3750, 3751, 3752, 3753, 3754, 3755, 3756, 3757, 3758, 3759, 3760, 3761, 3762, 3763, 3764, 3765, 3766, 3767, 3768, 3769, 3770, 3771, 3772, 3773, 3774, 3775, 3776, 3777, 3778, 3779, 3780, 3781, 3782, 3783, 3784, 3785, 3786, 3787, 3788, 3789, 3790, 3791, 3792, 3793, 3794, 3795, 3796, 3797, 3798, 3799, 3800, 3801, 3802, 3803, 3804, 3805, 3806, 3807, 3808, 3809, 3810, 3811, 3812, 3813, 3814, 3815, 3816, 3817, 3818, 3819, 3820, 3821, 3822, 3823, 3824, 3825, 3826, 3827, 3828, 3829, 3830, 3831, 3832, 3833, 3834, 3835, 3836, 3837, 3838, 3839, 3840, 3841, 3842, 3843, 3844, 3845, 3846, 3847, 3848, 3849, 3850, 3851, 3852, 3853, 3854, 3855, 3856,

## JAMES BRYCE—A TRIBUTE

Historical students everywhere were saddened at the opening of the present year (January 22) by the announcement of the death of James Bryce—Viscount Bryce, to speak more accurately—but he will always be remembered affectionately in America as James Bryce. Bryce like so many of the familiar British type was a many-sided public man but he will be most widely known in America perhaps because of his studies in history and government. Son of a school teacher, born in Ireland, educated in Scotland and England, he began life as a lawyer and was then called back to Oxford as Regius professor of civil law. At the age of 26 he made a name for himself by his prize composition, *The Holy Roman Empire*, which is still the standard work in its field. His great work *The American Commonwealth* (1888, revised 1910) was the first serious study of the American government from the standpoint of the historian and constitutional lawyer. It became a classic at once and was very widely used as a text book in colleges and universities. Serious scientific study of our government may be said to begin with Bryce. His *Studies in History and Jurisprudence* appeared in 1901, followed two years later by *Studies in Contemporary Biography*. In 1897 following a visit to South Africa he published a volume of *Impressions* that had a large influence in Liberal circles when the Boer War was being discussed. A similarly illuminating volume on *South America* recorded his observations there. Perhaps his crowning work was *Modern Democracies* which was produced at the age of eighty-three. As late as August 1921 Bryce delivered eight lectures before the Institute of Politics at Williams College on *International Relations*, and in the same year as first occupant of the Chair of American History, Literature and Institutions founded by the Anglo-American Society rendered a brilliant interpretation on *The Study of American History*.

The versatility of the man is evidenced by activities in other lines. In early life he became an expert alpinist, and published a scientific volume on *The Flora of the Island of Arran*. In 1880, Bryce was elected to Parliament as a Liberal, later he became in rapid succession, under secretary for foreign affairs, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, president of the Board of Trade, chairman



# JAMES BRYCE—A TRIBUTE

Historical students everywhere were saddened in the morning of the present year (January 22) by the announcement of the death of James Bryce—Viscount Bryce. It is to such men as this that we owe the progress of knowledge in the world. He will always be remembered as a statesman, a scholar, a writer, a public man, but he will be most widely known in America perhaps because of his studies in history and government. He was a school teacher, born in Ireland, a student in Scotland and England, he began life as a lawyer and was then called back to the land as Regius professor of civil law. At the age of 30 he made a name for himself by his prize composition, *The Study of American History*, which is still the standard work in its field. His great work, *The American Commonwealth* (1885, revised 1901) was the first serious study of the American government to set the standards of the historian and constitutional lawyer. It became a text-book at once and was very widely read as a text-book in colleges and universities. Serious scientific study of our government then began to begin with Bryce. His *Studies in History and Government* appeared in 1901, followed two years later by *Studies in International Law*. In 1905 following a visit to South Africa he published a volume of *Aspects of the War* and a large volume in this series when the Boer War was in its progress. A similar illuminating volume on French literature followed the next year. Thereafter his remaining work was devoted to subjects which were produced at the age of eighty-five. *The Study of History* in Bryce delivered eight lectures before the Institute of Politics at Williams College on International Relations, and in the same year as first occupant of the Chair of American History. Literature and institutions founded by the Bryce Foundation have greatly enriched a brilliant inheritance on the study of American History.

The versatility of the man is evidenced by activities in other fields. In early life he became an expert pianist and published a scientific volume on *The Piano of the Future* (1901). He became in 1905 was elected to Parliament as a Liberal. Later he became in rapid succession, under secretary for foreign affairs, chairman of the duty of Lancaster, president of the Board of Trade, chairman

of the Royal Commission on Secondary Education, chief secretary for Ireland, and finally British Ambassador at Washington.

As Ambassador Bryce took leave of party politics and his work in this capacity entitled him to be regarded as one of the real builders of a better civilization. "If every nation could send to every other nation an ambassador who understood and loved both his home country and the country to which he was accredited as James Bryce knew and loved Great Britain and the United States, nothing could be more difficult than to start a war \* \* \* With Bryce there could be neither patronizing nor obsequiousness; any class melted away in the sun of his geniality, his humor, his common sense, and his abiding friendliness."

As Americans we owe him an additional measure of gratitude for his pioneer work in the study of our institutions. Every thoughtful student should read his American Commonwealth and hold in grateful remembrance its author's name—James Bryce, scholar, historian, statesman.

EDWARD MCMAHON.

Another half sister, Celeste, full sister to Michel, died at old Fort Colville, she has, or had, a daughter, a fine looking girl—Terraisses daughter—living across the Columbia River on the Colville Indian Reservation.

Father and mother were married at old Fort Hall in southern Idaho, in 1842, the civil ceremony being performed by Captain Grant of the Hudson's Bay Company, whose remains are buried in the cemetery at Walla Walla. My oldest brother, John, was born at Fort Hall, in 1845, and I followed next in the 20th of September, 1847, being born on the Big Danas Prairie near what is now Boise, Idaho. When I was ten days old I was taken to the old

\* This narrative was related to Mrs. William H. Weston, corresponding secretary of the Eastern Washington State Historical Society, who forwarded a copy for publication in this Quarterly. Jacob A. Meyers, of Morton, Idaho, has supplied most of the facts in this chapter.



of the Royal Commission on Secondary Education, chief secretary for Ireland, and finally British Ambassador at Washington.

As Ambassador Bryce took leave of party leaders and the work in this capacity entitled him to be regarded as one of the real builders of a better civilization. "If every nation could send to every other nation an ambassador with understanding and love for his home country and the country in which he was assigned to live, James Bryce knew and loved Great Britain and the United States. Nothing could be more fitting than to call him a great world leader. There could be neither patronizing nor abasement; any difference away in the end of his country, his human, his common sense, and his abiding friendliness."

As Americans we owe him an additional measure of gratitude for his pioneer work in the study of our institutions. Every thoughtful student should read his *American Commonwealth* and hold in grateful remembrance its author's name. James Bryce, scholar, historian, statesman.

Edward M. Wilson

## THE DAUGHTER OF ANGUS MacDONALD\*

My father was Angus MacDonald, a clerk and chief trader of the Hudson's Bay Company who was later prominent settler of Montana and died in that state in 1889. My mother was of mixed blood. Her name was Catherine Baptiste. Her father was an Iroquois Frenchman, long in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and a man of lively disposition and full of tricks and nick-named by his superiors in the Hudson's Bay Company's employ, "Baptiste Rascale." Mother was a cousin of "Eagle-of-the-Light", the Nez Perce chief; she has sometimes been referred to as his sister, but this is due to a confusion of the Nez Perce word, the same expression being used for both sister and niece.

Mother has a brother, Alexander Big Knife, living at Arlee, Montana; Michel Stitsch-we ("two sticks" or cripple), now deceased, who lived on the Coeur d'Alene Indian Reservation, her half brother; Alexander Bonaparte, or Red Ox, a noted Nez Perce warrior in their encounters with the Blackfeet, was also a half brother. Mother had one full sister, Elizabeth, the "Witch," a great medicine woman, credited with many feats by her tribe whom she is said to have once saved by bringing rain in a season of great drought; Antonie, Red Bird's wife, and Angelica Agden, both of whom were well educated, were her half sisters.

Another half sister, Celeste, full sister to Michel, died at old Fort Colville, she has, or had, a daughter, a fine looking girl—Terraisses daughter—living across the Columbia River on the Colville Indian Reservation.

Father and mother were married at old Fort Hall in southern Idaho, in 1842, the civil ceremony being performed by Captain Grant of the Hudson's Bay Company whose remains are buried in the cemetery at Walla Walla. My oldest brother, John, was born at Fort Hall, in 1845, and I followed next on the 20th of September, 1847, being born on the Big Camas Prairie near what is now Boise, Idaho. When I was ten days old I was taken to the old

\* This narrative was recorded for Mrs. Williams by William S. Lewis, Corresponding secretary of the Eastern Washington State Historical Society, who forwarded a copy for publication in this *Quarterly*. Jacob A. Meyers, of Meyers Falls, has supplied most of the footnotes.—Editor.



# THE DAUGHTER OF ANGUS McDONALD.

My father was Angus McDonald, a clerk and chief under of the Hudson's Bay Company who was later prominent leader of Montana and died in that state in 1882. His mother was of mixed blood. Her name was Catherine Beggs. Her father was an Irishman, Frenchman, born in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and a man of deep disposition and full of ideas and energy, named by his superiors in the Hudson's Bay Company's employ, "Gaspard Beggs". Mother was a cousin of "Light of the Night", the Nez Perce chief; she has sometimes been referred to as his sister, but this is due to a confusion of the two names. The same expression being used for both sister and niece.

Mother has a brother, Alexander, the latter being of mixed Montana; Michel Sauter was "the chief" of the latter, now deceased, who lived on the Grand d'Alene Indian Reservation, half brother; Alexander, Hognagat, or Red Ox, a noted Nez Perce warrior in their encounters with the Blackfeet, was also a brother. Mother had one full sister, Elizabeth, the "White", a great medicine woman, credited with many feats by her tribe when she is said to have once saved by bringing rain in a season of drought; Antoine, Red Bird's wife, and Josephine, daughter of whom were well educated, were her full sisters.

Another full sister, Celeste, fell sister to Michel, now at Fort Colville, she has, or had, a daughter, a fine looking girl. Terrible daughter—being across the Columbia River on the Colville Indian Reservation.

Father and mother were married at Fort Hall in southern Idaho, in 1842, the first ceremony being performed by Captain Grant of the Hudson's Bay Company, whose remains are buried in the cemetery at Walla Walla. My oldest brother, John, was born at Fort Hall in 1845, and I followed next on the 18th of September, 1847, being born on the Big Thomas Prairie near what is now Boise, Idaho. When I was ten days old I was taken to the old

\* The narrative was recorded for Mrs. William H. French, Washington, by the late Washington State historian, and was published in the "Washington State Historical Society" by Mrs. A. M. French, in 1907. The original is in the possession of the Washington State Historical Society.

Hudson's Bay Company post at Post Creek<sup>1</sup>, in the Flathead country. Shortly after father was transferred in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company post, Fort Colville. When we moved there [in 1852] I was so small that I had to be tied onto the saddle of the horse I rode. Going in we camped at the "fishery" on the Little Spokane—the former site of Spokane House. Weiser is a Frenchman's name; Touchet is also a French word.

At Fort Colville father and mother were again united in marriage by the Catholic marriage ceremony performed by Father Joset. I have two brothers buried in the old fort cemetery on the hill south of the old trading post. I have a picture of brother John made at Fort Colville about 1856 by a French artist who visited the post. I was just a little girl when Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens and Captain (afterwards General) McClellan visited the post in 1853. I was nine years old when the Indian war broke out.

I knew Chiefs Kamiaken and Garry very well. They were both Indian gentlemen and often dined with father at the Fort, and I have waited on them at the table in the old fort. Kamiaken was a notable looking Indian. He used to wear—when visiting father<sup>2</sup> at the fort—a coat of Hudson's Bay broadcloth with red trimmings and brass buttons. I remember father telling Kamiaken that it was hopeless for the Indians to fight the white; that to kill a white man was like killing an ant, there would be hundreds more pour up out of the nest; that the whites would eventually overrun the Indian country; and that the more the Indians resisted or fought the more determined and more numerous the whites would be. Father tried to dissuade Kamiaken from starting the Indian war of 1855-56.

Spokane Garry was a short little fellow. He was the only Indian in that section of the country who had an education and he was doing his best to teach the Indians. My mother's sister, Antonie, was married to Red Bird, the Nez Perce who had been educated with Garry at the Red River Missionary School at old Fort Garry. Spokane Garry never raised his hand against the white, he was too loyal to them. He often said that he would never fight

<sup>1</sup> Angus McDonald was stationed at Saleesh House, four miles east of Thompson Falls, Montana, during the years 1847, 1848 and 1849. Post Creek House was not started until 1849. It was called Fort Connah. See "Some Items of the West" in this *Quarterly*, vol. viii, pp. 188-229. Also, testimony of Angus McDonald in the matter of the claims of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company against the United States, taken at Victoria, B. C., September 25, 1865.—J. A. Meyers.

<sup>2</sup> Angus McDonald's Indian name was "Oop-chin", meaning "whiskers". See Splawn, *Ka-mi-akin*.—J. A. Meyers.

<sup>3</sup> Sarah Tucker, *Rainbow in the North*, pp. 70-74; Alexander Ross, *Far Hunters of the Far West*, pp. 156-158; John M'Lean, *Notes of a Twenty-five Years' Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory*. I 263.—J. A. Meyers.





the whites on equal terms. They were poor, had few horses, few guns, no ammunition. It was hopeless and useless to fight against the whites.

We were never in any danger from the Indians at Fort Colville. When the war broke out father, however, sent the family to the buffalo plains in Montana. After the war the soldiers came to the Colville Valley and Pinkney City was started. Father was very much the Scotch laird. He entertained the officers of the post with great hospitality and was very particular with our manners and would not allow us children to meet and associate with everyone. Father was also much inclined to take his ease and as I grew older became his special companion and acted as interpreter for him most of the time.

Among the United States Army officers at Colville I remember Capt. L. Browning (I have his picture here.) As a small girl I used to race him on his army horse and beat him. Father had several kinds of horses at the Hudson's Bay Company fort: hack or driving horses, short distance, or running horses, buffalo horses and pack-horses and ordinary Indian and Hudson's Bay Company ponies. My uncle, Archibald MacDonald, and father, Angus MacDonald, in connection with the Hudson's Bay Company, were the founders of the stock and cattle business of the Northwest. Even in those early days father had horses out here which could trot in three minutes. One special breed, from imported French roan horses, were as tough and hardy and as tireless as mules; they were called "sanguen" by our Canadian French employees, and were great travelers.

Captain McCabin of the United States Army gave father all his private library when he left the Colville military post and Major Rumrill left father his table, couch and bed. Father was very hospitable to and much liked by the officers. I remember the late L. V. Meyers of Meyers Falls. He was one of the last employees of the Hudson's Bay Company<sup>4</sup> at the old grist mill which he afterwards purchased. Mr. Meyers taught me how to make corn bread. The site of the mill, now named Meyers Falls, was the place where the Indians caught the "little fish". In early days the Indians came to the little mill to have their wheat and corn ground—even the

<sup>4</sup> L. W. Meyers was never an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, but he did do some cabinet work for the contractors, Messrs. Robertson & Co., who erected the new dwelling house at Fort Colville, January and February, 1863. He rented the Hudson's Bay Company's flour mill in June, 1866, subject to transfer to the United States, which occurred in 1868.—J. A. Meyers.



the whites on equal terms. They were poor, had few horses, few guns, no ammunition. It was hopeless and useless to fight against the whites.

We were never in any danger from the Indians at Fort Colville. When the war broke out there, however, and the family to the battle plain in Montana. After this, as the soldiers were in the Colville Valley and Indian City was started, Indian was very much the same. He continued the office of the post with great hospitality and was very particular with his manners and would not allow his children to meet and associate with whites. Father was also much interested in the Indians and his own older became his special companion and acted as interpreter for him most of the time.

Among the United States Army officers at Colville I remember Capt. A. H. Henshaw. I have his picture here. As a general rule I used to ride him on his army horse and beat him. Father had several kinds of horses at the Hudson's Bay Company fort, including driving horses, short-backed or running horses, light horses and park-horses and ordinary Indian and Indian's day's riding ponies. My uncle, Alexander Mackintosh, and father, Angus Mackintosh, in connection with the Hudson's Bay Company, were the founders of the stock and riding business at the Hudson's Bay Company. In those early days father had horses and very good dogs that in three minutes they could break down a horse and make him run. These were as tough and hard and as useful as mules. They were called "saddle" by the Hudson's Bay Company and were great travelers.

Captain Henshaw of the United States Army was father's private lipsey when he left the Colville military post and Major Henshaw left father his table and bed. Father was very hospitable to and much liked by the officers. I remember that L. V. Meyers of Meyers Falls. He was one of the best soldiers in the Hudson's Bay Company at the old fort which he afterwards purchased. Mr. Meyers taught me how to make corn bread. The site of the mill, now named Meyers Falls, was the place where the Indians caught the "hite fish". In early days the Indians came to the hite mill to have their wheat and corn ground—everything

\* L. V. Meyers was a son of an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company and in 1850 was elected to the office of Indian Commissioner. He was married to a daughter of the Hudson's Bay Company and lived at Fort Colville, British Columbia, 1850. He married the Hudson's Bay Company's first wife and in 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672, 3673, 3674, 3675, 3676, 3677, 3678, 3679, 3680, 3681, 3682, 3683, 3684, 3685, 3686, 3687, 3688, 3689, 3690, 3691, 3692, 3693, 3694, 3695, 3696, 3697, 3698, 3699, 3700, 3701, 3702, 3703, 3704, 3705, 3706, 3707, 3708, 3709, 3710, 3711, 3712, 3713, 3714, 3715, 3716, 3717, 3718, 3719, 3720, 3721, 3722, 3723, 3724, 3725, 3726, 3727, 3728, 3729, 3730, 3731, 3732, 3733, 3734, 3735, 3736, 3737, 3738, 3739, 3740, 3741, 3742, 3743, 3744, 3745, 3746, 3747, 3748, 3749, 3750, 3751, 3752, 3753, 3754, 3755, 3756, 3757, 3758, 3759, 3760, 3761, 3762, 3763, 3764, 3765, 3766, 3767, 3768, 3769, 3770, 3771, 3772, 3773, 3774, 3775, 3776, 3777, 3778, 3779, 3780, 3781, 3782, 37

Nez Perces, until Spaulding built the mill at Spaulding Mission on the Snake River.

There was some talk of a grist mill being built on the Little Spokane above the "fishery". I understood the Catholic priests were going to get the pattern or plans for a mill from Gowdie who helped my Uncle Archibald MacDonald rebuild ours at Colville about 1842. Spokane Garry is said to have been connected with the enterprise. He often brought his grain by pack horse to be ground at the mill at Fort Colville.

I recall being down to the mouth of the Little Spokane once to meet the brigade with flour from White Bluffs. This was in the early 60's and after the Fort Colville-Fort Walla Walla military road had been laid out, but the Indian trails were shorter and better for the pack train use. I saw a number of small cabins standing there in 1866. The place was a great salmon fishery in early days and many Indians camped there. In the fall of the year one could hardly stay there from the stench from the dead salmon and refuse from the Indian fisheries. I remember running horse races there with the little Brown girls, whose father was an early settler near Chewelah. In addition to the small cabins there were then some signs of the old trading post foundations and chimneys, being a child I paid no attention to these. I do recall however that the place was a famous one for "ghost" stories of the Indians. Possibly the so-called cellar holes you mention are Indian camas holes which were made five or six feet deep. The principal Indian graveyard was in the high ground, just across the Little Spokane and the graves were decorated with horse hides, cloth blankets, etc., a custom which disappeared with the teachings of the missionaries.

When father first took charge of Fort Colville and the fur trade in that district the site of old Spokane House was still used as a trading point and a stopping place in carrying on business with the Pend d'Oreilles, Coeur d'Alene and Flathead Indians, but it was a little out of the way, so later father established a post which changed this trade from the mouth of the Little Spokane to what is now Peone Prairie as more convenient for the Coeur d'Alene and other Indians. A little post was built on the side hill on the Indian trails on the second bench near what is now Biglow Gulch and Baptise Peone,<sup>5</sup> a Hudson's Bay Company employee of no education

<sup>5</sup> The proper spelling of the family name is "Pion". See the Hudson's Bay Company list of employees of 1821, number 1231; also, Sir George Simpson, *Narrative of a Journey Round the World*, ch. 3, p. 85.—J. A. Meyers.





but a good fur trader was placed in charge. He married a local Indian wife, gave his name to the Prairie and was founder of the powerful Peone family among the Upper Spokane Indians. I don't know the date this sub-post was established, but it was about the time Antone Plant settled in the vicinity.

Antone Plant, like Peone, was a half breed French Canadian, I first saw him when a little girl, when he came to Fort Colville when the gold was first discovered. He was a hunter for the Hudson's Bay Company, and first took a farm in the Colville Valley for the Company. Later Antone Plant and his brother-in-law, Camile, located together on the Spokane River just above what is called Trent.<sup>6</sup> Their wives were sisters from the Pend d'Oreille tribe. When they first established the ferry it was called Camile's ferry. Many Hudson's Bay Company men married Pend d'Oreille women. Mrs. John Work was a half breed Pend d'Oreille woman. Young John Work was often at Colville. David Thompson had a daughter by a Pend d'Oreille woman. A daughter of Antone Plant is a sister-in-law of my late brother Donald's wife.

I recall at old Hudson's Bay Company Colville an Indian named "La-let". My uncle Archibald MacDonald in charge of the post in the '30's had twin sons<sup>7</sup> born whom his wife, Jane Klyne MacDonald, was unable to nurse and they were nursed by an Indian woman whose own child was raised on Cow's milk. This was an entirely new departure for the Indians and half breeds and the Indian youngster received the name of La-let.

About 1865—I have forgotten the year—father received notice at Colville to go to Portland and meet Mr. Johnson and the Americans in charge of the settlement of the Hudson's Bay Company claims under the treaty of 1846. Father was reluctant to go and talked first of going alone by bateaux down the river, but I persuaded him to let me accompany him. He brightened up at the thought of company and consented to my accompanying him. He ordered the hack and his best driving horses prepared for the occasion and we started off in style. The first night or camp was at Pat McKenzies on the old Hudson Bay Company farm in the Colville Valley; the second at the Forks of Deep Creek after passing

<sup>6</sup> Antoine Plante was living on Spokane Prairie east of Trent in the spring of 1853. See *Pacific Railway Reports*, vol XII, part I, p. 108. He was the guide of Lieutenant Saxton from Wallula to St. Mary's Mission, or Fort Owen. *Id.*, I, 512.—J. A. Meyers.

<sup>7</sup> Donald and James Lumis are given as their names by Miss Lamb, postmistress of St. Andrews, Quebec. *La-let* is the Chinook jargon word for "milk".—J. A. Meyers.





through Walkers Prairie and crossing the Ferry operated by Spokane Jimmy (Monahon); the third night's camp was at Willow Springs on the Colville Military Road; the next camp seventy miles further on at Cow Creek, so named from the fact, as related to me by father, of his having once killed a cow there to feed the starving members of his pack train and left the hide with a note stating that the Hudson Bay Company at Colville would pay the owner, who ever he was, for it. It was a long day's drive by Colville Lake and many pot holes and we noticed lots of rattlesnakes. We reached Cow Creek in the evening, camping on the hill. We planned to catch the Snake River steamer *Idaho*. Some man then had a ferry on the opposite or south side of the Snake River from the mouth of the Palouse River. We crossed over and, leaving our hack and team, flagged the steamer.

I had a small hand valise nearly full of gold dust. Father being tired from the trip laid down to rest. When the captain asked me for my ticket I told him to see that gentleman over there pointing to father. He said, "Oh! your husband," and I told him, "No! my father." Father, when approached, told the Captain to go back to the young lady, telling me to give him some of the gold and I would pay; so I opened the valise, took a handful of the gold and I said, "Take your pay." The Captain's eyes widened at the sight of the gold and he walked off and didn't come back until dinner time, by which time he had discovered who we were. Father was dressed at the time in a buckskin suit. The Captain treated us well and we became great friends.

At Wallula a Mrs. Hull kept the hold, and we transferred to another steamer for Celilo. Transferring to the portage road for The Dalles everyone wanted to carry the valise full of gold. At The Dalles another steamer in charge of Captain Will Gray, son of the old Captain, took us to the Cascades where, crossing the portage road, we embarked in another steamer for Portland. At Vancouver, Washington, we met Dr. Tonsier of the Hudson's Bay Company and at Portland Dr. Tolmie and two clerks, and took another steamboat for Astoria. The ladies of the party were all sea sick. I recall one of them, a Mrs. McGowan, whose daughter used to be at Colville.

At Astoria we went to the hotel and met Mr. Johnson of the United States party, a very tall, dark man who I recall was wearing crepe around his hat for Lincoln. The party went out to the site



through Waller's Prairie and crossing the ferry operated by Spence (Jimmy) (Shannon); the third night's camp was at Waller's Springs on the Colville Military Road; the next camp twenty miles further on at Cow Creek, so named from the fact, as related to me by father, of his having once killed a cow there in fact the same way. The members of his party must have been with a party of men, and the Hudson Bay Company at Colville would not have been there. It was a long day's drive by Cow Creek, the day was very hot, and we reached the town of Colville, where we found many good hotels and we stopped at the Colville Hotel. We planned to catch Cow Creek in the evening, crossing on the toll. We planned to catch the Snake River steamer, *Alaska*. Some men then had a party on the opposite or south side of the Snake River from the mouth of the Snake River. We crossed over and, leaving our pack and being flagged the steamer.

I had a small hand valve nearly full of gold dust. Father being tired from the trip and down to rest. When the captain asked me for my ticket I told him to see that gentleman over their pointing to father. He said, "Oh! your husband," and I told him, "No!" my father. Father, when approached, told the captain to go back to the young lady, telling her to give him some of the gold and I would pay; so I opened the valve and a handful of gold and I said, "Take your pack." The captain's eye widened as he saw the gold and he walked off and about some half hour later, by which time he had discovered who we were. Father was dressed at the time in a jacket and the captain wanted to see and to become great friends.

At Waller's a Mr. Fry kept the hotel and a restaurant in another steamer for Colville. Transferring to the party and to the Dalles everyone wanted to carry the whole lot of goods. The Dalles another steamer in charge of Captain Will, very son of the old Captain took us to the Dalles where we were staying. The party went, we embarked in another steamer for Astoria. At Vancouver, Washington, we met Dr. Thomas of the Hudson's Bay Company and at Portland Dr. Folsom and two clerks and took an other steamer for Astoria. The ladies of the party were all sick. I recall one of them a Mrs. McGowan, whose daughter used to be at Colville.

At Astoria we went to the hotel and met Mr. Johnson of the United States party, a very tall, dark man who I recall was wearing a crepe around his hat for Lincoln. The party went out to the site

of Fort George and Astoria which I recall was then about one mile from the little town of Astoria. The gentlemen pointed out and discovered things and the clerks wrote down what they dictated. Nothing remained then of Astoria but the foundation rocks of the chimney. Dr. Tolmie pointing out the site, said, "There was where Ranald was born, referring to my cousin Ranald MacDonald. The chimney site was easily identified. I went back to the hotel. The party remained there about three days.

I remember at the hotel a fine looking young lady, a sister to the lady who ran the hotel. She expressed a liking for me and wished to spend the night with me. Her sister said there are lots of other beds, but the girl evidently wanted a confidential girl's visit with me. She had evidently heard of my having Indian blood in my veins and told me that she had been taken prisoner by Indians when a very little girl, and liked the Indian life and that some day she was going back to her foster Indian mother who had treated her so well. I after wondered what became of her. At Astoria it was planned to give a ball in honor of the gentlemen. Father did not want to attend on account of the recent death of my brother John, and as Mrs. Captain Gray, whose husband then kept the light house wanted me to stay with her, I stayed with her two nights. The clerks and other members of the commission all had a good time.

Returning to Portland the party proceeded to Oregon City. Father said he would leave me with Mrs. Dr. McLaughlin while he tended to his business. Dr. McLaughlin was then dead. I met many charming ladies there. The Doctor's daughter Louise, sister of Dave (Mrs. Dr. Rae who afterwards married B——), and Mrs. Dr. Barkley, a daughter of Mr. P. M. Pambrum, were both beautiful women. The latter had a sister named Carrie. Mrs. Captain McGouvern's sister gave a fine dinner for us at Oregon City, and I recall Mrs. McGovern's mother-in-law, an old lady, pointing out to me, on the Columbia, the ribs of a wrecked ship beached there some twenty years before. The first cultivated currants I ever ate, I ate here at the McLoughlin's. It was a beautiful place, well furnished and kept up. I remained there three or four weeks while father was making proof of the Hudson's Bay Company's claims and then I returned to Portland. From Portland we went to Vancouver, Washington, and finally took the steamboats back to Lyons Ferry on the Snake River. Here we found that our



at Fort George and Astoria which I recall was then upon one side from the hills town of Astoria. The gentleman passed on and discovered things and the clerk wrote down what they dictated. Nothing remained then at Astoria but the foundation rock of the chimney. Dr. Toland pointing out the site said: "There was where Randall was born, referring to my cousin Randall McLaughlin." The chimney site was easily identified. I went back to the house. The party remained there about three days.

I remember in the hotel a man looking young, tall, dark, and the lady who ran the hotel. She expressed a strong feeling for me and wished to spend the night with me. The man said that he was the of other beds but the girl evidently wanted a comfortable girl's visit with me. She had evidently heard of my having Indian blood in my veins and told me that she had been taken prisoner by Indians when a very little girl and liked the Indian life and that when she was young back to her foster Indian mother who had been but so well. I after wondering why because of her. At Astoria he was planned to give a ball in honor of the anniversary. Father did not want to attend on account of the severe head of my brother John and as Mrs. Captain Ginn, whose husband then kept the light house wanted me to stay with her, I stayed with her. The clerk and other members of the community at that time.

Returning to Portland the party proceeded to Oregon City. Father said he would leave me with Mrs. McLaughlin and then he tended to his business. Dr. McLaughlin was then about 25 and many celebrated ladies there. The doctor's daughter, Mrs. John of Dave (Mrs. Dr. Mac) who afterwards married Mr. Mac and Mr. Dr. Bartley, a daughter of Dr. M. MacLaughlin were two beautiful women. The latter had a very young sister, Mrs. Captain McGovern's wife gave a fine dinner as in Oregon City and I recall Mrs. McGovern's mother-in-law as an old lady pointing out to me on the Columbia the site of a wrecked ship beached there some twenty years before. The first celebration came I ever saw. I ate here at the McLaughlin's. It was a beautiful place, well furnished and kept up. I remained there three or four weeks while father was making proof of the Indians' Day Convention's claims and then I returned to Portland. From Portland we went to Vancouver, Washington, and finally took the steamboat back to Lyons Ferry on the Snake River. Here we found that our

horses, left at the mouth of the Palouse, had been stolen. One of them of imported blood could trot a mile in better than three minutes. We secured new horses from Jim Collins and young Sinclair, the husband of Hudson's Bay Company trader Grant's step-daughter. Her maiden name was Kitchem [Kittson?] and her mother afterwards married Grant.

My first husband and the last clerk at the post, James McKenzie, a Scotchman, was a clerk of the Hudson's Bay Company under father at Fort Colville. The post was abandoned in June 1878 and Mr. McKenzie and I left overland for Victoria, B. C., with the records.<sup>8</sup> We took Joe LaFlure one of the old Hudson's Bay Company men with us. When we came to Christina Creek, LaFlure said in French, "Here is your Creek, Christina." Christina Lake and Creek are named after me. The water was high. LaFlure swam across with the horses. Then a tree was felled from each side crossing in the middle making an improvised bridge. McKenzie crossed first with the gold dust. LaFlure tied a rope of braided buffalo hair to me and taking up his pack and one end of the rope crossed ahead, I followed. In some way LaFlure forgot and dropped the rope and when he got across nearly fainted to find he had not kept hold of the other end of the rope he had so carefully tied to me. At Clinton LaFlure turned back to Colville with the horses and we proceeded to Victoria.

At Victoria, in 1870, my husband James McKenzie was promoted to Chief Trader at Kamloops and we at once established ourselves there. In 1872 he resigned and Mr. Tate from Gar-a-mouse took his place. He now opened a trading post of his own which Mr. McKenzie operated until his death, in 1873. During this period I spent much of my time back at old Hudson's Bay Company Fort Colville. Father still lived there but wanted to sell out and make a home at Horse Plains, now Plains, Montana, where mother had moved with the children, in 1870. Father soon joined her, and my brother Donald took possession of the old Hudson's Bay Company post site as a prospective townsite.

I was often in Victoria, B. C., in early days, either with father or my husband. Once an old gentleman came up with father there a—little old man—and brought me a beautiful bouquet. He brought them to me several mornings. He was Gowdie, the old

<sup>8</sup> Fort Colville was finally abandoned by the Hudson's Bay Company on June 8, 1874, and all the personal property taken over the old Hudson's Bay Company trail, now Sherman Creek trail, and not up Kettle River. See L. W. Meyers letter of March 18, 1874, to Secretary Delano of the department of the Interior.—J. A. Meyers.





Fort Colville blacksmith and milwright. He had a little piece of land at Victoria and told me he was selling flowers for a living. He was a Scotchman and had an Indian family. He was a stocky, low-set man about five foot five inches tall, and told me how he took a granite rock at Kettle Falls and dressed it down for the Hudson's Bay Company mill at Colville (Meyers Falls) when it was rebuilt under my uncle's administration in the early forty's.

For all his years in the Northwest, father was never weaned from his Scotch habits and ways. Once when I was with him in Victoria he engaged a coach and, taking Big McLean, a bag pipe player, we set off to pay a visit to s'gatch poose Anderson,<sup>9</sup> a fellow countryman and old acquaintance who lived near Esquimalt, and was so named by the Indians on account of a gathering or scar on his cheek. He was an old Hudson's Bay Company man formerly from Fort Colville.

Driving to Anderson's the woods rang with McLean's spirited playing. Anderson and his wife, when they heard the pipes, cried with joy and said its Angus coming with his pipes. They were overjoyed to see us. The next day Mr. Anderson told us that on hearing the pipes the Indians had all run away from the neighborhood, thinking there was a big fight going on.

On Mr. McKenzie's death I was appointed administrator of his estate and took charge of and ran the trading post at Kamloops in competition with the Hudson's Bay Company and the independent traders, and a woman and with limited capital. I more than held my own with them, for I was raised in the fur-trade, and had been a companion of my father so long that I knew the business thoroughly.

I have made lots of money. I met Sir James Douglas in Victoria when I was there buying goods. He was a large handsome man. He was the highest man in the Province, and though a close family friend, I did not care to meet him, as I had no time for visiting or society. I was buying shoes by the case when he came up to me and said, "So you are Christina MacDonald." He took stage line run by Hamilton, Steve Tingley and Bernard. He was a very jolly, companionable man—a great ladies' man—and his special business seemed to be to entertain and look after the Company's lady passengers. He was a true sport, treating and drinking with

<sup>9</sup> Alexander Caulfield Anderson. Mr. Anderson succeeded John Lee Lewes, in charge of Fort Colville, and was succeeded by Mrs. Williams' father, Angus McDonald.—W. S. Lewis.





my hand and held it and stroked or petted it all the time he was talking. "I see that you are administratrix for your husband's estate and for your children, I wish my own daughter (Mrs. Bushby) was as competent," etc. I had met Mrs. Bushby some years before.

Governor Douglas wanted to take me home in the carriage, but I compromised, and he later sent his coachman to the hotel for me and I dined with him and met Lady Douglas and the girls. Mrs. Douglas was a little woman. We talked in our excitement in French, in Indian and in mixed English and Lady Douglas remarked how she liked to hear the old language again. I remember Governor Douglas saying, "Do you remember the *sardren* (French roan horses)," and asking if we had any.

In the spring of the long, hard winter, 1873-74, the stores or trading posts at Kamloops had exhausted their stocks. The Hudson's Bay Company and wealthy merchants had hired ahead of me all the available transportation, oxen, mule and horse teams, to get in their own supplies, and thought they had gotten ahead of me. I sent word by Indian courier to Letton to the Indian pack train at In-gomen that I was going to load with groceries and supplies, and for them to be ready. I took 1500 martin skins and other furs, and selling them for \$35,000 bought my supplies, with instructions that the goods be shipped to Yale, B. C. When the freight arrived at Yale the Indians met me and came to In-gomen and we proceeded over the mountains with my goods long before the big freight teams of the Hudson's Bay Company and the big merchants could get through. I sold all my groceries, tobacco and whiskey to them before their own supplies arrived. I never lost a pound of tobacco nor a bottle, nor a drop of liquor while it was handled by my Indians. The road from Yale to Kamloops and into the Cariboo was terrible one in early days. In my journeys to and fro on the stage I used to set on the seat with the various drivers and when their hands were stiff with the strain and cold I would take the lines myself and spell them off, something which few men could do.

I first met my cousin, Ranald MacDonald of Japan fame, at Clintook, B. C., about 1874. He was reported to have made \$60,000 in the Cariboo mines but had lost it all through bad luck, and trickery of sharpers. I met him at old McLean's building, the Bonaparte House, or Bonaparte Station in the Cariboo, where the roads to Cariboo and Kamloops fork. He was in the employ of the





the men, dancing all night with the ladies and showing them the little courtesious, polished attentions noticeable for their absence among the rougher elements of the West.

The following winter of 1875 he came over to Kamloops where I was conducting the store—as I said I am an old fur-trader—and helped a little on my books. He spent most of his time about the holds, being a jolly, likeable fellow and an entertaining talker, telling of early times in the Northwest. In 1877, I sold out my store and business and moved to a ranch on Suys-waps Prairie on Thompson River where I had purchased some time before from Donald Walker. I didn't know much about land titles and one night Provincial Constable, John Archer, came to my store and said that two men, McBride and McPherson, were in Kamloops intending to jump my ranch and told me to take his horse and ride to the ranch, thirty miles away, by daylight, so as to forestall them. It was a cold, snowy night about April 20th. I got on Archer's black horse and reached the ranch at daylight, and at once started a fire. When McLeon and McPherson approached they saw the smoke and abandoned the enterprise. Constable Archer was afterwards killed by McLean. In 1877, Ranald MacDonald stayed with me and my family at the ranch, and then he left for my brother Donald's at old Fort Colville, where he spent most of his time up to his death in 1894.

My son Alexander was born at Victoria, B. C., in 1870; my daughter Katherine at Kamloops, in 1872, and my daughter Mary Christina at Kamloops, in 1876. I lived on Thompson River until 1888, when I moved to Cow Creek, Montana. Cousin Ranald occasionally spent some months with us, and devoted a great deal of time to the children, teaching the girls to dance the heel and toe polka, and how to mount from the palm of his hand into side saddles. He was very insistant upon their manners, and was always quiet, good-natured and mannerly himself. He wrote out part of his Japanese story at our home in Kamloops in the eighty's, and at one time requested my financial assistance in publishing the book, but this, coming during the hard times of the early ninety's, I could not aid him. In 1888, when we were living at Cow Creek, Montana, he gave some of his books, records and pictures to my daughter Catherine (Kitty), and said, "Kitty, some day you will publish them."

CHRISTINA MACDONALD MCKENZIE WILLIAMS.





## YAKIMA REMINISCENCES

Out in the Ahtanum, today one of the most peaceful and prosperous sections of the Yakima Valley, years ago stood an old sod fort. It was a large fort, covering at least an acre, and to it all the settlers in this end of the valley would rush for protection when the word went out that the Indians were on the war path and were threatening the lives of the white men and their families.

J. E. Burbank, of Cheney, who visited some of his old friends in Yakima and the surrounding country last week, recalls the days when the fort was a place of refuge from the Indians, and the pioneer families, driving their horses and part of their stock with them, would be crowded together there for days and sometimes weeks.

Mr. Burbank's father, Harry Burbank, brought his family to the Yakima Valley from Oregon in 1870. Mr. Burbank was then a lad ten years old, and noticed and remembers much that happened during his life here. The family settled on the Yakima River, across from the present site of Mabton. After a time they came up to what is known as the Burbank Canyon, which is named for the family. After a short time there they settled in the Kittitas Valley, later to return to the Wenas, where they resided until 1882. They moved then to a ranch near Spokane.

"The Indians were still giving the settlers considerable trouble in those days," said Mr. Burbank. "I remember in 1877 there was much anxiety because of the frequent outbreaks. That was the time of the Perkins murder, over which all the settlers were much wrought up. The Indians once fired at my brother and cousin at Willow Springs. The boys escaped without injury, but the Indians got away with a band of our horses.

"The word would be sent out that an Indian attack was expected, and everyone would get his family together, and as many of his horses and cattle as he could muster on short notice and go to the old sod fort in the Ahtanum. I remember one time we stayed there more than a week, in constant fear of an attack. There was always some one on guard, but that did not make us feel any too easy. The families were camped all about the fort. We were not attacked that time, the Indians that were moving up from further



## VALLEY HUNTERS

On in the Altamira valley one of the most beautiful and fertile portions of the Valley, some thirty miles from the coast. It was a large flat, covering a vast area, and in the center of it, at the foot of the hills, a small town was situated. The valley was fertile and the soil was rich, and the people who lived there were happy and contented.

A. E. Hartman, of Chicago, who spent some time in the Altamira valley, and the surrounding country, has written a book, in which the first part is a description of the valley, and the second part is a description of the people who lived there. The book is a very interesting and valuable one, and it is well worth reading.

Mr. Hartman's father, Henry Hartman, lived in the Altamira valley from 1850 to 1870. He was a very successful and wealthy man, and he was a very kind and generous man. He was a very good friend to the people who lived there, and he was a very good neighbor. He was a very good father, and he was a very good husband. He was a very good man, and he was a very good citizen.

"The Indians were very kind and generous to the settlers, and they were very good friends to the people who lived there. They were very good neighbors, and they were very good fathers. They were very good men, and they were very good citizens. They were very good people, and they were very good friends to the people who lived there."

"The word would be sent out that an Indian attack was expected, and everyone would get his family together, and go to his house and call as he could muster to that notice and go to the old fort in the Altamira. I remember one time we stayed there more than a week, in constant fear of an attack. There was always some one on guard, but that did not make us feel any less easy. The families were camped all about the fort. We were not attacked that time, the Indians had been moving up from further

south being checked as they came across the river, and the other Indians in the upper valley not daring to make the attack alone.

"We were always on the outlook for Indians. No one knew at what moment they would attack some settler's house. We did not dare to sleep in our home when the word was out that the Indians were on the warpath, but the whole family would go to a little ravine, where we would be hidden, and sleep there."

There were no soldiers stationed here at that time, and the government sent guns and ammunition to the settlers with which to protect themselves. They were sent up from The Dalles. Every man who could shoot was given a gun, and Mr. Burbank was among the number. The guns were the long type, called "needle" guns.

Yakima was a very small village when the Burbank family arrived. There were very few settlers in the valley, almost all of them making their homes along the River. They raised practically everything they used for food. There was no scarcity of meat, the valley being a cattle country, and each family would have a garden and a patch of grain. They did not raise enough flour, however, for their own needs, and some of it had to be brought up from Umatilla and The Dalles.

Mr. Burbank tells an amusing story in connection with the wheat-raising. He went to call on one of the neighbors, and remained for dinner. During the time he was there the daughters of the family, of whom there were several pretty, energetic girls, went out into the wheat field, cut some wheat, threshed and cleaned it, ground it up into flour, made biscuits and served them for dinner.

"The only things that are familiar in the Valley any more are the higher hills," said Mr. Burbank. "I never would recognize Nob Hill as the place where I used to hunt rabbits in the sage brush that was higher than my head. Today it is covered with beautiful homes and fine orchards; and still those rabbit hunts of mine do not seem very far away."

The elder Mr. Burbank was engaged in the stock business on a fairly extensive scale, owning several thousand cattle and many horses. He prospered well until the terrible winter of 1881, when he lost almost all of his cattle. That winter, Mr. Burbank remembers, he could see a band of his father's horses upon a hill. He



with being checked as they came across the river, and the other Indians in the upper valley not daring to make the attack alone.

"We were always on the outlook for Indians. No one knew at what moment they would attack some other's house. We did not dare to sleep in our house when the moon was out and the Indians were on the warpath, but the whole family would go to a high house where we could be hidden and 'looked'."

There were no soldiers stationed here at that time, and the government sent guns and ammunition to the settlers with orders to protect themselves. They were sent up from the Pacific. It was said that about 1840 a gun and the powder was sent among the mountains. The guns were the same type, called 'muzzle guns.'

Yakima was a very small village when the Indians first arrived. They were very few, and in the valley about 1840. When nothing was done along the river, they stayed in the valley, but everything they need for food, they were very busy at doing the valley being a little better, and each house would have a garden and a patch of corn. They did not have enough flour, however, for their own needs, and some of it had to be brought up from the hills and the valley.

Mr. Mendenhall tells an interesting story to explain why the wheat-raising. He went to call on one of the first settlers and named for dinner. During the time he was there the children of the family of whom there were several (about 1840) were sent out into the wheat field, and some wheat was taken and some of it ground it up into flour, which was used for making bread for dinner.

"The only thing that we brought in the valley was wheat to the higher hills," said Mr. Mendenhall. "I never would imagine that till as the year went on I used to hear talk in the valley that was higher than my head. I think it is because of the wheat and flour-raising; and still those Indian houses of mine do not seem very far away."

The elder Mr. Mendenhall was engaged in the same business as a fairly extensive wheat-growing settler about 1840 and many years. He prospered well until the terrible winter of 1851, when he lost almost all of his cattle. That winter the Mendenhalls came to the hand of his father's business in a hill. He

watched them every day during the winter, seeing the number lessen gradually, until when the spring came and the snow melted there were only three of them left. After the losses of the winter the family left the Valley and settled on a ranch near Spokane.

#### *Naming Sunnyside*

"Sunnyside, according to one of these young railway boys, was named after the Sunnyside canal. At least that is what I see in the papers," said "Governor" S. J. Lowe. "I might say a word about that. I guess these boys that the O. W. and the Northern Pacific railway have here are mighty nice fellows. Anyhow I am told they are. They want help in naming the country along the railway but they start giving out the wrong dope. Sunnyside was named in 1882 and the canal wasn't constructed until 10 years afterwards. Let me tell you about it.

"Along in 1882 we had a need for hay. We didn't grow alfalfa here in those days, but had a steadily growing need for hay and The Dalles were too far away to bring it in from there. There was a nice bunch grass country down in the lower valley so Joe Stephenson, Andy McDaniels, one of the Nelsons and myself went down to look about the hills there for land. We were together for some considerable time surveying about. It was in October and the weather was beautiful. When we came down off the hills and got the line of the sage brush and struck into the fog I told Joe Stephenson that I proposed to name the country before I left it. Joe said, 'Go to it. What do you propose to call it?' I looked about, remembered the sunshine and got the contrast of the mist in the bottom lands and said, 'We will call it Sunnyside.' When we came out we met J. M. Adams who was running the *Signal*. He asked us where we had been. We told him we had been down to Sunnyside. He published that in his paper and that's how the name started. I named the place and the canal came along years afterward."

#### *Indian-Fighting Stage Driver*

Ezekiel McCausland, father of Mrs. H. H. Short of Toppenish, who died a few years ago in Seattle, was a picturesque figure of the Northwest.

He was 86, the hero of a number of skirmishes with the Indians in the early days in this state, and a realistic counterpart of the stage coach driver of Bret Harte's tales.





While Bret Harte's character had his encounters with road agents when a lawless society ruled California, McCausland, who conducted the first stage line between Olympia and Portland, faced redskin enemies.

On one occasion, while driving his stagecoach to the Oregon settlement, his aid was sought by six settlers to assist in routing a band of renegade Indians. Leaving the box, he put his six horses at the service of the settlers, and went with them in search of the marauders. It is reported that, after three weeks, the Indians were conquered, and the stage resumed its journey.

Before the advent of the taxicabs, McCausland was a well-known figure in Seattle. He drove one of the first hacks seen on the streets there.

Ever in the best of health, he is said to have always planned for the future. His last desire had been to make a journey to Alaska in the spring. McCausland's avocation was gardening. He sowed the seeds, cared for the plants and harvested his crop in the backyard without assistance.

Born in Gardner, Maine, McCausland felt the call of the West when he was 20 years old and made his way by boat to Central America, crossed the Isthmus of Panama, it is said, on the first train operating from coast to coast, and from there by boat to San Francisco. After six months he went to Seattle on sailing vessels, from where he went to Olympia.

YAKIMA HERALD.



While the latter's character has been questioned by some agents when a lawless society ruled California, Macdonald conducted the first stage line between Chicago and Portland based upon the same.

On one occasion, while driving his stagecoach to the coast, Macdonald was shot and killed by a band of robbers. The band of robbers, however, was not at the service of the subject, but was a band of robbers. It is reported that the subject was shot and killed by a band of robbers, and the subject was not a robber.

Macdonald's death was the result of a robbery. The band of robbers, however, was not at the service of the subject, but was a band of robbers. It is reported that the subject was shot and killed by a band of robbers, and the subject was not a robber.

After in the best of health, he was shot and killed by a band of robbers. The band of robbers, however, was not at the service of the subject, but was a band of robbers. It is reported that the subject was shot and killed by a band of robbers, and the subject was not a robber.

Born in Canada, Macdonald was the son of a farmer. When he was 17 years old, he went to the United States and worked for a number of years. He then went to California and worked for a number of years. He then went to the coast and worked for a number of years. He then went to the coast and worked for a number of years.

John A. Macdonald

## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from Volume XIII., Page 56.]

SKIPJACK ISLAND, north of Waldron Island, in the north central part of San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted two small islands as "Ship Jack Islands." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) The United States Coast Survey in 1853 noted the contrast in their covering and charted the larger as "Wooded" and the smaller as "Bare" Island. (Captain George Davidson: *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 558.) Captain Richards, in 1858-1859, restored the original name for the larger island and changed the name of the smaller one to "Penguin Island." (British Admiralty Chart 2689.) The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300 retains the "Skipjack" name for the larger island but rejects the name "Penguin" for the other which is now Bare Island. There are several species of fish which go by the common name of "Shipjack", which probably accounts for the origin of this name.

SKILKANTIN, see Stemilt Creek.

SKI-OU or SYUE POINT, at the southeast entrance to Tulalip Bay, in the west central part of Snohomish County. "Skyu" is the Indian word for dead body. In primitive times, the point was the site of an Indian cemetery. The place is often called "Dead Man's Point." (Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

SKOHOMISH RIVER, rising in the Olympic mountains and flowing into Hood Canal at Union, in the northwestern part of Mason County, was named "Black Creek" by the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, 1841. (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 411) This was probably intended as an honor for the trader Black at one of the northern posts. Captain Wilkes wrote: "To Mr. Black the world is indebted for the greater part of the geographical knowledge which has been published of the country west of the Rocky Mountains." (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 369.) That name did not persist. The present Indian name means "river people", from *kaw*, "fresh water" and *mish*, "people", (Myron Eells in *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.)





SKOOKUMCHUCK RIVER, in the southern part of Thurston County and the northwestern part of Lewis County, flowing into the Chehalis River near Centralia. In one spelling or another, the name appears on the earliest Territorial maps of Washington. *Skookum*, is a Chehalis Indian word meaning "strong" and *Chuck* is a Chinook Indian word meaning "water". Both words are in the Chinook Jargon and the name as applied means swift river.

SKULL ROCK, in Massacre Bay, West Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. See Massacre Bay.

SKWA-KWE-L, see Port Discovery.

SKYKOMISH RIVER, rises in the Cascade Range and flows through the southern part of Snohomish County. Near Monroe it joins with the Snoqualmie River forming the Snohomish River. The Bureau of American Ethnology says the Indian name comes from *skai kh*, meaning "inland" and *mish*, "people". (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 591.) There have been many spellings of the word. Captain George B. McClellan referred to it as "Skywhamish." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., chapter 18, page 200.)

SEAL-ATL-ATL-TUL-HU, see Hoodspout.

SLAUGHTER, see Auburn.

SLAUGHTER COUNTY, see Kitsap County.

SLAWNTEHUS RIVER, see Colville River.

SLIP POINT, at Clallam Bay, in the northwestern part of Clallam County. "Very broken-up formation and slides frequently occur." (Postmaster at Clallam Bay in *Names MSS*. Letter 265.)

SLUP-PUKS, an Indian name for the site of Marysville. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS*, Letter 155.)

SMALL POX BAY, on the west coast of San Juan Island, "directly across the island from Friday Harbor. Many Indians infected with the disease at Victoria died there. Their bodies were burned with kerosene by American officers in 1860." (E. P. Osbourne, in manuscript in Pacific Marine Station.)

SMALOCHO, see Greenwater River and White River.

SMITH COVE, a part of Seattle Harbor, King County, named in honor of Dr. Henry A. Smith, the pioneer who settled there in 1853.





(Frederic James Grant, *History of Seattle*, page 432.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had called it "Quartermaster Cove". (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 92.)

SMITH CREEK, a small stream flowing into Lake Whatcom in the western part of Whatcom County, named for the pioneer, T. J. Smith, who settled there in 1884. Mr. Smith was the pioneer hardware merchant in what is now Bellingham. (J. D. Custer, of Park, in *Names MSS.* Letter 209.) There are at least three other streams in the State with the same name, in Lewis, Pacific and Skamania Counties.

SMITH ISLAND, at the eastern extremity of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in the west central part of Island County. Its main use is for the location of a powerful and important light and foghorn. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named it "Blunt's Island," an honor for Midshipman Simon F. Blunt, of the expedition. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) The Spanish Captain Francisco Eliza had named the group "Islas de Bonilla," in honor of Antonio de Bonilla. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557, chart K.) The present name for Smith Island was probably introduced by the Hudson's Bay Company. (J. G. Kohl, in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., chapter 15, page 272.) Captain George Davidson, of the United States Coast Survey, found the name in use in 1858 and placed it upon the official charts. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1005, pages 429-430.)

SMITH ISLAND, another island by this name is in the mouth of the Snohomish River, between Everett and Marysville. It was named for Dr. Henry A. Smith, who, in 1864, secured 600 acres of land there to carry out one of his ideas that reclaimed tide-lands would be profitable. By a system of dikes he reclaimed 75 acres. (H. K. Hines, *History of Washington*, page 468.)

SMITHFIELD, see Olympia.

SMOKESTACKS, City of, see Everett.

SMYRNA, in the southern part of Grant County, named by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company after the port on the Aegean Sea. (Vice President H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.* Letter 530.)





SNAG POINT, in the Columbia River, near its mouth, mentioned by that name in Lieutenant Howison's "Report on Oregon, 1846" in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume XIV., page 17.

SNAKE INDIANS and SNAKE COUNTRY. Early travellers used these terms for the natives and the region where flows the river now known as the Snake River. David Thompson, of the Northwest Company of Montreal, uses the term for the natives in 1811, but he calls the river "Shawpatin." (*Narrative*, Champlain Society edition, pages 492 and 526.) John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, mentions the Snake people and Snake Country, in 1825. ("Journal" in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 96, 101, 111.) Peter Skeen Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, mentions the Snake Country in 1826. (*Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume XI., page 204.)

SNAKE RIVER, the greatest tributary of the Columbia River, enters that stream between Wallula and Pasco, forming the boundary between Walla Walla and Franklin Counties. Names in wide divergence have been used for the river. On August 21, 1805, Captain William Clark named it Lewis River, in honor of his colleague, Captain Meriwether Lewis. (Elliott Coues, *History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume II., page 528.) This happened at one of the sources now known as Lemhi River, which flows into Snake River. As the travellers later came upon the larger river they called it by the Indian name "Kimooenim." Later they erased that name and restored that of Lewis River which was correctly charted from its junction with the Columbia River. (Elliott Coues, *History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume II., pages 621-622 and 635, and notes.) Gabriel Franchère on April 16, 1814: "Toward the decline of day we passed the river Lewis, in the language of the country, the Sha-ap-tin." (*Franchère's Narrative*, in "Early Western Travels," Volume VI., page 338.) Above, under "Snake Indians," a contemporary, David Thompson, is shown to have spelled it "Shawpatin." On May 29, 1824, Alexander Ross wrote: "The main south branch of the Columbia, the Nez Perces, the main Snake River and Lewis River, are one and the same differently named." ("Journal of Alexander Ross" in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume XIV., page 381.) Peter



Snake River in the Columbia River, near its mouth, according by that name in Lieutenant Henshaw's "Report on the Survey of the Country of the Oregon Territory," Volume VII, page 17.

Snake Indians and Snake Country. Early historians used these terms for the tribes and the region where they live, now known as the Snake River. James Henshaw, in his "Report on the Survey of the Country of the Oregon Territory," Volume VII, page 17, west Company of Montreal, used the term for the same region, but he calls the river "Shawpato." In his "Shawpato" edition, pages 402 and 403, he says that the Snake River is the Snake Company, mentions the Snake people near Snake Country, in 1825 ("Journal," in *Washington Historical Society Volume VI*, page 94, 101, 111). Peter Skene Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, mentions the Snake Country in 1825. (Henshaw's edition, *Washington Historical Society Volume VI*, page 441.)

Snake River. The nearest tributary of the Columbia River enters that stream between Walla Walla and Lewiston, forming the boundary between Walla Walla and Franklin Counties. Names in wide use ergence have been used for the river. On August 21, 1805, Captain Clark named it Lewis River in honor of his colleague, William Meriwether Lewis. (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255.) The name was changed to Snake River in 1825. (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255.) One of the sources now known as Lewis River, which is the Snake River, is the traveled river, which is in the Snake River. They called it by the Indian name, "Shawpato," and they called that name and restored that of Lewis River, which is a restoration from its junction with the Columbia River. (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255.) History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, Volume VI, page 255, 422 and 423, and pages 1 (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255). Toward the bottom of this we have the name, Lewis, in the name of the country, the "Shawpato." (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255.) "Early Western Travels," Volume VI, page 255. "Early Western Travels," a contemporary, David Thompson, is known to have spelled it "Shawpato." (Henshaw's edition, Volume VI, page 255.) wrote: "The main south branch of the Columbia, the Nez River, the main Snake River and Lewis River, are one and the same. It is recently named." ("Journal of Alexander Ross," in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society Volume VII*, page 261.) Peter

Skeen Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, in July, 1826, mentioned Snake Indians and Snake River. ("Journals" in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume XI., page 221.) Rev. Gustavus Hines, Missionary, uses "Snake or Lewis River." (*Exploring Expedition to Oregon*, pages 170 and 325.) Elliott Coues, in his *History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume II., pages 621-622, note 58, pleads for the original name, concluding as follows: "The great stream that rises in and about Lake Henry, and empties into the Columbia, is Lewis River, by the clear intent of William Clark, who discovered, described, charted, and named it." See Lewis River.

SNAKE ROCK, at Port Ludlow, in the northeastern part of Jefferson County, was charted and named by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 888, chart 54.)

SNAKELAND POINT, see Watsak Point.

SNA-NUL-KWO, see Port Ludlow.

S'NGAZANELF, see Olympic Mountains.

SNOHOMISH, name of a city, county, river, and tribe of Indians. The name was first applied to the Indians. Rev. Myron Eells says the word refers to "a style of union among them." (*American Anthropologist*, for January, 1892.) Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, for many years Indian Agent at Tulalip, says: "I have never met an Indian who could give a meaning to the word Snohomish, though I have made twenty-one years of inquiry." He says the tribe was dominant in the region about the present City of Everett and he has a theory, though no Indian has ever corroborated it. In the native language the word is *Sdoh-doh-hohbsh*. In the same language *Sdohbsh* means man: "Might not the word be the plural form signifying 'the men, the warriors, the braves.' They dominated their confederation, you know." (In *Names MSS. Letters 141 and 155.*) The word has been variously spelled. On December 9, 1824, John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote it "Sinnahamis." ("Journal," in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., page 213.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the river as "Tuxpam River." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 67.) In 1847, Captain Henry Kellett charted the river as "Sinahomis River."





(British Admiralty Chart 1911.) The same spelling was used by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 784, chart 51.) The present spelling was adopted by the Surveyor General of Washington Territory in 1857. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 877.) Snohomish City was founded by E. C. Ferguson and E. F. Cady about 1860. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 367.)

SNOQUALMIE, the name of a tribe of Indians, of a river, a pass through the Cascade Range, and a sawmill town near the beautiful falls, also of the same name, in King and Snohomish Counties. On most of the earlier maps the spelling was "Snoqualmoo." The river joins with the Skykomish River near Monroe, forming the Snohomish River. The white men have softened the native word *Sdoh-kwahlb-bhuh*; which refers to the legend that their people came from the moon. *Sdoh-kwahlb* means moon. (Charles M. Buchanan, Indian Agent at Tulalip, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.) Colonel J. Patton Anderson visited the falls in July, 1852. He was accompanied by Lieutenant Floyd Jones, of the United States Infantry. Only one white man had visited them before that. (James G. Swan, *Northwest Coast*, page 395.)

SNOWSHOE FALLS, the highest falls in Denny Creek, near Snoqualmie Pass, in the east central part of King County. The elevation of the crest of the falls is about 3600 feet above the sea. The name was recommended to the United States Geographic Board on June 15, 1916 by the Trustees of The Mountaineers. (In *Names MSS.* Letter 580.)

SOAP LAKE, a body of water and a town in Grand Coulee, in the north central part of Grant County. "The water is very soapy." (N. Okerberg, in *Names MSS.* Letter 223.)

SOIL-GWAIBT, see Joe Hill's Bay.

SOINETKWU, see Kettle Falls.

SOL DUC, a river in the south western part of Clallam County, and hot-springs at which was developed a resort with hotel and postoffice. On early maps it was counted a part of Quillayute River. (Map by the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, 1857, in *United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 877.)



(British Admiralty Chart 1911). The same spelling was used by the United States Coast Survey in 1854. (United States Patent Documents Serial Number 734, Chart 21.) The present spelling was adopted by the Surveyor General of Washington Territory in 1857. (United States Patent Documents Serial Number 827.) Snowdon City was founded by Dr. C. Ferguson and Dr. C. G. about 1860. (Dr. C. Ferguson's map of 1870, page 10.)

Snowoak, the name of a tribe of Indians in the region through the Cascade Range and a small part of the Pacific Northwest, also of the same name in King and Snohomish counties. The most of the earlier maps the spelling was "Snowshoak". The name joined with the Skokomish River near Skokomish, forming the Skokomish River. The white men have called the river with Skokomish, which refers to the legend that their people came from the north, which Skokomish means "to be like a Skokomish". Indian Agent at Tilton in 1852. Letter MSS. 122, 123, 124, 125. Tilton Anderson visited the falls in July, 1882. The name was given by Lieutenant Philip Jones of the United States Army. Only one white man had been there before that. (Letter MSS. 125, Northwest Coast page 125.)

Snowshoe Falls, the highest falls in the Pacific Northwest, in the east central part of King County. The elevation of the crest of the falls above the sea is 3,000 feet above the sea. The name was recommended to the United States Geographic Board in 1896 by the Trustees of the Snowshoe Falls. (Letter MSS. 125, 126.)

Snow Lake, a body of water and a town in Grant County, the north central part of Grant County. The name is very happy. (N. Oberberg, in Papers MSS. Letter 127.)

Snow Mountain, see Snow Hill, N.Y.

Snow Mountain, see Snow Hill.

Snohomish, a river in the south western part of Clallam County, and hot springs, which was developed a resort with hotel and postoffice. The early maps it was spelled a part of the Snohomish River. (Map by the Surveyor General of Washington Territory, 1857, in United States Patent Documents Serial Number 827.)

More recently the hot-springs are called Sol Duc and the river Soleduck. (Henry Landes, *A Geographic Dictionary of Washington*, page 260.) The river is shown to be a branch, which, with the Bogachiel, forms the Quillayute River. The Sol Duc Hot Springs Company say the Indians were first to locate the springs and that the name means "magic waters." (In *Names MSS.* Letter 452.)

SOLOOSA, see Plymouth.

SOOES RIVER, see Waatch River.

SOPUN INLET, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to designate the inlet leading from South Bay (Grays Harbor) to the Elk River. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 75.)

SOQUAMIS BAY, see Port Madison.

SOUTH BAY, see Henderson Inlet, for which it is sometimes used as a local name. There is another bay of the same name in Grays Harbor.

SOUTH BEND, county seat of Pacific County. The Willapa River takes a bend to the south in what is now the city. A sawmill was located there as early as 1860 and in 1890 the South Bend Land Company was organized with George U. Holcomb, L. M. Eklund and P. W. Swett as the prime movers. Since then the growth has been steady. (F. A. Hazeltine, in *Names MSS.* Letter 91.)

SOUTH BLUFF, see Birch Point.

SOUTH EAST ISLAND, see Colville Island.

SOUTH PRAIRIE CREEK, a branch of Carbon River, in the northern part of Pierce County. See Carbon River.

SPA-KWATI, see Tumwater.

SPANAWAY, a lake and town about ten miles south of Tacoma, in the north central part of Pierce County. A probable origin of the name is found in the Hudson's Bay Company's Nisqually Journal of Occurrences, entry for April 26, 1849: "Two plows sent to Spanuch and one to Muck." (In *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume X., page 211.) Clara G. Lindsly says the name is of Indian origin, "but when or the meaning of the word is unknown to



above recently the post-office was called Sol Lake and the name Solbach. (Henry Landis, A. C. Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200.) The river is shown on the map, and the name Solbach, forms the Johnson River. The name Solbach, Johnson Company, says the Indians were first to locate on the river and that the name means "solach water." (A. C. Johnson, page 200.)

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, a name given to the Johnson River, and to designate the lake lying from it, and the Johnson River. (A. C. Johnson, Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200.)

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, see Johnson. The name is used as a local name. The name is used for the same name in the Johnson River.

Solbach, a name given to the Johnson River. The Johnson River takes a bend to the south in what is now Johnson County, and was located there as early as 1800 and to the Johnson River. The Johnson Company was organized with capital of \$100,000, and the Johnson River and Johnson County were named. Since then the name has been nearly the same. (A. C. Johnson, Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200.)

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, a name given to the Johnson River. The Johnson River takes a bend to the south in what is now Johnson County, and was located there as early as 1800 and to the Johnson River. The Johnson Company was organized with capital of \$100,000, and the Johnson River and Johnson County were named. Since then the name has been nearly the same. (A. C. Johnson, Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200.)

Solbach, see Johnson.

Solbach, a lake and town about ten miles south of Johnson in the north central part of Johnson County. A probable origin of the name is found in the Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200. The name was given to the Johnson River. The Johnson Company was organized with capital of \$100,000, and the Johnson River and Johnson County were named. Since then the name has been nearly the same. (A. C. Johnson, Johnson's History of Johnson County, page 200.)

anyone I have found." (In *Names MSS.* Letter 254.) In the biography of Andrew J. Frost is the statement that in 1854 the lake was known as Bushelier Lake. (H. K. Hines, *History of Washington*, page 502.)

SPANGLE, the name of a creek and a town in the south central part of Spokane County. Both were named after William Spangle, a veteran of the Civil War who took up a squatter's claim on the land in 1872. When the Government survey was completed he took a soldier's claim to the acres and on June 3 1886, located the town-site. (Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume II., page 626.)

SPAR POINT, on the north shore of Grays Harbor, five miles east of Neds Rock, chartered by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 75.)

SPEDIS, a town in the southwestern part of Klickitat County, named for an Indian chief of that name. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 590.)

SPEEBIDAIL, a geographical term among the Indians, for a natural needle of rock projecting from a bluff, northwest of Tulauip, on the Port Susan shore of the Tulalip Indian Reservation. *Bee-dah* means "child" and *Speebidah*, the diminutive form, means "little child." (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

SERGEON CREEK, a tributary of the Deschutes River in the north central part of Thurston County, named for a pioneer who took up a claim along the creek. (H. B. McElroy, in *Names MSS.* Letter 46.)

SPIEDEN ISLAND, in the west central part of San Juan County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Spieden, Purser of the *Peacock*, one of the vessels of the expedition. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 77.) In 1858-1859, the British Captain Richards extended the use of the name by charting Spieden Bluff on the west cape of the island and Spieden Channel, the waterway between Spieden and San Juan Islands: (British Admiralty Chart 2689.) Both names are retained on the American charts.

SPILLEI, see Spilyeh.



anyone I have found." (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.) In the  
topography of Andrew J. Pratt in the statement that in 1854 the lake  
was known as *Indian Lake*. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.) (See  
page 503.)

Stewart, the name of a creek and a town in the south-west  
part of Spokane County. It is a small town, and is a part  
of the *Spokane* valley. It is a part of the *Spokane* valley.  
In 1872, when the Government was surveying the  
boundary of the *Spokane* valley, it was found that the  
name of the creek was *Stewart*. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.)  
(See page 503.)

Stewart, on the north shore of *Spokane* Lake, is a small  
town, and is a part of the *Spokane* valley. It is a part  
of the *Spokane* valley. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.)  
(See page 503.)

Stewart, a town in the south-west part of *Spokane* County,  
named for an Indian chief in that name. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.)  
(See page 503.)

Stewart, a geographical term among the Indians, is a  
word made of two parts, *Stew* and *Wah*, which mean  
"to be" and "to be" respectively. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.)  
(See page 503.)

Stewart, a name of the Indians, is a word made of two  
parts, *Stew* and *Wah*, which mean "to be" and "to be"  
respectively. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.) (See page 503.)

Stewart, a name of the Indians, is a word made of two  
parts, *Stew* and *Wah*, which mean "to be" and "to be"  
respectively. (In *Notes*, 1872, Letter 254.) (See page 503.)

Stewart and Spoken

SPILLNIN, see Nespelem.

SPILYEH CREEK, a tributary of Lewis River, five miles below the town of Yale, in the southeastern part of Cowlitz County. It was named for an Indian chief of that name. The word means "coyote." (Anna Griffiths, of Yale, in *Names MSS.* Letter 243.) In the itinerary of Captain George B. McClellan, 1853, the creek is mentioned with its present name. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 377-389.) 'The Indians of that vicinity had many legends of "Speelyai" (coyote) the great Indian god. (Dr. G. P. Kuykendall, in *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., pages 64-66.)

SPIPEN RIVER, see Naches.

SPIRIT LAKE, see Lange.



St. Lawrence, see Niagara

St. Lawrence (river) a tributary of Lake Ontario, flowing into the town of York, in the southeastern part of Ontario, Canada. It was named for an Indian chief of the name. The word "St. Lawrence" (Latin) is the name of the river in French. It is the longest of the Great Lakes, being 19 miles long. It is mentioned with its present name in the first book of the Bible, in the story of the Flood, in the 1st chapter, verse 22. The Indians of the region called it "St. Lawrence" (Latin) in the story of the Flood, in the 1st chapter, verse 22. The Indians of the region called it "St. Lawrence" (Latin) in the story of the Flood, in the 1st chapter, verse 22. The Indians of the region called it "St. Lawrence" (Latin) in the story of the Flood, in the 1st chapter, verse 22.

St. Lawrence River, see Niagara

St. Lawrence, see Niagara

## DOCUMENTS

### THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL

[Continued from Vol. XIII, Page 366]

[May, 1851]

[Ms. Page 64]

*Thursday 1st.* Fine. Chaulifoux<sup>1</sup> at sashes. Jolibois<sup>2</sup> at new stables. Edwards,<sup>3</sup> McPhail<sup>4</sup> & Indian gang planting Potatoes. 7 Bushels Ladies fingers planted. Mr. Ross,<sup>5</sup> Montgomery<sup>7</sup> & Lapoitrie<sup>8</sup> busy shipping horses. Oxen variously. Mr. Hetling<sup>9</sup> arrived this evening from Victoria. Employment cannot be found for him there. Received a letter from Broshears,<sup>10</sup> one of the squatters of the Round Plain,<sup>11</sup> advising Dr. Tolmie<sup>12</sup> to remove the Coys<sup>13</sup> Cattle & horses from off the plain he has seized upon.

*Friday 2d.* Fine very warm. Chaulifoux reflooring shearing house. Jolibois as before. McPhail attending to the shipment of Sheep, by some means he became intoxicated & made a bungle of sheep counting. everything on board "Una"<sup>14</sup> by Sundown. Bills Lading signed. weighed anchor at 8 o'clock in the Evening & sail with a slight favorable breeze. She has taken 20 Horses, 2 oxen, 100 wedders, & 305 Gimmers.<sup>15</sup> Lapoitrie & 4 Indians sent to take care of stock. Edwards with Indian gang planting Potatoes. 9½ B. planted. Oxen hauling timber to saw into planking. Sent a packet to Vancouver [for] Steilacoom Mail.<sup>16</sup>

*Saturday 3rd.* Fine. Chaulifoux painting sashes. Jolibois jobbing

1 A servant. 2 A servant. 3 A servant.

4 A servant, formerly employed as a shepherd but now engaged variously.

5 A variety of potato.

6 Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, in charge of Tilthlow or "Rossville", a company station on the plains near Steilacoom.

7 A servant. 8 A servant.

9 A clerk in the Hudson's Bay Company's service. See this *Quarterly*, vol. XIII, no. 1, entries for April 19 and 21. The name is there spelled "Hetling."

10 Joseph Broshears, later a resident of Newmarket or Tumwater and a member of the Cowitz Convention which assembled on August 29, 1851. See this *Quarterly*, vol. XIII, no. 1, p. 8.

11 Precise location not mentioned.

12 William Fraser Tolmie, chief trader for the Hudson's Bay Co. and superintendent of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Co.

13 Company's

14 A Hudson's Bay Co. vessel in command of Captain Sangster. For an account of the arrival of this ship see entries for April 1st & 26th, this *Quarterly*, vol. VIII, no. 1. Bancroft quoting the *Olympia Columbian*, Sept. 11, 1852, reports the total wreck of the *Una* off Cape Flattery.

15 An unshorn ewe between one and two years old.—See *Standard Dictionary*.

16 Prior to the advent of the U. S. postal service in these parts, settlers depended upon the courtesy of the Hudson's Bay Company "brigades" and dispatch runners, or the U. S. military couriers which had established a route between Steilacoom and Vancouver. Marine captains were also of great assistance. Indian couriers were invariably used by the Hudson's Bay Company for this purpose.





about Fort. Edwards employed in garden. Squally<sup>17</sup> with gang of Indians setting up fences. McPhail & Co. planting potatoes. ploughs breaking up land in Swamp. Oxen hauling fence rails. 6 bl potatoes planted.

*Sunday 4th.* Gloomy & showery. Messrs. A. M. & J. Simmons visitors.<sup>18</sup> [Ms. Page 65.]

*Monday 5th.* Showery. Chaulifoux painting sashes. Jolibois re-flooring Shearing house. Edwards sowed half the old Stable patch with 2 Bul Barley, remaining half intended for turnips. McPhail laid up with an attack of fever and ague.<sup>19</sup> Young<sup>20</sup> & Indian gang making drills in swamp. Tapou<sup>21</sup> with oxen hauling goods from beach. twelve Indians sent out to Tlilthlow<sup>22</sup> to commence potatoe planting. two Harrows at work.

*Tuesday 5th.* Rainy & very squally. hands employed as before, Edwards & Tapou excepted, off duty sick. Young overseeing gang. Myself<sup>23</sup> with a gang of 13 Indians started this morning [for] Newmarket<sup>24</sup> after lumber.

*Wednesday 7th.* Rain all day. Returned from Newmarket this evening. Raft of lumber following behind. Mr. Hetling left at Vancouver.

*Thursday 8th.* Gloomy. Chaulifoux painting dwelling houses. Jolibois whitewashing same, two Indians splitting rails, two sawing timber. Young with Indian gang hoeing land in Swamp. Squally repairing fences, ploughs reploughing remaining half of stable patch. Oxen bringing merchandise from beach store. McPhail, Edwards & Tapou still on sick list. A Mr. Abernethy<sup>25</sup> visitor. [Ms. Page 66.]

17 An Indian employee.

18 Michael T. and Andrew Jackson Simmons.

19 An exceedingly rare if not unknown disease on Puget Sound. For the real disease (alcoholism) see entry for June 27th.

20 A servant. 21 A servant.

22 A company station near Steilacoom, originally settled by the Red River immigrants and called Tlilthlow, or Tlilthilow. After the departure, in 1842, the place was taken over again by the Company and later a Mr. Heath was permitted to settle thereon. From this circumstance it received the name "Heath's." He died and Mr. Walter Ross, clerk, was placed in charge. It is frequently mentioned as "Mr. Ross'", "Walter's", and "Ross Ville." A journal kept there has been preserved.

23 Mr. Edward Huggins, clerk. His son, Mr. Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma, is the owner of the *Nisqually Journal*.

24 Newmarket. A small town at the head of Budd Inlet, north of Olympia. Its present name is Tumwater.

25 Probably Alexander S. Abernethy, later an opponent against Stevens for the delegateship.





*Friday 9th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Jolibois as before. Tapou with gang hoeing land in swamp. Oxen took a load consisting of plank-ing, shingles & Nails out to Tlilthlow.

*Saturday 10th.* Fine, pleasant weather. Chaulifoux jobbing about Fort. Jolibois & Tapou whitewashing stores & dwelling houses. McPhail & gang planting potatoes in piece of land near barn. 10 Bls. ladies fingers planted. The "Orbit"<sup>26</sup> which has been at last moved from its long resting place and calked, arrived and is now lying at anchor off the Store.<sup>27</sup>

*Sunday 11th.* Fine. A strong breeze blowing all day from the Northward. Dr. Tolmie & myself rode out to Steilacoom.<sup>28</sup> Called at Tlilthlow returning. the plain<sup>29</sup> crops wore a most promising aspect.

*Monday 12th.* Gloomy. signs of rain. Chaulifoux morning repairing Sheep dam.<sup>30</sup> A Noon jobbing in Fort. Jolibois & Tapou whitewashing stores. McPhail finished planting above mentioned field with potatoes. 6 B in afterwards washed a band of Gimmers. Edwards with Indian Women picking & sorting seed potatoes. Oxen hauling fenceing rails. A Visit from Mr. M. Simmons<sup>31</sup> & Dr. Maynard.<sup>32</sup> A mail arrived [by] Steilacoom express from Vancouver. [Ms. Page 67.]

*Tuesday 13th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making a harrow. Jolibois & Tapou finished whitening houses. Edwards in garden. McPhail & gang making drills in swamp, a company of Indians despatched to Squally<sup>33</sup> river to assist Linklater<sup>34</sup> in crossing Sheep. Oxen carting dung &c.

*Wednesday 14th.* Fine all day. towards evening signs of rain. McPhail and gang planting Potatoes in Swamp. 8 bushels in. remaining hands (Jolibois excepted) employed as before. Jolibois

26 The brig *Orbit*, Capt. Robt. Fay. She is now in the control of Michael T. Simmons and is engaged in transporting horses and sheep from Nisqually to Victoria. For an account of the first appearance of this vessel on Puget Sound see this *Quarterly*, vol. XII, no. 2, p. 141.

27 Situated just south of the mouth of Sequallitchew Creek. The wharf was called Nisqually Landing.

28 Fort Stellacoom, situated at the site of the present hospital for the insane.

29 Crops raised on the Plains. Compare, also, with "plain people", "plain wagon", etc.

30 A dam on the Sequallitchew creek for impounding water. Sheep were washed in this pond.

31 Michael T. Simmons.

32 Dr. David S. Maynard, later (March 31, 1852) identified with the city of Seattle.

33 Nisqually River.

34 Thomas Linklater, Shepherd, since October 6, 1849, in charge of the post at Tenalquot.





off to Mr. Ross<sup>35</sup> to build chimneys to New house there. Commenced clipping a band of ewes. 100 finished. Oxen hauling rails &c.<sup>1</sup>

*Thursday 15th.* Showery. gang at Potatoes. remaining hands as before. Mr. Ross & people employed all day shipping 22 head of Horned Cattle on board "Orbit" [for] Victoria. Ploughs at work in Swamp.

*Friday 16th.* Fine. Very warm. Myself, Young, Edwards & the majority of Indian gang this morning busy delivering sheep on board "Orbit", 104 Gimmers shipped. she set sail about 3 P. M. with a fine favorable breeze. This Evening Dr. Tolmie accompanied by J. Montgomery, J. Bte. Lapoitrie<sup>36</sup> & myself<sup>37</sup> set off to Olympia<sup>38</sup> to be present at the trial of Chas. Wren<sup>39</sup> whom Dr. Tolmie has charged with stamping & claiming as his own property a P. S. Coys<sup>40</sup> Filly. Lapoitrie arrived yesterday from Victoria. Adam<sup>41</sup> has gone on "Orbit" to look after the Stock. [Ms. Page 68.]

*Saturday 17th.* Gloomy. Showers of rain. This Evening Dr. Tolmie & party returned from Olympia having been successful at law, Wren being compelled to give up the Filly & pay costs. 12 Bls potatoes in.

*Sunday 18th.* Fine. Mr. J. Simmons<sup>42</sup> a lodger for the night.

*Monday 19th.* Fine. Chaulifoux variously. Montgomery assisted by Tapou cut & castrated two bands of Lambs, a band of wedders washed, McPhail superintending. Commenced wool pressing. Edwards & gang planted 8 Bls. potatoes in Swamp. Ploughs at work in Swamp. Oxen took a load of Shingles out to Thilthlow. Dr Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Ross, P. Bte. Lapoitrie rode out and delivered notices to C. Wren, J. McLeod & L. A. Smith,<sup>44</sup> squatters on the P. S. Coys. lands at Douglas Burn,<sup>45</sup> warning them to re-

35 Thilthlow.

36 The journalist is very careful to record the precise names of the servants since they are now witnesses.

37 Mr. Walter Ross, clerk.

38 Nisqually, now in Pierce County, was then in Thurston Co.

39 One of those arrested by Gov. Stevens for "treason" during the Indian War of 1856.

40 Puget Sound Agricultural Co.'s.

41 Adam Beinston, at this time probably a servant. He had a small place on the plains.

42 Mr. Andrew Jackson Simmons.

43 John McLeod, a former servant. On March 8, 1851, he jumped lands claimed by the Company at Muck. He was also one of those arrested for "treason" for presuming to live with his Indian family during the Yakima War of 1856.

44 Probably Lyon A. Smith.

45 A prairie on Muck Creek, called by the Company "Douglas River" in honor of Chief Factor James Douglas.





move therefrom without further trouble or delay. Cowie<sup>46</sup> not at his duty.

*Tuesday 20th.* Fine. Chaulifoux making doors for house at Tlithlelow. A band of Wedders washed. Edwards planting Potatoes. 19 bls L. fingers planted. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Ross & J. Montgomery rode out and delivered notice to quit the Compy's Lands, to the following personages all squatters on the Cos.<sup>47</sup> possessions [by Steilacoom]<sup>48</sup> Viz<sup>49</sup> Messrs. T. M. Chambers, B. L. Lamie, C. Wren, J. McLeod, Wm. Dougherty, L. A. Smith, J. Bradley, & D. F. Brownfield. [J. S. Broshears]<sup>50</sup> [Ms. Page 69].

*Wednesday 21st.* Fine all day, towards evening signs of rain. Chaulifoux making paneled doors. Woolpress damaged, press hands employed repairing same. a band of 465 Wedders clipped, also a band of Wedders washed, Tapou inspecting. Edwards planting potatoes 4 bushels planted, ploughs at work in Swamp. Oxen carting shingles up from beach. Evening arrived A. Beinston accompanied by Mr. Lewis 2d officer of the Ship "Tory" which vessel arrived at Victoria sometime last week. Mr. L. is in pursuit of 2 men runaways from the "Tory". The "Orbit" is on her way having on board a Mr. Deane, wife & family. Mr. D. is to act as baliff [for] P. S. Co. also Ten or fifteen men laboures. Letters & papers on board "Orbit".

*Thursday 22nd.* Showery. Sheep shearing stopped. Edwards & gang earthing up early potatoes. Gang of Indians pressing Wool. a band of wedders washed. Oxen took a load of shingles out to Tlithlelow. Major Reynolds & Dr. Haden<sup>51</sup> dined here. a canoe despatched off to the "Orbit" to receive the Letters &.

*Friday 23rd.* Changeable weather. A Strong breeze from the S. West. Canoe returned from "Orbit" with the letters. the "Orbit" is lying at anchor some 8 miles below Steilacoom, stayed by the

<sup>46</sup> A Sandwich Islander employed as a servant.

<sup>47</sup> Company's.

<sup>48</sup> These words are in Dr. Tolmie's handwriting and were added to the record.

<sup>49</sup> This list contains some of the ablest and most determined men of the territory. Chambers, Bradley, Brownfield and Broshears were prime movers in the Cowlitz Convention which assembled on August 29, 1851, to petition Congress to create Washington a territory; Chambers and Dougherty were among the first commissioners of Pierce Co. when it was created; Dougherty was sheriff; and Brownfield, who cast his lot with Jefferson County, became a commissioner there. Lamie's identity has not been ascertained, but Wren and McLeod are well known, being among those arrested for "treason" by Gov. Stevens during the Indian War of 1856.

<sup>50</sup> These words have been added to the record. They are in Dr. Tolmie's hand-writing.

<sup>51</sup> Dr. I. A. Haden, resident physician at Fort Steilacoom.





present unfavorable wind. Work the same as yesterday. Adam thrashing wheat with Horses. Montgomery in. Castrating Horses. [Ms. Page 70.]

*Saturday 24th.* Fine. A band of Merinos clipped. Chaulifoux making tables for new house at Tlithlilow. Indian gang making drills in Swamp. Oxen carting firewood. 25 bushels potatoes sent out to Mr. Ross [for] seed. The "Orbit" arrived and landed her passengers this afternoon. There names are as follows. Mr. & Mrs. Deane, Mr. Dean Junior, Thornill & wife, Richard Fiandie, W. Cross, W. Northover, Henry Barnes, & George Hayward.<sup>52</sup>

*Sunday 25th.* Gloomy, signs of rain. A mail arrived from Cowlitz.

*Monday 26th.* Fine. A band of wedders clipped, also a band washed. Heyward at work at wool pressing. two hands cleaning wheat in barn. Edwards at work in garden. remainder of newly arrived men repairing their house (Bill's). Oxen brought a load of planking from Store on beach. A gang of Indians sent out to Muck<sup>53</sup> for potatoe planting. "Orbit" sailed for Newmarket.

*Tuesday 27th.* Fine. Chaulifoux Forenoon making Scythe handles. A Noon repairing wool press which has received damages that will stop it working for a day. remaining hands digging & weeding in garden. Oxen off with a load of flooring to Tlithlilow. An express arrived from Victoria, also an express off to Cowlitz. [Ms. Page 71.]

*Wednesday 28th.* Gloomy. Chaulifoux F. Noon finished wool press. A Noon preparing Scythe handles. Harwood, Franche & Deane, F. Q. winnowing wheat. A. Noon resumed pressing wool. Edwards in garden. Young off to Mil with 2 [4] Bushels of Wheat. a band of 419 Wedder Lambs shorn, also a band of Ewes washed, 9 Bushels of potatoes planted. Oxen commenced hauling timber purchased from Glasgow. The Indians that arrived last night from Victoria, returned therewith this morning with a packet.

*Thursday 29th.* Signs of rain. Mr. Ross & party made an attempt to drive in Milch cows, an unsuccessful one. A band of Merino Lambs clipped also part of a band of Ewes. Plain wagon sent in damaged. Chaulifoux repairing it. Englishmen Morning pressing

<sup>52</sup> Few of these persons became identified with the country. Mr. Dean settled in the vicinity of the Fort, Henry Barnes went to Olympia, and Hayward settled in the Puyallup Valley.





wool. A Noon with Edwards making Potatoe drills. Young returned from Olympia having left the wheat there which will not be ground till next week. Young reports a drunken brawl having taken place on board "Orbit" in which a man was stabbed. Indians sent to Victoria with "Torys" boat.

*Friday 30th.* Slight Showers of rain. Englishmen pressing wool. Edwards in garden. McPhail and gang making drills. Chaulifoux making Scythe handles. Oxen hauling timber. [Ms. Page 72.]

*Saturday 31st.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Thornhill making doors. Ed-Edwards, McPhail & Indian gang planted 40 Bushels Potatoes. Englishmen delving in Swamp. Oxen hauling squared timber. A load of Salt sent out to Tlithlilow. Indian returned from Cowelitz bringing letters.

June, 1851.

*Sunday 1st.* Fine. Sunshiney weather. No news. T Linklater in.

*Monday 2nd.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Thornhill making doors. McPhail & gang F. Noon finished clipping a band of Ewes. A. Noon made 53 [———],<sup>53</sup> sacks. Edwards & gang planted 14 Bushels potatoes. Englishmen delving in Swamp. Oxen hauling timber. Linklater off. Mr. Ross & people drove in 7 Milch cows.

*Tuesday 3d.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Thornhill making Packsaddles. Edwards & gang planted 12 Bushels of potatoes. A band of 447 Ewes shorn. Englishmen delving in Swamp. Oxen bought a load of Flour from beach & hauling timber. Lapoitrie in preparing packsaddles for a trip to Cowlitz [for] wheat. Major Goldsboro a lodger for the night. "Orbit" arrived at landing. [Ms. Page 73.]

*Wednesday 4th.* Fine. Chaulifoux and Thornhill making Packsaddles. Englishmen as before. Edwards in garden. McPhail & gang F. Noon planted 32 Bushels Potatoes. A Ross shipping Sheep on board Orbit. 838 head on board.

*Thursday 5th.* Fine. "Orbit" sailed this morning for Victoria. Cross & Tapou goes on her to tend the Sheep. Englishmen F. Noon in Swamp. A. Noon pressing wool. Gang not at work F. Noon in consequence of being up the whole of the previous night and part of this morning shipping Sheep. A Noon employed sorting Potatoes. M. T. Simmons has gone in charge of "Orbit."

<sup>53</sup> A company station, on the plains near the present town of Roy, Pierce Co.

<sup>54</sup> Ms. not deciphered.





*Friday 6th.* Fine. Very warm. Chaulifoux & Thornhill same as before, remaining hands as before. a band of Ewes washed. Oxen employed carting home beef & fetching flour from beach. three animals butchered. Lapoitrie started with Pack horses for Cowlitz to bring back a load of wheat.

*Saturday 6th.* Intense heat. Chaulifoux & Thornhill making a bedstead [for] Mr. Dean. A band of Ewes washed. Edwards & gang planted 14 B. potatoes. Englishmen delving in Swamp. Oxen carting firewood.

*Sunday 8th.* Very warm. Evening arrived Mr. G. B. Roberts<sup>55</sup> from Cowelitz bringing a mail. [Ms. Page 74.]

*Monday 9th.* Fine. Chaulifoux, Thornhill, G. Dean & Barnes off to finish new house at Tlithlilow. Jolibois finished Chimneys at Tlithlilow. Commenced building grass rack for calves at Fort. 1 Plough making drills [for] potatoes & 1 preparing land [for] Barley. Edwards & gang weeding, a band of Ewes washed. Mr. Dean superintending. a band of 493 Merino Ewes clipped. Oxen took a load of fixtures for New house at Tlithlilow.

*Tuesday 10th.* Gloomy. Signs of rain. a band of 492 Ewes clipped. Jolibois making hay forks. Edwards & Northover planted 15 bs Potatoes. Mr. Dean with gang of Sheep washers (Sheep not being sent in to wash) weeding potatoe & pea field. 2 bushels Barley sowed & harrowed in. Oxen fetching Salt from beach. wheat beginning to head. Oats wear a favorable aspect. Peas passable, potatoes good.

*Wednesday 11th.* dull weather. Jolibois preparing timber for building. A band of Ewes washed also a band of 463 clipped. Edwards & Northover planted 16 Bushels potatoes. Hayward & Fiandie pressing wool. two ploughs preparing land [for] Barley. Oxen variously employed.

*Thursday 12th.* Fine. Indian gang weeding &c. a band of Ewes washed. Oxen fetching Flour from Store on beach. a party of Canadians, free men, here from Victoria on their way to Vancouver. 4 bushels potatoes planted. a band of horses in thrashing wheat. [Ms. Page 75.]



Friday 6th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds, remaining hands as before. A band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Saturday 7th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Sunday 8th. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Monday 9th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Tuesday 10th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Wednesday 11th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

Thursday 12th. Fine. Very warm. 4 bushels of Turnipseed sown in  
beds. Mr. Dean, a band of 1200 washed Oxen  
employed cutting from bed to bed. The  
animals butchered. Laporte started with 1000 horses for 1000  
to bring back a load of wheat.

*Friday 13th.* Fine. Jolibois enclosing ovens behind kitchen. Edwards & gang cleaning in Swamp. Haywood cleaning Stores. Fiandie at work in garden. Northover and Indian Jack ploughing in Swamp. a band of Ewes washed, also a band of 495 clipped. Oxen carting home beef. 3 animals slaughtered. Mr. Ross' cart in for repairs. A band of Horses treading out wheat.

*Saturday 14th.* Fine, clear weather. Chaulifoux & hands returned to Fort haveing completed house at Tlithlilow. Haywood & Fiandie with Indians pressing wool. A band of Ewes washed. a band of 367 clipped. Edwards & gang cleaning land. finished planting Potatoes, quantity planted 333 Bushels. Evening Lapoitrie arrived from Cowelitz bringing 30 bs Wheat haveing been left with T. Linklater.<sup>56</sup>

*Sunday 15th.* No change in the weather. Tapou arrived having left the "Orbit" becalmed at Steilacoom. 1 death occurred during the passage down (a Sheep).

*Monday 16th.* Fine & pleasant. A band of Ewes washed & a band clipped. Edwards & gang cleaning land. Feandie employed in garden. Northover ploughing. Heywood, Dean, Barnes & Thornhill pressing wool. Chaulifoux repairing his own house. Lapoitrie & Tapou making Saddle pads. Oxen took the [———]<sup>57</sup> arrived wheat to Mr. Ross.<sup>58</sup> "Orbit" arrived. [Ms. page 76.]

*Tuesday 17th.* Fine. a band of 507 Ewes clipped. Mr. Dean picking out dry Ewes for Shipment to Victoria [via] "Orbit." Edwards F. Noon in garden. A Noon with Indians shipping Shingles on board "Orbit." Jolibois covering in ovens. Chaulifoux making good his dwelling house. Lapoitrie & Tapou making ready for another trip to Cowelitz for wheat. Oxen fetching flour &c from beach. Hewood, Dean Junr, & Barnes as before. The Englishman Thornhill was taken last night with a fit of insanity & as continued bad as ever since, as to require the attendance of two men, Cross & Fiandie. He was struck by the Sun on his passage out and has been subject to fits ever since. Traded a large quantity of furs from an American named Wilden.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>56</sup> At Tenalquot.

<sup>57</sup> Ms. not deciphered; possibly "early."

<sup>58</sup> Tlithlilow.

<sup>59</sup> When Oregon became U. S. country the Hudson's Bay Company lost its rights to trade with an Indian in furs under the provisions of the act of 1854 which denied this privilege to an alien.



Friday 13th. Fine. Jolibois enclosing ovens behind kitchen. Wards & kang cleaning in Swamp. Daywood cleaning Store. Flocks at work in garden. Northwest and Indian Jack ploughing in Swamp. A band of Ewes washed also a band of 425 sheep. Oxen carrying home feed. 3 animals slaughtered. Mr. Ross car in for repairs. A band of Horses feeding on wheat.

Saturday 14th. Fine, clear weather. Chantons & band returned to Port having completed house at Robinson. Haywood & Flocks with Indian pressing wool. A band of Ewes washed. A band of 307 clipped. Edwards & kang cleaning land. Flocks ploughing. Flocks ploughing 333 sheep. Evening 12 sheep arrived from Cowhills bringing 30 sheep leaving less than 100 later.

Sunday 15th. No change in the weather. Flocks mixed nature left the "Orbit" docked at Shearwater. 1 sheep arrived from the passage down (a sheep).

Monday 16th. Fine & pleasant. A band of Ewes washed & a band clipped. Edwards & kang cleaning land. Flocks engaged in garden. Northwest ploughing. Haywood, Ross, Brown & Robinson pressing wool. Chantons repairing the over house. Flocks & Tapou making 24th pads. Flocks took the (---) the wheat to Mr. Ross "Orbit" (the page 20).

Tuesday 17th. Fine. A band of 307 Ewes clipped. Mr. Thompson ing out dry Ewes for shipment to Victoria (the page 20). Flocks in garden. A horse with Indian ploughing. Tapou & board "Orbit". Jolibois covering in ovens. Chantons making good his dwelling house. Tapou & Flocks making ready for another trip to Cowhills for wheat. Oxen returning from the beach. Haywood, Brown, Juan & Brown as before. The Thompsons Thomhill was taken last night with a fit of insanity & a continued bad as ever since, as to require the attendance of two men. Flocks & Flocks. He was struck by the sun on his passage out and has been subject to fits ever since. Traded a large quantity of wool from an American named Wilkin.

50 at Shearwater.  
51 at Robinson.  
52 at Robinson.  
53 at Robinson.  
54 at Robinson.  
55 at Robinson.  
56 at Robinson.  
57 at Robinson.  
58 at Robinson.  
59 at Robinson.  
60 at Robinson.

*Wednesday 18th.* Fine all day. Evening gloomy. Chaulifoux handling grapes &c. Jolibois covering in ovens. the last of the Ewes clipped to day. Edwards & gang clearing in Swamp. Mr. Dean with small gang hoeing potatoes. Wool pressing progressing fast. Thornhill no better. Oxen F. Noon hauling firewood. A Noon brought a load up from beach. Young with 4 hands cutting baleing cords. Arrived Mr. Pemberton, Surveyor General for Vancouver Island, also Mr. Clueston Chief Trader in the Coys. Service, both on their way to Victoria. early Potatoes blooming. [Ms. Page 77.]

*Thursday 19th.* Fine. McPhail & gang hoeing potatoes & clearing land in Swamp. Edwards Morning Shipping Shingles. A. Noon in garden. Northover & Indian Jack ploughing in Swamp. Jolibois as before. Haywood & party pressing wool. Oxen carting up goods from beach.

*Friday 20th.* Fine. McPhail, Edwards & myself with all Indians commenced this morning by break of day shipping Sheep on board "Orbit", 821 head on board by 10 when she set sail with a slight favorable breeze. Cross & Dean, Junr. have gone to attend the stock. Chaulifoux preparing timber for New Stables. Jolibois at oxen house. Englishmen delving in Swamp. A. Noon McPhail & gang hoeing potatoes. Edwards in garden. Oxen carting home beef, three animals slaughtered. Thornhill doing well. A small band of Indians sent out to Linklaters.

*Saturday 21st.* Fine. toward evening a strong Southerly breeze. Messrs. Pemberton & Chueston started this morning for Victoria. Mr. Dean off to commence his duties on the plains. Chaulifoux & Jolibois making Scythe handles. McPhail & gang hoeing potatoes. Edwards employed in garden. Englishmen baleing wool. two ploughs at work in Swamp. Heyward off to Tlithlow with Mr. Den. Oxen carting firewood. [Ms. Page 78.]

*Sunday 22nd.* No change in the weather.

*Monday 23rd.* Fine. Chaulifoux preparing timber for new Stables. Jolibois jobbing about Fort. Edwards & gang clearing in Swamp. Earnes & Fiandie Cross cording wool bales. A band of rams washed Mr. Ross in making out a plan of the plains. A band of work women sent out to Tlithliow. Oxen hauling timber for Stables, two ploughs at work in Swamp.





*Tuesday 24th.* Fine. Work the same as yesterday.

*Wednesday 25th.* Occasional slight showers of rain. Chaulifoux cutting wood for New Stables. Jolibois & Fiandie cutting hay in Swamp. Thornhill & Barnes assisting at weighing wool bales. Edwards & gang clearing & delving in Swamp. A band of Rams clipped (Shearing finished). Oxen hauling timber a-c New Stables. Dr. Tolmie rode out to Tlithlilow.

*Thursday 26th.* Rain all Forenoon. Cleared up in the A. Noon. paid off part of Indian gang. Chaulifoux as before. Jolibois making rakes. Edwards, Thornhill, Barnes & Fiandie F. Noon pressing wool. A. Noon delving in Swamp. Oxen as before. Two ploughs constantly at work in Swamp. [Ms. Page 79.]

*Friday 27th.* Fine, clear weather. hands employed as before. McPhail drunk and making a beast of himself, obliged to lock him in Potatoe house. the "Orbit" has arrived and anchored off landing. An American man of war is reported to have arrived at Steilacoom. paid off the remainder of Indian gang.

*Saturday 28th.* Fine. Joblibois making Scythe handles. Englishmen finished pressing wool. Oxen hauling firewood. A visit from the officers of U. S. S. "Falmouth" now lying at landing. Sent them a supply of Beef & vegetables.

*Sunday 29th.* Sultry. A visit from the officers of the Falmouth.

*Monday 30th.* beautiful weather. Chaulifoux preparing timber [for] Stables. Thornhill & Cross off to Newmarket in chase of T's wife who disappeared this Morning, and is supposed to have made towards Nt. with a sister runaway & two sailors from Victoria. remaining hands hoeing Potatoes. A visit from Capt. Pearson of Falmouth & Mr. Mason, Purser of same, who partook of dinner & afterwards rode out to Tlithlilow accompanied by Mrs. Tolmie, Mr. Tolmie & Miss Work.<sup>60</sup> late in the evening arrived Messrs. Simmons, Goldsboro<sup>61</sup> & Butler.<sup>62</sup> Will stay all night. Mr. Chuestons Indians returned from Victoria bringing a packet.

[To be continued]

<sup>60</sup> Letitia Work. She married Mr. Huggins, keeper of the Journal. She is a sister to Mrs. Tolmie, wife of Dr. Tolmie. The young man, mentioned as "Mr. Tolmie" is still living on the Tolmie place in Victoria.

<sup>61</sup> Probably Hugh Allen Goldsboro.

<sup>62</sup> H. L. Butler, for whom Butler Cove, north of Olympia, is named.





## BOOK REVIEWS

*Sea-Power in the Pacific, a Study of the American-Japanese Naval Problem.* By HECTOR C. BYWATER. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1921. Pp. 334. \$5.00.)

Though the recent Disarmament Conference has changed the threatening conditions in the Pacific, this book is not without its value or timeliness. The reason for its publication is revealed in the opening sentence of the preface:—"The widespread interest evoked by recent developments in the political relations of the United States and Japan will doubtless be considered sufficient justification for a book which deals mainly with the naval resources of those two Powers and the strategical problems likely to arise in the unhappy event of an armed conflict for the mastery of the Pacific."

The two most gripping portions of the book are the chapters devoted to "Strategy in the Pacific" and "Possible Features of a War in the Pacific." In the former is found this statement: "No survey of American base power in the Pacific would be complete without some mention of the Aleutian Islands, Midway Island, Wake Island and Tutuila. The need of a fortified base in the Aleutian group, preferably at Dutch Harbor, Unalaska, has long been urged by the American naval officers. Alaska has been termed 'the storehouse of the future.' \* \* \* The only existing naval station in Alaska is at Sitka, which was established in 1867, but except for a small stock of steam coal, it has no facilities of any kind, and is without defences."

The strategic position of Guam is greatly emphasized and, after discussing many features of a possible war the author says, on pages 293-294: "Having considered the possibilities of a Pacific campaign in which all the advantages of position and base power were on the side of Japan, let us now examine the very different situation that would exist if war was deferred until Guam had been converted into a strong place of arms. The science of fortification has made such progress that this island could be rendered virtually impregnable to naval attack. Batteries of 16-in. or 14-in. guns on high-angle mountings, would have a range at least 10,000 yards in excess of that of any guns mounted on shipboard, and a hostile fleet would thus come under fire long before it could reply."



# BOOK REVIEWS

Sea-Power in the Pacific, a study of the American-Japanese Problem. By Herbert C. Brown. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1922. 84 pp. \$2.00.)

Though the recent Trans-Pacific Conference is a study in threatening conditions in the Pacific, this book is not a study in value or business. The reason for its publication is revealed in the opening sentence of the preface:—"The widespread interest evoked by recent developments in the political relations of the United States and Japan will doubtless be considered sufficient justification for a book which deals mainly with the naval aspects of these two Powers and the strategic problems likely to arise in the unhappy event of an armed conflict for the mastery of the Pacific."

The two most gripping portions of the book are the chapters devoted to "Strategy in the Pacific" and "Possible Features of a War in the Pacific". In the former is found the statement: "No survey of American base power in the Pacific would be complete without some mention of the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, Japan, Wake Island and Hawaii. The need of a fortified base in the Aleutian group, preferably at Dutch Harbor, has long been urged by the American naval officers. Alaska has been termed 'the storehouse of the future.' \* \* \* The only existing naval base in Alaska is at Sitka, which was established in 1804, but even for a small stock of steam coal, it has no facilities of any kind, and is without defenses."

The strategic position of Guam is greatly emphasized and also discussed many features of a possible war the author says on pages 202-204. "Having considered the possibilities of a Pacific campaign in which all the advantages of position and base power were on the side of Japan, let us now examine the very different situation that would exist if war was declared until Guam had been converted into a strong place of arms. The scheme of fortification has made such progress that this island could be rendered virtually impregnable to naval attack. Batteries of 16-in. or 14-in. guns on high-angle mountings, would have a range at least 10,000 yards in excess of that of any guns mounted on shipboard, and a hostile fleet would thus come under fire long before it could reply."

The author's judgment is clearly shown in his concluding words:—"There is plenty of room in China for all legitimate interests, and if Japan could bring herself to discard the methods she has borrowed from Prussia in favor of a policy of conciliation and genuine friendship with the Chinese people, she would eventually acquire in that quarter predominance which could never be seriously contested. It remains to be seen whether her rulers and statesmen have sufficient acumen to seize the unique opportunity thus presented to them instead of hazarding the fortunes of Dai Nippon in a militarist gamble more reckless even than that which caused the ruin of the German Empire."

The book is enhanced by a specially prepared set of charts folded in at the back.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

---

*A History of the United States.* By EDWARD CHANNING. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921. Pp. 623).

This volume is the fifth in the widely known series by Professor Channing and covers the period of transition from 1815 to 1848. In some respects it differs from the earlier volumes in devoting larger space to social movements. Beginning with the westward movement it sketches the urban migration, the labor movement, abolition, religion, education and literature. These subjects occupy nearly half of the volume. Then follows the history of the period from Monroe to Jackson, and the last third of the volume treats of the western lands and settlements, and the Mexican War. As in all of Professor Channing's earlier volumes the material is sanely and seriously handled and his footnotes bring one in touch with practically all the worthwhile material in the field. The volumes in addition to being good history, well written, are the latest and best bibliography.

EDWARD McMAHON

---

*Recent History of the United States.* By FREDERICK L. PAXSON. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1921. Pp. 603. \$5.00).

This volume is additional evidence of the growing interest in the contemporary field of American history. Earlier evidence is found



The author's judgment is clearly shown in his concluding words:—"There is plenty of room in China for all legitimate trade, and if Japan could bring herself to discard the method she has borrowed from France in favor of a policy of conciliation and genuine friendship with the Chinese people, she would eventually acquire in that quarter her permanent ally, which could not be seriously contested. It seems to be even at this late date and time men have sufficient reason to see the obvious opportunity presented to them instead of hastening the future of the Empire in a military gamble more reckless even than that which cost the ruin of the German Empire."

The book is enhanced by a specially prepared set of plates folded in at the back.

EDWARD C. CHANNING.

A History of the United States. By EDWARD CHANNING. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921. Pp. 624.)

This volume is the fifth in the well-known series by Professor Channing and covers the period of transition from 1815 to 1848. In some respects it differs from the earlier volumes in its voting larger space to social movements—beginning with the anti-slavery movement it sketches the nation's migration, the labor movement, abolition, religion, education and literature. The 6 volumes occupy nearly half of the volume. Then follows the history of the period from Monroe to Jackson and the last third of the volume treats of the western lands and settlement, and the Mexican War. As in all of Professor Channing's earlier volumes the account is sane and seriously handled and his footnotes bring out in force with practically all the worthwhile material in the field. The volume in addition to being good history well written and the latest and best bibliography.

EDWARD C. CHANNING.

A History of the United States. By EDWARD C. CHANNING. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1921. Pp. 624.)

This volume is additional evidence of the growing interest in the contemporary field of American history. Further evidence is found

in the publication of similar volumes by Beard, Haworth, and Lingley. Professor Paxson's volume suffers in comparison because of an unfortunate literary style—or rather absence of style which leads to the conclusion that it was compiled in haste for he has previously given evidence of a singularly clear pen. It is marred also by what appears to be an universal horror of having any opinions so that it reads more like an enlarged chronicle than a history. On the other hand it differs favorably from the other volumes by the inclusion of valuable material not readily found elsewhere. Examples selected at random are religious colleges, women's education, education of negroes, Johns Hopkins University, Mark Twain, historical writing, Buffalo Bill, baseball, social workers, military education, British labor manifests. Many others could be given. These would seem to insure the book a definite place in the field.

EDWARD MCMAHON

---

*Seventy Years of Progress in Washington.* By EZRA MEEKER.  
(Seattle: The Author. 1921. Pp. 381. \$5.00.)

Mr. Meeker timed the publication of his book so it should appear on his ninety-first birthday, 29 December, 1921. Judson T. Jennings, Librarian of the Seattle Public Library, in praising the contents of the book says: "It is an amazing piece of work for a man of 91 years of age." Mr. Meeker is the best known pioneer of the Pacific Northwest. He has gathered here his reminiscences and his opinions. It is a remarkable compilation and will prove helpful to writers of the future.

As if the work of issuing such a book at such an advanced age were not enough, the author secured a copy of the rare pamphlet, "Washington Territory West of the Cascade Mountains" which he had published in 1870 and had it reproduced in facsimile to be inserted as an appendix in the larger work. Of course this adds much of historic value to the book.

All in all, the libraries, collectors and interested individuals throughout the Pacific Northwest will find Ezra Meeker's latest volume well worth while.

---

*Down the Columbia.* By LEWIS R. FREEMAN. (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company. 1921. Pp. 383.)

While the author was travelling in many lands, finding adven-



in the publication of similar volumes by Henry H. Henshaw, and finally Professor Parsons's volume suffers in comparison because of an unfortunate literary style—in other words, of style which leads to the conclusion that it was composed in haste for the time. It is heartily recommended as a singularly clear and by what appears to be an untrained hand of having any opinion so that it reads more like an elaborate amateur than a history. On the other hand it differs favorably from the other volumes by its inclusion of valuable material not readily found elsewhere. It is a piece selected at random and the religious, scientific, educational, historical, and literary material is of high quality. It is a historical work, British labor movements. Many others would be given. These would seem to insure the book a definite place in the field. Henshaw, Henry H.

Twenty Years of Progress in Washington. By Ezra Mackay. (Seattle: The Author, 1921. Pp. 381. \$2.00.)

Mr. Mackay timed the publication of his book so as to stand apart on his ninety-first birthday. On December 19, 1921, when he was ninety-one, he was the librarian of the Seattle Public Library, in training for the contents of the book says: "It is an amazing piece of work for a man of 91 years of age." Mr. Mackay is the best known member of the Pacific Northwest. He has gathered here his reminiscences and his opinions. It is a remarkable combination and will prove helpful to writers of the future.

As if the work of issuing such a book in such an advanced age were not enough, the author started a copy of the book, "Washington Territory: West of the Cascade Mountains," which he had published in 1870 and had it reprinted in facsimile to be used as an appendix in the larger work. (Of course this adds much of historic value to the book.)

All in all, the libraries, collectors and interested individuals throughout the Pacific Northwest will find Ezra Mackay's latest volume well worth while.

From the Columbia. By Lewis H. Frankman. (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1921. Pp. 383.)

While the author was traveling in many lands, finding adven-

ture and making explorations, he was cherishing a plan to examine the Columbia River "from snowflake to brine." He did that very thing and it is claimed that he is the first man to make the entire journey. His adventures, his descriptions of the varying features of the great river, his references to historic explorers of the past, all these combine to make his book a worth while addition to the literature of the Pacific Northwest.

---

*The Mountaineer.* Edited by MISS LULIE NETTLETON. (Seattle: The Mountaineers, 1921. Pp. 90.)

*Mazama.* Edited by MISS ELLA P. ROBERTS. (Portland: The Mazamas, 1921. Pp. 89.)

Mountain climbers in the Pacific Northwest await longingly each year for the appearance of these two books. Always the center of interest in each book is the record of the club's outing during the summer of that year. Other records of mountaineering are included and completed files of these publications are highly prized by librarians and other discriminating collectors.

In the summer of 1921, The Mountaineers visited Glacier Peak and Lake Chelan. The story of the outing is told by Robert Walkinshaw and the illustrations are from photographs by members of the party. Other articles include the following: "Some Birds and Mammals of Mount Rainier" by Walter P. Taylor, of the United States Biological Survey; "Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes", by Rodney L. Glisan; "An Ascent of Mount Olympus in Thessaly", by Francis P. Farquhar; "A Mountaineer's Pilgrimage to Palestine", by William B. Remey; "Light Weight Commissary for Back Packing", by Stuart P. Walsh; "Annual Outing, 1922", by Fred Q. Gorton. Each year this book opens with a greeting from some prominent exponent of mountaineering at home or abroad. This year the club was fortunate enough to secure such a greeting from Captain Roald Amundson, discoverer of the South Pole, who wintered in Seattle preparing for his trip to the North Pole.

In *Mazama*, Jamieson Parker wrote the record of "The Twenty-eighth Annual Mazama Outing". His opening paragraph gives this fine summary of the outing; "In years past the Mazamas have visited each of the principal centers of mountaineering interest in Oregon—Mt. Hood, Mt. Jefferson, the Three Sisters, Crater Lake, and



ture and making explorations, he was cherishing a plan to examine the Columbia River "from snowflake to stream." He did that very thing and it is claimed that he is the first man to make the entire journey. His adventures, his descriptions of the varying features of the great river, his references to historic explorers of the past, all these combine to make his book a worth while addition to the literature of the Pacific Northwest.

The Mountaineer. Edited by Miss Lucie Harrison. (The Mountaineer, 1921. 128 pp. 90c.)

Mountaineer. Edited by Miss Ella P. Harrison. (Portland: The Mountaineer, 1921. 128 pp. 80c.)

Mountain climbing in the Pacific Northwest is a thing of each year for the appearance of these two books. Always the number of interest in each book is the record of the club's output during the summer of that year. Other records of mountaineering are included and completed lists of these publications are being kept by librarians and other discriminating collectors.

In the summer of 1921, The Mountaineer, signed G. C. B. Peak and Lake Chelan. The story of the outing is told by Robert Wallinshaw and the illustrations are from the records of members of the party. Other articles include the following: "Horned Larks and Mammals of Mount Rainier," by Walter E. Taylor of the United States Biological Survey; "Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes," by Rodney I. Glisan; "An Ascent of Mount Olympus in Thessaly," by Francis H. Patterson; "A Mountaineer's Lullaby," by William B. Remy; "Light Weight," by Stuart P. Walsh; "Annual Outing, 1922," by Frank Q. Cotton. Each year this book opens with a greeting from some prominent exponent of mountaineering at home or abroad. This year the club was fortunate enough to secure such a greeting from Captain Roald Amundsen, discoverer of the South Pole, who wintered in Seattle preparing for his trip to the North Pole.

In Mountaineer, Jamieson Parker wrote the record of "The Twenty-eighth Annual Maxima Outing." His opening paragraph gives this fine summary of the outing: "In years past the Maximas have visited each of the principal centers of mountaineering interest in Oregon—Mt. Hood, Mt. Jefferson, the Three Sisters, Crater Lake, and

the Wallowa Mountains—and these excursions have taken them far and wide over the State. Most of our playgrounds have naturally been in the Cascade Range. If you will examine your map of Oregon you will see that Mt. Hood, Mt. Jefferson, and the Three Sisters are spaced almost evenly apart on a north and south line along the crest of the range, but that between the Sisters and Crater Lake there is a longer stretch of mountains, dotted here and there with many lakes. The Mazamas had long desired to see this country but the lack of any one naturally prominent center for their activities made it necessary to depart from the 'fixed camp' ideal which the club has traditionally preferred. Crater Lake, now of national fame, had not been visited by us since it became a national park. Thus it may be seen how appropriate was the plan developed by the Outing Committee—a two week's trip with camps at Crescent Lake, Diamond Lake, and, as a sublime climax, Crater Lake."

Other articles include: "Mazamas in the Mountains", by Anne Shannon Monroe; "Mount Thielsen", by Ira A. Williams; "Crater Lake in Winter", by Merrill Arthur Yothers; "Bird Life of the 1921 Annual Outing", by Edmund Biddle; "Paradise Park and the West Side of Mount Hood", by John A. Lee; "Mount Hood in Eruption", by T. Raymond Conway; "The Mount Adams Slide of 1921", by Frank M. Byam; "The Mount Adams Outing of the Cascadians", by Edgar E. Coursen; "The Mountaineers' Outing of 1921", by L. A. Nelson "In Memoriam: Winthrop Elsworth Stone", by Richard W. Montague.

Each book contains an account of the dedication of the memorial seat at Sluiskin Falls, Mount Rainier, on 22 September, 1921.

---

*The New World, Problems in Political Geography.* By ISAIAH BOWMAN. (Yonkers-on-Hudson: World Book Company, 1921. Pp. 632.)

The title of this remarkable book is broad enough but it scarcely does justice to its inclusiveness. Some of the 215 hand-drawn maps were revised several times to bring the information faithfully to the present time. The boundaries changed in the World War have certainly wrought a "New World" and Doctor Bowman has here explained them all. In solving the problems of the Pacific and the problems of the rest of the world this volume will prove a perfect storehouse of information. The author had abundant prepara-





tion for his work. He was born in Canada in 1878, graduated from the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan, took his bachelor's degree at Harvard and his doctor of philosophy degree at Yale. He taught geography at all three of these institutions and in 1915 he became Director of the American Geographical Society, New York. At the Peace Conference of Paris he was chief territorial adviser of the American Commission and executive officer of the Division of Territorial, Economic and Political Intelligence. In 1917, he received a gold medal from the Geographical Society of Paris for explorations in South America. Men of scholarship and men of affairs, who appreciate thorough equipment, will take this book and use it with confidence in its dependability.

---

*Report of Commercial Commission from the Pacific Northwest of the United States to the Orient.* By the Executive Committee. (Seattle: Daily Journal of Commerce, 1921. Pp. 32.)

This small item is one of those fugitives which may be useful later for reference. It records the experiences of the business and professional men on the Steamship *Wenatchee* in the months of April, May and June of 1921. The executive committee issuing the report were James S. Gibson, chairman; Chester Thorne, vice-chairman; Eugene G. Anderson, H. C. Henry, Henry G. Shaw, R. D. Emerson and Roy O. Hadley, secretary. The report gives the narrative of the trip, accounts of the visits to Japan, China, the Philippines, comments, conclusions and recommendations. The last mentioned point mainly to better understandings and attitudes by the peoples with and towards each other and improvements of business methods and facilities.

---

*Pan-Pacific Press Conference.* By the PAN PACIFIC UNION. (Honolulu: Star-Bulletin, Ltd., 1921. Pp. 95.)

The title gives a good idea of the contents of this important pamphlet. It contains the program and proceedings, including the addresses delivered. One of the best summaries of the purpose and scope of the conference was voiced by Gregorio Nieva, Editor of *Philippines Review*, of Manila, as follows:

"The Pacific is asserting itself. We are asserting ourselves on this side of the globe in the assurance that our self-assertion will



tion for his work. He was born in Canada in 1878, graduated from the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan, took his bachelor's degree at Harvard and his doctor in philosophy degree at Yale. He taught geography at all three of these institutions and in 1915 he became Director of the American Geographical Society, New York. At the Peace Conference of Paris he was chief territorial adviser of the American Commission and executive officer of the League of Nations. He received a gold medal from the Geographical Society of Paris for his explorations in South America. Man of scholarship and man of affairs who appreciates thorough equipment, will take this book and use it with confidence in the field.

Report of Commercial Commission from the Pacific Northwest of the United States to the United States. By the Executive Committee. (Seattle: Daily Journal of Commerce, 1921. Pp. 32.)

This small item is one of those fugitives which rise to notice later for reference. It records the experience of the business and professional men on the Steamship Commission in the months of April, May and June of 1921. The executive committee leading the report were James S. Gibson, chairman; Chester Thomas, vice chairman; Eugene C. Anderson, H. C. Henry, Henry A. Shaw, R. D. Emerson and Roy O. Hanks, secretary. The report gives the narrative of the trip, accounts of the visits to Japan, China, the Philippines, comments, conclusions and recommendations. The last mentioned point mainly to better understanding and relations by the people with and toward each other and improvements of business methods and facilities.

Pan-Pacific Peace Conference. By the Pan-Pacific League. (Honolulu: Star-Bulletin Ltd., 1921. Pp. 95.)

This little gives a good idea of the contents of this important pamphlet. It contains the program and addresses, including the addresses delivered. One of the best summaries of the purpose and scope of the conference was voiced by Gregorio Salvador, Editor of Philippine Review, of Manila, as follows: "The Pacific is asserting itself. We are asserting ourselves on this side of the globe in the assurance that our self-assertion will

meet a generous and unanimous response throughout the rest of the world. It is but logical that we must have a personality of our own and the time has come when we feel the impulse unitedly to reach out and grasp what the Almighty has so generously allotted to us in the creation of this world. The future of the Pacific must be shared in by the peoples of the Americas, Australasia and Asia, leaving Europe for Europeans, until Europe too is willing to be but an equal unit with the rest of us in this world of ours."

His address was called "The New Pacific". He began and closed with the same sentence: "We of the Pacific wish to know each other."

---

*South Dakota Historical Collections, Volume X.* Edited by DOANE ROBINSON. (Pierre: State Department of History, 1921. Pp. 608.)

The portion of greatest interest to the Pacific Northwest is Chapter XVI., "The Astorians in South Dakota", extending over pages 196 to 247. The introductory note, ending on page 199, is by Doane Robinson. The footnotes are by J. B. Irvine, proof reader in the South Dakota Department of History. The main text is a transcript from Washington Irving's *Astoria*. Since the latter work is not rare, the copious footnotes constitute the greatest value, and a real one, of this reprint.

---

*Thirty-Fifth Annual Report.* By the BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1921. Pp. 795-1481.)

*Thirty-Sixth Annual Report.* By the BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1921. Pp. 604.)

The Government Printing Office has not caught up to the pre-war conditions as to the dates of these publications. The first item is Part 2 of the report for 1913-1914 and the second one is for the year 1914-1915.

The first volume is devoted wholly to "Ethnology of the Kwakiutl," by Professor Franz Boas based on data collected by George Hunt. It is a highly technical study of the tribes living in the neighborhood of Fort Rupert, British Columbia. The work



meet a generous and ungrudging response throughout the rest of the world. It is but logical that we must have a personality of our own and the time has come when we feel the imperative necessity to reach out and grasp what the Atlantic has to give us. The Atlantic is the focus of the world. The future of the world will be shared by the peoples of the Americas. Americans and Europeans leaving Europe for business will bring too many to stay, but an equal one with the rest of us in this world of ours. His address was called "The New World." The address was closed with the same sentence: "We of the Atlantic have to know each other."

South Dakota Historical Collections, Volume 1, edited by Doane Robinson, (Sioux Falls: Department of History, 1917, pp. 602.)

The position of greatest interest in the Pacific Northwest is Chapter XVI, "The Americans in South Dakota," occupying pages 196 to 247. The introductory note indicates that the material is by Doane Robinson. The footnotes are by Doane Robinson and are in the South Dakota Department of History. The text was transcribed from Washington State's Pacific Northwest Archives. It is not true, the editors have pointed out, that the report is a real one of this report.

Thirty-Year Annual Report. By the Bureau of Fisheries. Part 1, 1913-1914. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1915, pp. 735-748.)

Thirty-Year Annual Report. By the Bureau of Fisheries. Part 2, 1915-1916. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1917, pp. 604.)

The Government Printing Office has not enough to do in the war conditions as to the dates of these publications. The first issue is Part 2 of the report for 1913-1914 and the second one for the year 1914-1915.

The first volume is devoted wholly to "Ethnology of the Kwakwaka'wakw" by Professor Franz Boas based on data collected by George Hunt. It is a highly technical study of the tribes living in the neighborhood of Port Rupert, British Columbia. The work

carries extensive vocabularies and an index. It is quite likely that this work will remain definitive in its field.

The second volume contains the reports of the year covered and the accompanying paper is "The Osage Tribe: Rite of the Chiefs; Sayings of the Ancient Men," by Francis La Flesche.

---

*The Chronicles of America.* Edited by ALLEN JOHNSON. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1921.)

This series of fifty volumes has become popular through the fascinating narratives of the dramatic episodes and through the beauty of the books themselves. They are divided into eight topical groups as follows: "I. The Morning of America," "II. The Winning of Independence," "III. The Vision of the West," "IV. The Storm of Secession," "V. The Intellectual Life," "VI. The Epic of Commerce and Industry," "VII. The Era of World Power," "VIII. Our Neighbors."

The reason for mentioning the series at this time is the fact that the Yale University Press has issued a less expensive edition strictly for the use of schools and libraries. These new volumes do not contain the sumptuous illustrations of the original edition, but they seem to be printed from the same type, they are well bound, carry essential maps and each one has a beautiful frontispiece printed in colors.

This *Quarterly* has received the following numbers of the new edition: *Adventures of Oregon*, by Constance Lindsay Skinner; *The Forty-Niners*, by Stewart Edward White; *The Passing of the Frontier*, by Emerson Hough; *The Railroad Builders*, by John Moody; *The Agrarian Crusade*, by Solon J. Buck; *The Path of Empire*, by Carl Russell Fish.

---

*The Canadian Historical Review.* Edited by W. S. WALLACE. (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, December, 1921.)

The article most closely related to the Pacific Northwest is "The Gold Colony of British Columbia" by Walter N. Sage, a member of the history staff in the University of British Columbia. Judge F. W. Howay, of New Westminster, has articles in the Reviews of Books department, where he examines in his scholarly way four recent discussions of the origin of the name Oregon,



carries extensive vocabularies and an index. It is quite likely that this work will remain definitive in its field.

The second volume contains the reports of the year 1900 and the accompanying paper is "The Change Time, 2000 of the Chiefs: Sayings of the Ancient Men," by Francis La Flesche.

The Chronicle of America. Edited by Helen Jackson. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1901.)

This series of fifty volumes has become popular through the fascinating narratives of the dramatic events and through the beauty of the books themselves. They are divided into eight groups as follows: I, "The Discovery of America," II, "The Struggle for Independence," III, "The Vision of the West," IV, "The Storm of Secession," V, "The Reconstruction," VI, "The Rise of Commerce and Industry," VII, "The Rise of Artistic Power," VIII, "Our Neighbors."

The reason for purchasing the series at this time is the fact that the Yale University Press has issued a new edition of the series for the use of schools and libraries. These new volumes do not contain the same illustrations of the original edition, but they seem to be printed from the same type, they are well bound, carry excellent maps and each one has a beautiful foreword printed in color.

The University has issued the following numbers of the new edition: *Discovery of America*, by Helen Jackson; *The Struggle for Independence*, by Helen Jackson; *The Vision of the West*, by Helen Jackson; *The Storm of Secession*, by Helen Jackson; *The Reconstruction*, by Helen Jackson; *The Rise of Commerce and Industry*, by Helen Jackson; *The Rise of Artistic Power*, by Helen Jackson; *Our Neighbors*, by Helen Jackson.

The Canadian Historical Review. Edited by W. S. Wallace. (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, December, 1901.)

The article most closely related to the Pacific Northwest is "The Gold Colony of British Columbia," by Walter H. Hays, a member of the history staff in the University of British Columbia. Judge F. W. Howay, of New Westminster, has articles in the Review of Books department, where he examines in his scholarly way four recent discussions of the origin of the name Oregon.

"Boston Traders in Hawaiian Islands, 1789-1823," an article that appeared in this *Quarterly*, *Pacific Northwest Americana*, Charles W. Smith's new edition of that important bibliographical work, and the *Joint Report Upon the Survey and Demarcation of the Boundary between the United States and Canada from the Western Terminus of the Land Boundary along the Forty-Ninth Parallel, on the West Side of Point Roberts through Georgia, Haro, and Juan de Fuca Straits to the Pacific Ocean*.

---

*Canadian Arctic Expedition, 1913-1918*. (Ottawa: Canadian Government, 1922. Pp. 277.)

This is Volume XII, in the series of scientific monographs to be issued embodying the results of the expedition led by Vilhjalmur Stefansson. This work is devoted to the Copper Eskimos and is by D. Jenness. The book has an index, map and numerous illustrations and diagrams. Many of the volumes, earlier as to number, are still in course of preparation.

---

*Catholic Problems in Western Canada*. By GEORGE THOMAS DALY. (Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada, Ltd., 1921. Pp. 352.)

The book is respectfully dedicated to "The Catholic Hierarchy of Canada." The initial evidence is borne out by the subsequent pages that the book is a plea for cohesion and cooperation among Catholics. It is not primarily interested in history.

---

*The Convention of 1846*. Edited by MILO M. QUAIFE. (Madison: The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1919. Pp. 827.)

*The Struggle Over Ratification, 1846-1847*. Edited by MILO M. QUAIFE. (Madison: The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1920. Pp. 716.)

These two large volumes, well printed, substantially bound, illustrated with a number of portraits, comprise a splendid contribution by Wisconsin to the literature of American state constitutions. They are Volumes XXVII and XXVIII of the *Collections* of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, of which Joseph Schafer is Superintendent and Milo M. Quaife is Editor.



"Boston Traders in Hawaiian Islands, 1780-1850," an article that appeared in the *Quarterly Pacific Northwest Journal*, 1913. W. Smith's new edition of that important historical work, and the Joint Report Upon the Survey and Examination of the Boundary between the United States and Canada from the Western Mouth of the Lake Superior along the Forty-Ninth Parallel to the West Side of Lake Superior through Canada, and the Pacific Ocean.

Canadian Arctic Expedition, 1913-1915. (Toronto: Macmillan, 1922. Pp. 325.)

This is Volume XII in the series of scientific monographs issued embodying the results of the expedition led by J. H. Stenstrom. This work is devoted to the Arctic region and is by D. J. Jones. The book has an index, map and numerous illustrations and diagrams. Many of the volumes contain as in number, and in course of preparation.

Catholic Problems in Western Canada. By George Thomas Fox. (Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada, Ltd. 1917. Pp. 325.)

The book is respectfully dedicated to "The Catholic Church of Canada." The initial evidence is borne out by the independent pages that the book is a plea for collection and cooperation among Catholics. It is not primarily interested in history.

The Convention of 1846. Edited by Miss M. Quail. (Madison: The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1919. Pp. 325.)

The Struggle Over Ratification, 1816-1820. Edited by Miss M. Quail. (Madison: The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1920. Pp. 325.)

These two large volumes, well printed, substantially bound, illustrated with a number of portraits, comprise a splendid contribution by Wisconsin to the literature of American state constitutions. They are Volumes XXVII and XXVIII of the Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, of which Joseph Schuster is Superintendent and Miss M. Quail is Editor.

*Wyoming State Historian's First Biennial Report.* By EUNICE G. ANDERSON. (Laramie: Wyoming State Historical Department, 1920. Pp. 182.)

This first report is packed with miscellaneous information bearing on historical interests and ranging from "Constitution Making" to "State Flower." The pages are also brightened by bits of poetry and numerous illustrations.

*Indian Policy and Westward Expansion.* By JAMES C. MALIN. (Lawrence: University of Kansas, 1921. Pp. 108. \$1.00.)

The *Bulletin of the University of Kansas* has a series called "Humanistic Studies" of which this is Volume II., Number 3. The book is divided into three parts: "Consolidation of the Indians in the Southwest, 1830-40," "Factors Contributing to the Revision of the Old Indian Policy," "The New Indian Policy, 1848-1854."

---

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Journal, Volumes 19-20, 1920-1921.* (New York: The Society 1921. Pp. 286.)

HANSEN, MARCUS L. *Welfare Work in Iowa.* (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa, 1921. Pp. 321.)

HERRINGTON, M. ELEANOR. *Captain John Deserontyou and the Mohawk Settlement at Dereronto.* (Kingston: Queen's University, 1921. Pp. 16.)

HEYER, GEORGE G. *Certain Artifacts from San Miguel Island, California.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heyer Foundation, 1921. Pp. 211.)

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Report for the Year ending June 30, 1920.* (Washington: Government, 1920. Pp. 233.)

LOWE, BOUTELLE ELLSWORTH. *The International Protection of Labor.* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921, Pp. 439, \$2.50.)

SKINNER, ALANSON. *Material Culture of the Menominee.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heyer Foundation 1921. Pp. 478.)

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings for the Years 1919-1920.* (Montpelier: The Society, 1921. Pp. 300.)



Wyoming State Historical Society First Annual Report, By Robert  
Anderson. (Laramie: Wyoming State Historical Society  
1920. Pp. 182.)

This first report is packed with miscellaneous information  
bearing on historical interests and ranging from "Cattle  
Marking" to "State Flower." The pages are also brightened by bits  
of poetry and numerous illustrations.

Indian Policy and Western Expansion. By James C. Murie.  
(Lawrence: University of Kansas, 1921. Pp. 108. \$1.00.)

The Bulletin of the University of Kansas has a series called  
"Humanistic Studies" of which this is Volume II, Number 2. The  
book is divided into three parts: "Contribution to the History of  
the Southwest, 1830-40," "Factors Contributing to the Revision of  
the Old Indian Policy," and "The New Indian Policy, 1848-1854."

NOTES AND REFERENCES

- American Indian Historical Society. Annual Report 1920-1921. (New York: The Society, 1921. Pp. 121.)
- Hansen, Marcus J. History of the State of Iowa. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa, 1921. Pp. 321.)
- Harrington, M. E. A. The Indian in the West. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1921. Pp. 16.)
- Hays, George C. Certain Aspects of the Indian in the West. (New York: Bureau of the American Republics, 1921. Pp. 21.)
- Library of Congress. Report for the Year ending June 30, 1920. (Washington: Government, 1920. Pp. 237.)
- Lewis, Boutwell Ellsworth. The International Position of Labor. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921. Pp. 132.)
- Skinner, Alanson. Material Culture of the Abenaki. (New York: Museum of the American Indian, 1921. Pp. 478.)
- Vermont Historical Society. Proceedings for the Year 1920. (Montpelier: The Society, 1921. Pp. 300.)

## PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANANA

### *Recent Library Acquisitions*

The Provincial Library of British Columbia has purchased a noteworthy collection of historical materials collected by and relating to Alexander Caulfield Anderson, one time Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company. Information regarding the collection has been furnished by Mr. John Forsyth, Provincial Librarian. His description includes a calendar of forty manuscript letters, of historical importance covering the years from 1836 to 1884, together with a list of numerous historical items showing a wealth of materials, including many maps, sketches and manuscripts.

Mr. Anderson will be remembered by students of Washington state history as the Chief Officer in charge of Fort Nisqually, Puget Sound, during the summer of 1840, and Chief Trader at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River from 1851 to 1854. He became subsequently the first collector of customs of British Columbia and postmaster at Victoria. He was later appointed a commissioner for the settlement of the Indian land question and was Provincial fish commissioner at the time of his death in 1884. He was a man of enterprise and ability and the author of several pamphlets and descriptive essays relating to British Columbia. Students will be glad to know that this material has been acquired by the Provincial Library for permanent preservation and use.

The Library of the Oregon Historical Society has recently obtained the following items: 1. Transcripts of some thirty-four letters written by William H. Gray concerning the Oregon Mission, from 1838 to 1844. The originals are on file in the Archives of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Boston. 2. *The Christian Advocate and Journal and Zion's Herald* (New York), volume 7, August 31, 1832 to August 23, 1833; volume 9, August 29, 1834 to August 21, 1835. The number for March 1, 1835, contains the famous letter of G. P. Disoway regarding the Flathead Indian delegation to St. Louis.

### *Canadian Bibliography*

Professor Robert Max Garrett of the University of Washington has contributed to the February issue of the Canadian Book-



# PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICAN

Recent Library Acquisitions

The Provincial Library of British Columbia has recently acquired a noteworthy collection of historical material collected by and belonging to Alexander Campbell Anderson, one time Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company. Information regarding the collection has been furnished by Mr. John Forsyth, Provincial Librarian. The collection includes a number of early manuscript letters as well as a list of numerous historical items showing a wealth of material including many early sketches and manuscript.

Mr. Anderson will be remembered by students of Washington state history as the Chief Officer in charge of Fort Vancouver, Puget Sound, during the summer of 1840, and Chief Trader at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River from 1832 to 1834. He came subsequently the first collector of evidence of British claims and possessions at Victoria. He was later appointed a missionary for the settlement of the Indian land question and was Provincial fish commissioner at the time of his death in 1881. He was a man of enterprise and ability and the author of several pamphlets and descriptive essays relating to British Columbia. He will be glad to know that this material has been acquired by the Provincial Library for permanent preservation and use.

The Library of the Oregon Historical Society has recently acquired the following items: 1. Transcripts of some thirty letters written by William H. Gray concerning the Oregon Mission from 1838 to 1844. The originals are in the Anderson collection of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions (New York), volume 2, August 31, 1833 to August 25, 1835, and volume 29, 1834 to August 31, 1835. The material for March 1, 1835 contains the famous letter of G. F. Ruxton regarding the Fairhead Indian delegation to St. Louis.

Canadian Bibliography

Professor Robert Max Gairdner of the University of Washington has contributed to the February issue of the Canadian Book

man volume 4, pages 42-46, a bibliography of "Canadian Short Stories from Periodicals." This is an outgrowth of his work in English colonial literature. He has previously issued a 14 page reading list on Canadian literature (University of Washington, 1920) and is the author of two lists of slang and colloquial phrases from the Northwest published by the American Dialect Society in *Dialect Notes* for 1919 and 1920.

---

#### Montana Bibliography

Miss Gertrude Buckhous, Librarian of the University of Montana, is preparing a revised edition of the "Temporary List of Montana Writers and Writers Who Have Written About Montana," first printed on large sheets in 1909. Librarians will be glad to see this useful bibliography brought to date and printed in convenient form.

---

#### Bibliographic Work of Henry R. Wagner

Encouraged by the cordial reception of his bibliography of *The Plains and the Rockies*, Mr. H. R. Wagner of Berkeley, California, has in contemplation a companion volume on the Pacific Coast. Such a volume would be limited to travel and description and its value would lie largely in the fulness of the notes furnished. Mr. Wagner's *California Imprints, 1846-1851*, has been completed and is expected from the press shortly. It is fortunate that he is drawing upon his fine private library and his wide fund of bibliographic information thus placing it at the disposal of scholars everywhere.

---

#### British Columbia Archives Publications

Students familiar with the large amount of important manuscript material in the Archives of British Columbia, will be glad to learn that the publication of the *Memoirs* of that Department is shortly to be resumed. Four numbers have been issued as follows:

1. Newcombe, Dr. C. F. **First Circumnavigation of Vancouver Island.**
2. Minutes of the Council of Vancouver Island, 1851-1861.
3. Minutes of the House of the Assembly of Vancouver Island, 1856-68.
4. House of Assembly Correspondence Book, 1856-59.

With the exception of the first number, now out of print, these *Memoirs* are available by purchase from John Forsyth, Provincial Librarian and Archivist.



man volume 4, pages 42-46, a bibliography of "Canadian Stories from Periodicals." This is an outgrowth of his work in English colonial literature. He has previously issued a 14-page reading list on Canadian literature (University of Washington, 1920) and is the author of two lists of stage and colonial plays from the Northwest published by the American Drama Society in District Water for 1922 and 1923.

#### Montana Bibliography

Miss Gertrude Buckhorn, Librarian of the University of Montana, is preparing a revised edition of the "Bibliography of Montana Writers and Writers Who Have Written About Montana," first printed on large sheets in 1907. This volume will be glad to see this useful bibliography brought to date and printed in convenient form.

#### Bibliographic Work of Henry R. Wagner

Encouraged by the cordial reception of his bibliography of The Plains and the Rockies, Mr. H. R. Wagner of Berkeley, California, has in contemplation a companion volume on the Pacific Coast. Such a volume would be fitted to travel and description and its value would be largely in the fitness of the notes furnished. Mr. Wagner's California imprints (1851-1881) has been completed and is expected from the press shortly. It is fortunate that he is drawing upon his fine private library and his wide field of bibliographic information thus placing it at the disposal of scholars everywhere.

#### British Columbia Archives Publications

Students familiar with the large amount of important manuscript material in the Archives of British Columbia, will be glad to learn that the publication of the Minutes of that Department is shortly to be resumed. Four numbers have been issued as follows:

1. Newcombe, Dr. G. E. First Colonization of Vancouver Island, 1851-1861.
2. Minutes of the Council of Vancouver Island, 1851-1861.
3. Minutes of the House of the Assembly of Vancouver Island, 1850-53.
4. House of Assembly Correspondence Book, 1855-59.

With the exception of the first number, now out of print, these Minutes are available by purchase from John Forsyth, Provincial Librarian and Archivist.

*Auction Records on Western Americana*

The appearance of Volume 26 of the *American Book-prices Current* affords a new means of judging market values of books relating to the Pacific Northwest. During the period covered by this catalogue, namely, September, 1919 to July, 1920, more than 80,000 lots each bringing five dollars or over, were sold. Some 14,000 of these are listed in the present volume of the series.

An examination of the volume bears out the following comment by the editor: "The most significant feature of the season of 1919-20 appears to be the widening of the field of Americana. While there is no lessening of interest in the standard New England and Colonial material, there has arisen a growing interest in books and manuscripts dealing with the history and topography of the entire Western section of our country. Travels, surveys, maps, memoirs and personal narratives, all found so large and generous a circle of buyers, as to suggest the further cultivation of a field not only of fascinating interest, but of great historical importance. Moreover, it would appear that the recent yield is but the outcropping of a vein rich beyond all present imaginings."

No greater incentive to the acquisition and preservation of local history can be found than is afforded by a knowledge of the rapidly enhancing value of this material. The following sample items drawn from the volume indicate the prices paid for a few titles of local interest. For economy of space, short titles only are given with references to the *Checklist of Pacific Northwest Americana* where fuller description can be found:

Denny, <i>Pioneer Days on Puget Sound</i> . Checklist 940-----	\$21.50
Dimsdale, <i>Vigilantes of Montana</i> . Checklist 969-----	80.00
Franchere, <i>Relation d'un voyage</i> . Checklist 1295-----	85.00
Frizzell, <i>Across the Plains</i> . Checklist 1340-----	11.00
Gray, <i>History of Oregon</i> . Checklist 1480-----	16.00
Hewitt, <i>Across the Plains</i> . Checklist 1665-----	42.50
Johnson, <i>Route Across the Rocky Mountains</i> . Checklist 1966-----	770.00
Kelley, <i>Geographical Sketch</i> . Checklist 2008-----	125.00
Ledyard, <i>Captain Cook's Last Voyage</i> . Checklist 2143-----	60.00
Mercer, <i>Washington Territory</i> . Checklist 2458-----	25.00

While some of the above prices appear extreme, there can be no doubt that others are due for future advances. The wise and fortunate librarian will protect his present and future needs at the earliest opportunity.



## Checking Accounts on Western Americans

The appearance of Volume 25 of the *Western Book-Prices Current* affords a new means of judging market values of books relating to the Pacific Northwest. During the period covered by this catalogue, namely, September 1917 to July, 1921, more than 80,000 lots each bringing five dollars or over, were sold. Some 14,000 of these are listed in the present volume of the series.

An examination of the volume bears out the foregoing statement by the editor: "The most significant feature of the catalogue 1917-21 appears to be the widening of the field of interest. While there is no lessening of interest in the standard, well finished and Colonial material, there has been a growing interest in books and manuscripts dealing with the history and topography of the entire Western section of our country. Travels, surveys, maps, memoirs and personal narratives, all found in large and good runs a circle of buyers, as to suggest the further cultivation of a field not only of fascinating interest, but of great historical importance. Moreover, it would appear that the recent yield is but the outcropping of a vein rich beyond all present imagination."

No greater incentive to the acquisition and preservation of local history can be found than is afforded by a knowledge of the rapidly enhancing value of this material. The following sample items drawn from the volume indicate the prices paid for a few titles of local interest. For economy of space, short titles only are given with references to the *Checklist of Pacific Northwest Americans* where fuller description can be found:

Deany, Pioneer Days on Puget Sound. Checklist 940.	\$21.50
Dinsdale, History of Montana. Checklist 990.	80.00
Franchère, Relations des voyageurs. Checklist 1295.	22.00
Frizzell, About the Pacific. Checklist 1340.	11.00
Gray, History of Oregon. Checklist 1430.	10.00
Hewitt, Across the Plains. Checklist 1665.	42.50
Johnson, Route Across the Rocky Mountains. Checklist 1905.	770.00
Kelly, Geographical Sketch. Checklist 2008.	125.00
Leedy, Captain Cook's Last Voyage. Checklist 2143.	60.00
Metcalf, Washington Territory. Checklist 2458.	25.00

While some of the above prices appear extreme, there can be no doubt that others are due for future advances. The wise and fortunate librarian will protect his present and future needs at the earliest opportunity.

## NEWS DEPARTMENT

### *Echo of the Boit Journal*

In January, 1921, the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, through the courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society, was enabled to print the Boit Journal, calling it "A New Log of the Columbia." All of the journal pertaining to the northwest coast of America was reproduced with elaborate introduction and notes. The publication resulted in the receipt of many commendations and compliments, one writer saying it was the most important historical "find" in the Pacific Northwest for a quarter of a century.

However, the most sincere and flattering compliment comes from a sister publication, *The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, which more than a year later reprints the same materials. The December, 1921, number appears in March, 1922, devoting practically the entire issue to this subject. The reason for reprinting in this same Northwestern field is given as follows: "The considerations that compel the reprinting complete of the Boit log of the *Columbia* in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society* are connected primarily with the specially planned annotations with which it here appears."

The plan consists of an introduction by Professor F. G. Young and footnotes by Judge F. W. Howay, except on entries made when the *Columbia* was south of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, when the footnotes were made by Mr. T. C. Elliott.

Three men and a year's time have added much of value to the footnotes. One example will suffice to show this. In the original publication the editor puzzled a long time over the confusion of latitude, longitude, and leagues in the sources referring to Port Tempest and Massacre Cove. He cited authorities and concluded his footnote with this statement: "If these descriptions could be studied by someone familiar with those shores a more complete identification of the cove might be arrived at."

At the end of the Boit Journal in the Oregon publication, Judge Howay adds a "Supplementary Note on the Identification of Port Tempest and Massacre Cove." It is a long citation of sources, in which he acknowledges his "indebtedness to Dr. C. F. Newcombe, of Victoria, B. C., for his assistance in working out this identification. His local knowledge of the region is invaluable." The result



# NEWS DEPARTMENT

## File of the Bell Journal

In January, 1921, the Washington Historical Quarterly, through the courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society, was enabled to print the Bell Journal, calling it "A New Leaf of the Columbia." All of the journal pertaining to the Northwest coast of America was reproduced with slight alterations and in the publication resulted in the receipt of many communications and compliments, one writer saying it was the most important historical "find" in the Pacific Northwest for a quarter of a century.

However, the most sincere and flattering compliment came from a sister publication, The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, which more than a year later repeats the same material. The December, 1921, number appears in March, 1922, devoting practically the entire issue to this subject. The reason for repeating in this same Northwestern field is given as follows: "The considerations that compel the reprinting complete at the front of the Columbia in the Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society are connected primarily with the specific historical questions with which it here appears."

The plan consists of an introduction by Professor F. C. Young and footnotes by Judge R. W. Howay, except on entries made when the Columbia was south of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, where the footnotes were made by Mr. T. C. Whitman.

Three men and a year's time have added much of value to the footnotes. One example will suffice to show this. In the original publication the editor passed a long time over the confusion of latitude, longitude, and bearing in the account relating to Fort Tongue and Massacre Cove. The text is authentic and concluded his footnote with this statement: "The above description could be studied by someone familiar with these shores a more complete identification of the cove might be arrived at."

At the end of the Bell Journal in the Oregon publication, Judge Howay adds a "Supplementary Note on the Identification of Fort Tongue and Massacre Cove." It is a long citation of sources, in which he acknowledges his "indebtedness to Dr. C. R. Newcombe of Victoria, B. C., for his assistance in working out this identification. His local knowledge of the region is invaluable." The result

of the joint efforts is given by Judge Howay as follows: "These reasons lead to the position that Port Tempest is identical with the western end of Revillagigedo Channel. It is not urged that they conclusively settle the question. They are merely put forward as a contribution to the effort to solve a problem that, though small and unimportant, is attractive because of its very difficulties."

---

### *First Election at Olympia*

Whether or not an election was held in the Puget Sound country before the creation of Washington Territory, was a question of debate among writers and antiquarians until the Washington State Historical Society secured original documentary evidence. In the library of the organization, at Tacoma, the document is numbered 2683. It is entitled: "Poll Book for an Election to be held at the Storehouse of M. T. Simmons in Olympia, Thurston County on Monday the 7th day of June, 1852. A. M. Poe, Clerk Lewis Co."

Mr. W. P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, has presented to this *Quarterly* a photograph of the rare item.

On the left margin are the names of eighty-six of those pioneer voters. The names are all written in the same hand and several are misspelled. However, the list is important and is given here in full: M. T. Simmons, W. W. Miller, R. S. Bailey, Sidney S. Forde, Benges Gerden, I. Colvin, Quincy A. Brooks, Assher Sargent, A. D. Fisher, A. B. Moses, John L. Butler, T. W. Glasco, Joseph S. Beshers, James Mortan, Henry M. Hills, H. A. Goldsburrow, I. B. Power, Samuel J. Rieber, O. Cushman, E. N. Sargent, A. R. Skidmore, John L. Parkins, Ruel W. Ross, Gabriel Jones, James T. Philips, Isac M. Brown, A. M. Poe, David Shelton, S. S. Sidener, Jacob Smith, James McAlister, Grun McCafferty, Benjamin F. Moore, John D. Tonis, Joseph Tebow, William O. Thomson, John Remley, Charles Eaton, Charles E. Weede, David Kindred, Washington Tyril, John R. Kindred, W. P. Wells, David Chambers, Gideon Thomson, Wilson H. Fisher, Wesley Gosnell, William F. Oleaver, Jessy Ferguson, James Taler, James Head, Nathan Eaton, R. M. Walker, John Elexsander, Isaac D. Shay, E. Richey, W. Carthy, Albert Bras, H. W. Kins, Edman Sylvester, George A. Barns, Henry Buckingham, Steven D. Rudle, James R. Wood, C. Ethridge, John C. Wood, Samuel H. Williams, Nelson Barnes,





Asher W. Sargent, Andrew J. Simmons, Adam Wylie, Clany Crosby, Henry Handle, Isaac W. Wood, R. P. Willis, William Shearwood, James R. Johnson, David Pattee, A. A. Denny, Fredricke Williams, Charels Foster, John Eadger, Ira Ward, Nicas Delaim, S. Hays, Henry Barnes.

On the same pages, to the right of the list of voters, are the tally-sheet of the election, the certificate of the result signed by A. R. Skidmore and S. S. Sidener as clerks, and the oath of office administered to the officers of the election. The oath is a quaint bit of composition as follows:

"Oregon Territory, County of Thurston, ss. Personally appeared Elisia N. Sargent Ruel Ross Judges of this Election S. S. Sidener and A. R. Skidmore Clerks of the same who so solmny sworn to perform the Duties of Judges and Clerks of said election according to law to the best of their abilities and studiously to endeavor to prevent fraud abuse and deceit in conducting the same. Sworn to and subscribed before me this Seventh day of June A. D. 1852."

The two judges and the two clerks signed the oath as did the one who administered it. In fact he signed it twice, once as A. Benton Moses and once as A. B. Moses.

The tally-sheet shows that all on the list had voted. For Representative in the Oregon Territorial Legislature Isaac N. Ebey received 77 votes and S. Balch, 9. There were to be chosen three county Commissioners and the vote stood: Sidney S. Ford, 77; A. A. Denny, 57; David Shelton, 78; Thomas M. Chambers, 29; Nathan Eaton, 12. Messrs. Ford, Denny and Shelton were elected. The pioneers seem to have been confused about their voting for Probate Judge. The tally-sheet shows that one was to be chosen. The vote was: Nathan Eaton, 5; Sidney S. Ford, 73; A. A. Denny, 51; David Shelton, 73; Thomas Chambers, 25. There is no indication as to how the tie between Ford and Shelton was settled. D. R. Bigelow was elected Treasurer with 78 votes, the others being William Packwood, 4; William P. Daugherty, 6. Benjamin F. Shaw was elected Sheriff with 58 votes, Andrew J. Simmons receiving 25 votes. A. M. Poe was not opposed for County Clerk, receiving 83 votes. For Assessor, R. S. Baily received 77 votes, John M. Chapman receiving 6 votes and Nathan Eaton, one. The columns for Coroner were blank, no votes being recorded. For School Commissioner, Quincy A. Brooks received 79 votes and Adam Wiley, 7.



Asker W. Sargent, Andrew J. Simmons, Adam Wiley, Clary Cox, by Henry Handley, Isaac W. Wood, R. M. White, William Shear, wood, James R. Johnson, David Patten, A. A. Denny, Frederick, William, Charles Foster, John Badger, for Ward, West, Debat, S. Hays, Henry Barnes.

On the same pages, to the right of the list of voters, are the tally-sheet of the election, the certificate of the result signed by A. R. Skidmore and S. S. Bidwell as clerks, and the oath of office administered to the officers of the election. The oath is a peculiar bit of composition as follows:

"Oregon Territory, County of Thurston, ss. I, Henry A. Denny, Clerk of the County of Thurston, do hereby certify that the following named persons, to-wit: A. R. Skidmore, Clerk of the County of Thurston, and A. R. Skidmore, Clerk of the County of Thurston, were sworn to perform the duties of judges and clerks of said election according to law to the best of their abilities and standing, to endeavor to prevent fraud and deceit in conducting the same. Sworn to and subscribed before me this seventh day of June, A. D. 1852."

The two judges and the two clerks signed the oath as did the one who administered it. In fact he signed it twice, once as A. R. Skidmore and once as A. B. Moore.

The tally-sheet shows that all on the list had voted. For Joseph A. Denny, 27 votes; David Shelton, 28; Thomas M. Chambers, 24; Nathan Eaton, 12; Messrs. Ford, Denny and Shelton were elected. The tally-sheet shows that one was to be chosen. The vote was: Nathan Eaton, 21; Sidney S. Ford, 22; A. A. Denny, 21; David Shelton, 23; Thomas Chambers, 22. There is no indication as to how the tie between Ford and Shelton was settled. It is first how was elected Treasurer with 28 votes, the other being William Packwood, 4; William F. Daugherty, 5; Benjamin F. Shaw was elected Sheriff with 28 votes, Andrew J. Simmons receiving 25 votes. A. M. Poe was not opposed for County Clerk, receiving 23 votes. For Assessor, R. S. Bailey received 27 votes, John M. Chapman receiving 6 votes and Nathan Eaton, one. The columns for Coroner were blank, no votes being recorded. For School Commissioner, Quincy A. Brooks received 29 votes and Adam Wiley, 7.

For the one Justice of the Peace, Whitfield Kirtby received 48 votes and Jackson Masses, one. For Constable, the vote stood A. B. Moses, 61 and James K. Wood, 8.

In contemplating the value of this rare old historical document it should be remembered that at the time of the election there were but three other counties in Northern Oregon. These were Clarke, Lewis and Pacific. The Thurston County holding the election was a huge area extending northward from Olympia to the Canadian boundary. As soon as Washington Territory was organized the area was rapidly subdivided into other counties.

---

### *The Henry Villard Papers*

Mr. F. W. Dewart of Spokane has called attention to the following announcement in the *Harvard Alumni Bulletin*:

"The Widener Library has received from the family of the late Henry Villard his letters and business records covering his entire career as a railroad and steamship executive from 1874 until his retirement from business in 1895. During this time Mr. Villard was receiver for the Kansas & Pacific Railroad, and president of the North American Co., the Oregon Improvement Co., the Northern Pacific, which railroad he completed in 1883, the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Co., the Oregon & California Railroad, and the Oregon Transcontinental Co. Mr. Villard was also one of the founders of both the North American Co. and the General Electric Co., of which he was the first president.

"His papers and correspondence relating to all these companies form a record of the railroad development of the Pacific Northwest, and the important part which German capital played in the financing of the roads, the documents and correspondence relating to which are included in the gift to the Library. This donation is to be credited to the Commission on Western History, which was disbanded last year, of which Oswald Garrison Villard, '93, the editor of the *Nation*, was a member. The other donors are Harold G. Villard, '90, and Mrs. Henry Villard.

"Henry Villard was greatly interested in Harvard University; on one occasion he donated \$25,000 to the Law School Library, and he left \$50,000 to the College in his will."

There should be added to the above a statement showing that Mr. Villard also showed his interest in education in the Pacific



For the one Justice of the Peace, Whitfield Kirby received \$500 and Jackson Marsh, one for Constable the same amount A. B. Moses III and James K. Wood.

In contemplating the value of this rare old historical document it should be remembered that at the time of the election there were but three other counties in Northern Oregon. These were Clatsop, Lewis and Pacific. The Thurston County today the western half of a large area extending northward from Clatsop to the Washington boundary. As soon as Washington Territory was organized the area was rapidly subdivided into many counties.

### The Henry Villard Papers

Mr. F. W. Stewart of Spokane has called attention to the following announcement in the *Evening Standard* of that city:

"The Villard Library has been received from the family of the late Henry Villard his papers and business records covering his entire career as a railroad and steamship executive from 1854 until his retirement from business in 1915. During the time the Villard was receiver for the Kansas & Pacific Railroad and president of the North American Co., the Oregon Pacific Co., the Northern Pacific which railroad he completed in 1887, and the Oregon & Navigation Co., the Oregon & California Railroad and the Oregon Transcontinental Co. Mr. Villard was one of the founders of both the North American Co. and the Oregon & Navigation Co. which he was the first president.

"His papers and correspondence relating to all these enterprises form a record of the railroad development of the Pacific Northwest and the important part which Villard played in the development of the roads, the documents and records are being to which are included in the gift to the library. This donation is to be credited to the Commission on Western History which was organized last year of which Oswald Garrison Villard, Jr. is chairman of the board, was a member. The other donors are Hattie C. Villard, 90, and Mrs. Henry Villard.

"Henry Villard was greatly interested in Harvard University, on one occasion he donated \$25,000 to the Law School Library, and he left \$20,000 to the College in his will."

There should be added to the above a statement showing that Mr. Villard also showed his interest in education in the Pacific

Northwest. When both institutions were in need of help, he gave from his personal funds to the University of Oregon and the Territorial University of Washington. Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* will be pleased to learn more about those papers as soon as they are made available at Harvard.

---

*Early Archives of Vancouver*

Hon. Bernard Pelly, British Consul in Seattle, sends the following clipping from a London newspaper telling about a gift of important historical documents to the Provincial Library at Victoria:

"The Agent-General of British Columbia was yesterday presented with the earliest original archives connected with the institution of representative government on Vancouver Island, British Columbia. They include the appointments under the Great Seal, dated July, 1849, of his Excellency Richard Blanshard, the first Governor, and Commander-in-Chief over the Island of Vancouver and its dependencies. Another book consists of many official documents on the colonisation of Vancouver Island, Hudson Bay Company rule, and returns to addresses. The gentleman who has enriched the Government of British Columbia with this gift made only two stipulations: First, that the archives should be always on exhibition and readily accessible in the Legislative Library at Victoria, and, second, that his identity should not be revealed.

"The Agent-General strongly urged that the publication of the name of the donor might lead to many other persons in Great Britain in possession of autograph letters and other archives of the first colonisation of the island to follow his example and add to the historical treasures of the library. On these representations being made Sir Leicester Harmsworth finally consented to the publication of his name."

---

*Whitman County Pioneers*

Mr. J. Orin Oliphant, who graduated from the University of Washington in the class of 1916, since his return from service in the World War, has been serving as Executive Secretary of the State Normal School at Cheney. He is greatly interested in the history of the Pacific Northwest and lately has been conducting a



Northwest. When both institutions were in need of help, he gave from his personal funds to the University of Oregon and the National University of Washington. Members of the Washington Historical Quarterly will be pleased to learn that these gifts are as soon as they are made available at Harvard.

#### Early History of Vancouver

How Edward Taylor, Esq., of the University of Toronto, was following clipping from a London newspaper which dealt with an important historical document to the National Library of the

"The Agent-General of British Columbia was in July, 1901, sent with the earliest original archives connected with the formation of representative government on Vancouver Island. British Columbia. They include the original charters under the Great Seal dated July, 1849, of the Governor, Richard Blakeney, the first Governor, and Commander-in-Chief over the Island of Vancouver, and the documents. Another book contains of many official documents on the colonization of Vancouver Island, including the Company's early returns to address. The gentleman who has searched the documents of British Columbia with this gift made only two additions. First, that the archives should be always on exhibition and readily accessible in the Legislative Library at Victoria, and second, that his identity should not be revealed.

"The Agent-General strongly urged that the possession of the name of the donor might lead to many other persons in Great Britain in possession of autograph letters and other archives of the first colonization of the island to follow his example and add to the historical treasures of the library. On these representations being made Sir Leicester Harcourt readily consented to the donation of his name."

#### William Henry Fox

Mr. J. Olin Oliphant, who graduated from the University of Washington in the class of 1916, since his return from service in the World War has been serving as Executive Secretary of the State Normal School at Cheney. He is greatly interested in the history of the Pacific Northwest and lately has been conducting a

feature department in the *Colfax Gazette* entitled: "Sketches of Whitman County Pioneers; Experiences of Men and Women Who Helped Develop Eastern Washington." The paper is published on each Friday and the sketches thus far published number eleven. For the use of genealogists and writers the list is here given with the dates of publication:

- I. Benjamin F. Manring, 27 January, 1922.
- II. Mr. and Mrs. A. J. D. Cornelius, 3 February, 1922.
- III. Mrs. Mary White, 10 February, 1922.
- IV. Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Harlow, 17 February, 1922.
- V. James S. Taylor, 24 February, 1922.
- VI. Henry Litzenger, 24 February, 1922.
- VII. Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, 3 March, 1922.
- VIII. Clyde Leonard Crawford, 3 March, 1922.
- IX. Francis H. Brown, 10 March, 1922.
- X. Charles E. Riggs, 10 March, 1922.
- XI. James H. Stevenson, 17 March, 1922.

VOL. XIII. NO. 3

JULY, 1922

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY.....	Traveling the Plains.....	102
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Newspapers of Washington Territory.....	103
J. A. MEYERS.....	From McDonald—Explorer, The Trader and Legislator.....	104
AGNES C. PETERSON.....	Arthur Applegate—Teacher and Soldier.....	105
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Deaths of Washington Ungeographic Names.....	106
DOCUMENTS—The Nigrology Journal, Edited by Victor A. Palmer.....		107
BOOK REVIEWS.....		108
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA.....		109

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 13, 1910, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.



feature department in the Coffee Gazette entitled: "Specimens of  
William County Prisoners; Experiences of Men and Women Who  
Helped Develop Eastern Washington." The paper is published on  
each Friday and the dates for the published number given in  
the use of genealogists and writers the list is given with the  
dates of publication:

- I Benjamin F. M. White, 25 January, 1922
- II Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Thompson, 2 February, 1922
- III Mrs. Mary White, 10 February, 1922
- IV Mr. and Mrs. C. J. Brown, 18 February, 1922
- V James S. Taylor, 24 February, 1922
- VI Henry Thompson, 24 February, 1922
- VII Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, 3 March, 1922
- VIII Clyde Leonard Thompson, 3 March, 1922
- IX Francis H. Brown, 10 March, 1922
- X Charles E. Rogers, 10 March, 1922
- XI James H. Stevenson, 18 March, 1922

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McELROY, Olympia  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman      F. W. HOWAY,  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane      New Westminster, B. C.  
O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 3

JULY, 1922

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY	Crossing the Plains	163
EDMOND S. MEANY	Newspapers of Washington Territory	181
J. A. MEYERS	Finan McDonald—Explorer, Fur Trader and Legislator	196
AGNES C. PETERSON	Arthur Armstrong Denny—A Bibliog- raphy	209
EDMOND S. MEANY	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	212
DOCUMENTS	The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar	225
BOOK REVIEWS		233
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA		239

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at  
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.



# Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. HARRIS, Seattle  
 T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla  
 FRANK A. GORDEN, Pullman  
 WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane  
 O. B. SPENCER, Tacoma  
 H. H. MICHENER, Olympia  
 EDWARD M. MANNING, Seattle  
 E. W. HUNTER  
 NEW WASHINGTON, B. C.

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MINKY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII, NO. 2 JULY 1922

## ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

CLARENCE B. HARRIS.....	Reviewed the Plans.....	122
EDMOND S. MINKY.....	Reminiscences of H. H. Michener.....	124
A. A. MINTON.....	From the Northwest.....	126
AGNES C. PETERSON.....	Editorial.....	128
EDMOND S. MINKY.....	Notes on Washington.....	130
DOUGLASS.....	Notes on Washington.....	132
BOOK REVIEWS.....	Notes on Washington.....	134
PACIFIC NORTHWEST.....	Notes on Washington.....	136

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
 STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
 UNIVERSITY STATION  
 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter November 15, 1905, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1879.

## The Washington University State Historical Society

---

### *Officers and Board of Trustees*

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

Seattle

University of Washington Press



The Washington University  
State Historical Society

Office of the Board of Trustees

Clarkson B. Maclean, Treasurer

Judge John H. Hart, Vice-President

Judge Robert S. Lincoln, Treasurer

Judge Thomas B. Hart

Judge George H. Hart

Samuel Hart

Professor James H. Hart, Secretary

## The Washington Historical Quarterly

### CROSSING THE PLAINS\*

At this late day it seems strange that any man in his right mind, who owned a good home in or near Princeton, Illinois, should leave it to encounter all the dangers, hardships and privations of a five-months' journey, when every day brought something of annoyance, of anxiety, and when the journey was ended he had to begin life anew among strangers where the conditions were altogether different from what he had always been accustomed.

Princeton is on a level plain surrounded by level plains a hundred miles in every direction from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi River. In the early days there were groves all over that region of oak, ash, maple, walnut, hickory, butternut, elm, wild plum and many other deciduous trees, with but few evergreens, though I can still remember the scent of the red cedar which was quite common and of no more value than the other woods. Little streams and larger rivers traversed the country bordered by trees and shrubbery of many kinds. Wild plums, grapes, crabapples, paw-paws and nuts of many varieties were abundant in their season. The lands were rich and crops abundant with no droughts nor plagues of grasshoppers or other insects that in later years broke the hearts of the farmers of the Middle West.

The dark side of the picture was the prevalence of malarial diseases and lack of means to get the crops to market. The level lands, in the springtime, were covered with water, the drainage was poor and the hot sun soon covered vast areas with stagnant

\*NOTE:—The paper following, giving an account of the trip across "The Plains," was prepared for my children and grandchildren, who have long been urging me to do this work that they might have a permanent record of the experience of their parents and grandparents in that arduous undertaking. Ours was "Bethel Company," and it may also properly be called a "Seattle Company," for more than half its members came to this city to live not long after their crossing and most of those have died here. Only three members of the original party survive and all live in Seattle. These are Mrs. Susie Mercer Graham, Mrs. Alice Mercer Bagley and the writer.—Clarence B. Bagley.



# THE

## Washington Historical Quarterly

### THE SPRING OF 1903

At this late day it seems strange that any man in the region, who owned a good home in or near the city, should leave it to encounter all the dangers of a journey, and perhaps a five-months' journey, when every day he could be in the place of safety, and when the journey was not a long one. It is true, among some where the journey was not a long one, but it was a journey from what he had always been accustomed to.

Princeton is on a level plain surrounded by level plains. It is a flat in every direction from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi River. In the early days there were groves all over the plain of oak, ash, maple, walnut, hickory, basswood, and white pine. Many other deciduous trees, with but few evergreens, were there. I still remember the scent of the red cedar which was quite common and of no more value than the other woods. The groves and larger rivers traversed the country, bordered by trees and fields of many kinds. Wild flowers, grapes, raspberries, paw-paws, and nuts of many varieties were abundant in their season. The land was rich and crops abundant with the changing seasons. The grasshoppers or other insects that in their season were very numerous on the farms of the Middle West.

The dark side of the picture was the prevalence of diseases and lack of means to get the crops to market. The lands in the springtime were covered with weeds, the drainage was poor and the hot sun soon covered the ground with a thin layer of dust.

Notes—The paper contains notes on various subjects. The notes are written by the author and are intended to give a more complete picture of the situation. The notes are written in a simple and straightforward manner and are intended to be read by the general public. The notes are written in a simple and straightforward manner and are intended to be read by the general public.

ponds. Ague, (chills and fever) was almost universal, and in those days nearly every summer, cholera was prevalent as no efforts were made to prevent its spread; in fact no one knew it could be kept from spreading all over the land.

Railroads had only just begun construction—a short line ran out of Chicago a few miles toward the Northwest; a short canal from La Salle had been cut to Chicago. Wheat was twenty-five cents to fifty cents a bushel, oats ten to twenty-five cents, corn five cents, a good cow ten to fifteen dollars, a good horse fifty to sixty dollars, a man's day wage fifty cents and for a good harvester seventy-five cents. In the summer one could take a load of wheat to Chicago and get a better price but it took a week for the round trip. About all a healthy man could do was to make a bare living with the torrid heat in summer and arctic cold in the winter.

To escape these almost intolerable conditions was the impelling motive for most of those who then went to Oregon.

Father had a sufficient reason, however, for his migration.

In the spring of 1850 father and mother and I went by the Great Lakes to Erie, in Pennsylvania, thence by canal to Conneautville within a few miles from the Whipples, Bagleys, Smiths, Fishes, Carrs, Amidons and a large number of families who were more or less intermarried. Leaving mother and me with "Grandma Whipple" father and Uncle Whipple went by way of Pittsburg to Washington and Baltimore. Father's chief errand was to attend the Annual Conference of the Methodist Protestant Church. During its session, the matter of establishing that Church in Oregon was canvassed and a determination on father's part to become a "Missionary" was fairly settled but not until the following year, 1851, were the necessary arrangements made between him and the national organization of that Church that made it possible for him to begin preparations for the momentous departure, which went on carefully for months.

During this period others had also decided on going to Oregon. From those who had returned from California and Oregon intending emigrants had the benefit of good and intelligent counsel and instructions for their guidance on the way. They learned the character of vehicles required and the kind of foodstuffs best suited for the trip. What was equally important, they were told that sentiment must give way to prosaic necessity. Books, keepsakes,





household furniture and bedding must be kept down to the minimum. It was emphasized that nothing that would not be worth a "dollar a pound" when it reached Oregon should be taken. The soundness of this advice became apparent, months later, when the grazing for the animals became scanty and the ribs of the draft animals stuck out like hoops on a barrel. We did not need to lighten our loads by throwing away cumbersome and heavy articles, and not an animal in our train was lost on the trip except one horse belonging to Aaron Mercer that died from snakebite or eating some poisonous food.

Another reason for getting along so well with our stock I have always attributed to the fact that we did not travel on Sundays or overdrive at any time unless it was absolutely necessary on account of food or water for them at the end of the usual drive. I have not been a rigid observer of the Sabbath on religious grounds but I have always believed human beings, work animals and even machinery needed frequent and regular periods of rest. When I carried on a large printing business it was my rule not to have work done on Sundays except in rare instances when a lack of employees made it necessary for those in the office to work longer hours than usual.

Father bought two good mules for \$120; two good horses for \$120, and two choice mares for \$125. One wagon cost him \$60 and a coach with springs at \$125. The mules drew the wagon and the four horses drew the coach. The outfit cost him about \$550 and when he got to Oregon he sold it for more than \$1,000, thus realizing profit enough to pay the other expenses of the trip across the plains. The coach was used for many years as a stage carrying passengers and mails. The reverse of this glowing picture was when we had to pay \$100 for a cow, \$60 for a stove that had lost some of its more unimportant parts, in Salem, soon after our arrival. Also that winter, which was quite severe, we had to pay four dollars per bushel for potatoes and for flour \$25 per barrel.

All through the upper Mississippi Valley the roads were impassable in those days after the frost left the ground until the earth had "settled". We held back the time of starting until the roads about Princeton were fairly good but the trip from that place through Illinois and Iowa to Council Bluffs or Kaneshville took us from April 20th to May 22d. The roads were horrible. A wagon



household furniture and bedding must be left down to the main room. It was emphasized that nothing that would be worth a "dollar a pound" when it reached Oregon should be taken. The soundness of this advice became apparent months later when the grazing for the animals became pretty and the life of the animals stuck out like horns on a barrel. We did not need to hitch up our loads by throwing away contents and well as the and not so much in our train was lost as the "chickadee" and the belonging to Aaron Silver that died from the same cause as the poisonous food.

Another reason for getting along so well was that I have always attributed to the fact that we did not travel on Sundays or overriders at any time unless it was absolutely necessary on account of food or water for them at the end of the usual drive. I have not been a rigid observer of the Sabbath or religious observances but I have always believed human beings, work animals and even the chimney needed freedom and regular periods of rest. When I carried on a large printing business it was my rule not to have work done on Sundays except in rare instances when a lack of employees made it necessary for those in the office to work longer hours than usual.

Father bought two good mules for \$120; two good horses for \$120, and two choice cattle for \$125. One wagon was loaned and a coach with springs at \$155. The mules drew the wagon and the four horses drew the coach. The coach cost more than \$100 and when he got to Oregon he sold it for more than \$100 and retaining enough to pay the other expenses of the trip across the plains. The coach was used for many years as a stage carrying passengers and mail. The reverse of this slow pace was when we had to pay \$100 for a cow, \$50 for a horse that had lost some of its more important parts, in 24 hours, soon after our arrival. Also that winter, which was quite severe, we had to pay four dollars per bushel for potatoes and for flour \$25 per barrel.

All through the upper Mississippi Valley the roads were impassable in those days after the frost left the ground until the roads had "settled." We held back the time of starting until the roads about Princeton were fairly good but the trip from the place through Illinois and Iowa to Council Bluffs or Kansas took us from April 20th to May 25th. The roads were horrible. A wagon

would settle down to the hubs in the mud, then extra teams would be hitched to it and the men would use rails or poles cut for the purpose and pry it out, perhaps having to do the same with the next one, though if we were where we could get out of the road on the grass the horse and wagons could secure fairly good footing. In the timber there was no escape; but there was but little timber along the road.

We crossed the Mississippi River not far from Davenport, on a horse ferry boat. In those days there was a sort of treadmill attachment in common use whereby a horse would turn a revolving platform from which power was transmitted to the motive power of a boat, threshing machine or other machinery.

Our route lay through Oskaloosa and Des Moines in Iowa, and we reached the Missouri River on May 22, 1852, at or just below the old Mormon town of Kaneshville. On the opposite banks of the river were hills then termed Council Bluffs, I believe from the fact that it had often happened that treaties and "councils" with the Indians had been made there.

It took us all day to cross as there were many other wagons to be taken over and all of ours did not have the right of way at the same time. My recollection is that this ferryboat was operated by steam.

We were now at the westerly limit of civilization. On the east bank of the river were a few small trading villages but on the westerly bank the Indian country began. There were thousands of Indians camping on the river bottom and on the bluffs where Omaha now stands. We waited here over one day, Sunday, May 23, 1852, to get all ready for our real start for Oregon.

The migration of 1852 was the heaviest of any to Oregon and California. It was then and always has been estimated that it reached fully 50,000. On all our part of the trip we had no fear of the Indians except to protect ourselves from the pilfering of articles about camp and from stealing our horses at night.

Among Father Mercer's papers I found, several years ago, his original list of the night patrol of sentries that went on guard each night with the stock as most of the time they had to be taken quite a distance from camp in order that they might have sufficient grass to feed upon. This was a serious handicap all along the



would settle down to the job in the mud, then enter would be hitched to it and the man would use rolls of poles and for the purpose and pay it out perhaps, having to do the same with the next one, though if we were where we could get out of the trail on the grass the horse and wagon could return fairly good running in the timber there was no escape, but there was but this ladder along the road.

We crossed the Mississippi River not far from Minneapolis on a horse ferry boat. In these days there were a great many of these attachment in common use whereby a horse would turn a revolving platform from which power was transmitted to the mill power of a boat, threshing machine or other machinery.

Our route lay through Oshkosh and then through to Lake Michigan we reached the Mississippi River on May 22, 1855, at a point below the old Marquette town of Keweenaw. On the opposite bank of the river were hills then termed "Red Hills," I believe from the fact that it had often happened that tragedy and carnage with the Indians had been made there.

It took us all day to cross as there were many short wagons to be taken over and all of course had not been the right way in the same time. My recollection is that this ferryboat was operated by steam.

We were now at the western point of Keweenaw, on the east bank of the river were a few small fishing villages, but on the west side back the Indian country began. There were many small Indians camping on the river bottom and on the bluff where we now stand. We waited here over one day, Sunday, May 24, 1855, to get all ready for our real start for Oregon.

The migration of 1855 was the heaviest of any to Oregon and California. It was then and always has been estimated that it reached fully 50,000. On all our part of the trip we had no fear of the Indians except to protect ourselves from the pillaging of articles about camp and from stealing our horses at night.

Among Father Mercer's papers I found several years ago his original list of the night guard at sentries that went on guard each night with the stock as most of the time they had to be taken quite a distance from camp in order that they might have sufficient grass to feed upon. This was a serious handicap all along the

route and became much worse after the migration on the south of the Platte crossed over to the north side, somewhere near Fort Laramie, I believe.

Bethel Company as it started from Princeton, consisted of the following:

Thomas and Nancy Mercer and daughters Mary, Eliza, Susie and Alice. Mr. Mercer in the fall of 1852 came to Seattle and selected his Donation Claim that extended from what is now Highland Drive to Mercer Street and from First Avenue North to Lake Union. Mercer Street, Mercer Island and Mercer Slough all bear the family name.

Daniel and Susannah Bagley and son Clarence whose activities have been presented in other publications.

Dexter Horton and wife and daughter Rebecca. Mr. Horton achieved a fortune in merchandising here and helped to found the great banking institution that bears his name.

Aaron Mercer and wife. Mrs. Mercer died soon after reaching Oregon and he married again. In the early 'sixties they came here to live.

William H. Shoudy, brother of Mrs. Horton. He married in Oregon and about 1863 they came here to live, he going into the store as a clerk for Mr. Horton. Several years later he and Henry A. Atkins bought out the store. In 1886, Mr. Shoudy was elected Mayor of this City. John A. Shoudy, another brother, was the founder of Ellensburg.

John Pike. Mrs. Pike and son Harvey later joined Mr. Pike and they lived for many years in Seattle. He was an architect and builder. The plans and specifications of the first University building were his work. He also did much carpentry work on that structure. Pike Street bears his name. The son Harvey took a claim that included the land between Lakes Washington and Union and he undertook to cut the first canal, using pick and shovel and a wheelbarrow.

John Rosnacle, a blacksmith, who took care of shoeing the horses and mending the wagons. Sometime in the 'seventies he came to Seattle, bought him a home in South Seattle and many years later died there.

William F. West and Jane, his wife and my mother's sister. They had a son born to them at old Fort Boise on the Snake River



route and became much worse after the migration on the south of the latter crossed over to the north side, somewhere near Fort Klamath, I believe.

Harold Company as it started from Princeton, consisted of the following:

Thomas and Nancy Mercer and numerous others. They, Thomas and Alice Mercer in the fall of 1854 came to Seattle and selected his Donation Claim that extended from what is now Highland Drive to Mercer Street and from First Avenue North to 1st Avenue South. Mercer Street, Mercer Island and Mercer Sound all bear the family name.

Daniel and Susanah B. Gay and son Charles whose activities have been presented in other publications.

Dexter Horton and wife and daughter Rebecca. Mr. Horton achieved a fortune in merchandising here and helped to found the great banking institution that bears his name.

Arion Mercer and wife. Mrs. Mercer died soon after reaching Oregon and he married again. In the early '40s they came here to live.

William H. Shoups, brother of Mrs. Horton. He married in Oregon and about 1843 they came here to live. He got into the store as a clerk for Mr. Horton. Several years later he and Henry A. Atkins bought out the store. In 1853 Mr. Shoups was elected Mayor of this City. John A. Shoups, another brother, was the founder of Ellensburg.

John Pike. Mrs. Pike and son Harvey later joined Mr. Pike and they lived for many years in Seattle. The year 1840 was the builder. The plans and specifications of the first University building were his work. He also did much engineering work on that structure. Pike Street bears his name. The son Harvey took a claim that included the land between Lakes Washington and Union and he undertook to cut the first canal, which took and showed a wheelbarrow.

John Kosmoski, a blacksmith, who took care of shoeing the horses and mending the wagons. Sometime in the '40s he came to Seattle, bought him a home in South Seattle and many years later died there.

William F. West and Jane, his wife and my mother's sister. They had a son born to them at old Fort Boise on the Snake River.

near the mouth of Boise River. The boy was named Fort Boise in recognition of the place of his birth. Dr. Ossian J. West and Mrs. Myra Ingraham, children of Mr. and Mrs. West, and born in Oregon, now live in Seattle.

Edna Whipple, my mother's sister, who was of our immediate party and who became the wife of George F. Colbert not long after reaching the Willamette Valley.

Four brothers Warren, named Frank, George, Phinneas and Daniel, all of whom settled on the Columbia River and later engaged in the salmon industry and became quite wealthy.

Ashby West, a young Englishman, a brother of William F. West, and who always lived with them while on the farm near Jefferson and later in that town.

Daniel Drake, who drove our team into Oregon, but of whom I remember little.

Prior to our reaching the Missouri River a family, named Gould, consisting of husband and wife and grown son, joined our company. Mrs. Gould died of cholera on the Platte River, the only death in our party.

Giles Hunter, who became a friend of the family and with whom we kept up correspondence for ten or twelve years. The last time we met him was in San Francisco in 1864.

Isaac Depew, S. Minard, A. P. Turner, George Taylor, Albert Long and Daniel Truett joined the company somewhere on the trip. The latter came through to Oregon with us. The others I do not remember.

At Council Bluffs, Thomas Mercer was elected captain of the company and directed its movements across the plains. It was a necessary custom to select a captain of each party, who directed the movements of the train about stopping for the night and starting in the morning, about "Laying over," on Sunday or any other time it was thought best. Otherwise there would have been frequent disputes and disagreements about the movements of the company. The trip was one to bring out all the good qualities and the bad ones, as well, but I do not remember any serious disputes along the whole of the route.

After resting over one day, we made our real start "across the



near the mouth of Boise River. The boy was named Fort Ross in recognition of the place of his birth. The Captain, J. West and Mrs. Myers Ingraham, children of Mr. and Mrs. West, and later in Oregon, now live in Seattle.

Edna Whipple, my mother's sister, who was of our mother's party and who became the wife of George E. Colburn, met me after reaching the Willamette Valley.

Four brothers Warren, named Frank, George, Thomas and Daniel, all of whom settled on the Columbia River and later engaged in the salmon industry and became quite wealthy.

Abby West, a young Englishman, a brother of William H. West, and who always lived with them while on the farm near Jefferson and later in that town.

Daniel Drake, who drove our team into Oregon, one of whom I remember little.

Prior to our reaching the Mission River a family named Gould, consisting of husband and wife and grown son, joined our company. Mr. Gould died of cholera on the plain near the only death in our party.

Glenn Hunter, who became a friend of the family and with whom we kept up correspondence during our later years. The last time we met him was in San Francisco in 1860.

Isaac Deppes, S. Menden, A. P. Turner, George Taylor, Alfred Long and Daniel Trant joined the company somewhere on the trip. The latter came through in Oregon with us. The others I do not remember.

At Council Bluffs, Thomas Menden was elected captain of the company and directed its movements across the plains. It was a necessary custom to select a captain of each party, who directed the movements of the train about stopping for the night and starting in the morning, about "laying over," on Sunday or any other time it was thought best. Otherwise there would have been frequent disputes and disagreements about the movements of the company. The trip was one to bring out all the good qualities and the bad ones as well, but I do not remember any serious disputes along the whole of the route.

After resting over one day, we made our trail start across the

plains" on the 24th of May, 1852. This proved to be a comparatively early start as thousands came after us. We found better grazing in consequence and less dust, no small item in an alkaline country. About twenty miles out we had to cross a narrow, deep sluggish stream, called The Elkhorn. Here we had our only dispute with the Indians. A band of Pawnees had constructed of rushes a floating pontoon or bridge that would hold up a wagon and team. They demanded for each team and wagon five dollars. This our people felt was exorbitant and they offered to pay one dollar instead which in turn was refused. Our men got out their rifles and told the Indians that it meant a fight unless the lower offer was accepted. After a lot of loud talk matters quieted down and the Indians agreed upon the dollar and we came on our way.

All through May and June we drove on up the Platte and its tributaries. For hundreds of miles the road was so level that but for the Platte running eastward no one could have told we were gradually ascending toward the Rocky Mountains. In one stretch of two hundred miles we saw but one lone tree, a Balm of Gilead on an island in the river. Our fuel was called "buffalo chips", though I am sure that much of it was from the cattle that had preceded us, instead of buffalo. That year the migration was so large and close together that the buffalo were frightened away from our vicinity and we never saw one on the trip.

At that time there were millions of them roaming over a vast region between the Missouri and the Rocky Mountains. They had mostly disappeared west of that range. It is one of the tragedies of the west that they should have been so remorselessly slaughtered, mostly for their horns and hides. Until the Union Pacific Railroad was constructed no great inroads upon their numbers had been made but, with the repeating rifle and ease of access to the country, it was not long before they began to disappear from much of the region where they had been so numerous. About 1876, they had been mostly killed off so that the problem of food for the Indians had become a serious one. In my childhood, as father and mother drove across the broad Illinois prairies without regard to roads, deep paths were common, almost like trenches from twelve to eighteen inches deep. Father told me these were buffalo trails made many years before when immense herds of those animals frequented the great plains on the east side of the Mississippi. Even at that time deer, wild turkeys and wolves were plentiful.



plains" on the 25th of May 1855. This proved to be a comparatively early start as thousands came after us. We found better grazing in consequence and less cost, we camped then in an alkaline country. About twenty miles out we had to cross a narrow deep sluggish stream, called The Elkmore. Here we had our first dispute with the Indians. A band of Pawnees had come in and rushed a floating logboom or bridge that would hold up a wagon and team. They demanded for each team and a wagon five dollars. The our people felt was exorbitant and they refused to pay. The Indians insisted which in turn was refused. Our men got out of this and told the Indians that it meant a little unless they were offered was accepted. After a lot of hard talk matters quieted down and the Indians agreed upon the dollar and we came on our way.

All through May and June we drove on up the Platte and its tributaries. For hundreds of miles the road was so level that but for the Platte running eastward no one could have told we were gradually ascending toward the Rocky Mountains. In one stretch of two hundred miles we saw but one horse tree a *Juniperus* on an island in the river. Our trail was called "the river" though I am sure that much of it was from the cattle that had preceded us instead of buffalo. That year the migration was so large and close together that the buffalo were frightened away from our vicinity and we never saw one on the trip.

At that time there were millions of them ranging over a vast region between the Missouri and the Rocky Mountains. They had mostly disappeared west of that range. It is one of the tragedies of the west that they should have been so systematically slaughtered mostly for their hides and bones. Even the Indian Traffic Commission was constructed no great impediments in their numbers had been made but with the repeating rifle and ease of access to the country it was not long before they began to disappear from much of the region where they had been so numerous. About 1870 they had been mostly killed off so that the problem of food for the Indians had become a serious one. In my childhood, as father and mother drove across the broad Illinois prairie without regard to roads, deep paths were common, almost the tracks of horses from twelve to eighteen inches deep. Father told me there were buffalo trails made many years before when immense herds of those animals frequented the great plains on the east side of the Mississippi. Even at that time deer, wild turkeys and wolves were plentiful.

On the plains we saw lots of antelopes, wolves, prairie dogs and rattlesnakes, the latter of several varieties. In the mountain regions the latter were longer and not so thick through the middle as those common in Illinois and they were much more active. On the west side of the Rockies, scorpions became plentiful and much care had to be exercised in shaking one's clothing and shoes before putting them on in the morning. I saw mother shake one big one out of her stocking one morning.

Our drinking water was taken out of the Platte River. We had been forewarned against using water from springs along the bank of that stream because of the presence of alkali and other mineral salts that were poisonous. The river was from the distant mountains and was pure except for the silt it carried in solution. One could not see through a glassful of it when first taken from the stream. If we had time we could stir a teacup full of cornmeal in a bucketful and let it settle fifteen or twenty minutes when it became reasonably clear and the bottom of the bucket would be covered with half an inch of mud. If we did not have time we drank it plain, mud and all. It was a common saying that while crossing the plains every one had to eat a peck of dirt. We also had provided a large quantity of acetic acid and quite often a lemonade was made from it that served to make the water more palatable.

We carried "reflectors" and "bakeovens" to bake our bread in and for other cooking purposes. The latter were big iron pots from twelve to twenty-four inches across the top, which was flat with turned-up edges, thus making a big iron plate. The oven was set on a bed of coals and coals heaped on its top and it did not take long to bake the bread which was wonderfully sweet and palatable. Of course we did not long have butter after leaving Iowa but we had meat in plenty and made plenty of gravy. I do not remember that any shortage of food occurred at any time. Also, we had no difficulty in getting flour from other trains which had started with more than they needed or from families that had lost so many of its members that those remaining had to sell it or throw it away.

The Platte River was and is a remarkable stream. Rising in the Rocky Mountains, of course the small streams are rapid and run through gorges and carry immense quantities of soil with them.





When we got to the upper reaches of the stream the route was rough and at times the scenery was wild and beautiful, especially to us who had never seen a real mountain. When it becomes a large stream the adjacent ground is comparatively level and it flows slowly over a shifting bottom, quite often quicksand. Where we first saw it and for hundreds of miles as we followed its banks the water was shallow and a mile or more across. The men often waded across, and one time they let me go along and I also had no difficulty in getting across.

For hundreds of miles we saw a constant procession of wagons on the south bank as well as on our own north side. We came to recognize some of the trains on the further side and of course on our own side. Years later I often heard father addressed by someone in Oregon who told of meeting our train on the Platte or on the Snake River. Along the Platte the most notable feature of natural scenery was "Chimney Rock", that was shaped like an immense circular chimney set on a hill. It was on the south side of the river, a few miles away from it. Its formation was of a soft rock or indurated clay that in that arid climate was subject to slight erosion. It has been an object of frequent note for one hundred years, and in the years since we saw it has shown but little change in shape or height.

We forded several streams that were so deep that blocks were put under the beds of the wagons so that the water would not damage articles in them. One of the large branches of the Platte, Loup Fork, was the most notable of these. It was necessary to drive very rapidly to avoid sinking in the quicksands all the way across, yet the wagons rattled and jolted as though the bottom was broken rock instead of sand. It greatly excited my curiosity at the time and I never have understood the peculiar formation that would let a wagon or animal settle in it and soon engulf it and yet seem like rock when driven across. We took the precaution to have our horses drink all the water they would before driving into the stream that they might not try to stop on the way across. All little details of our every day life had to be carefully thought out to avoid unnecessary delays and difficulties.

After leaving Iowa the first white settlement we saw was at Fort Laramie. We did not visit the place as it was on the south side of the river, and our supplies were still plentiful. This station



When we got to the upper reaches of the stream the water was rough and at times the scenery was wild and beautiful, especially to one who had never seen a real mountain. Although the water was large stream the adjacent ground was comparatively level and the flow slowly over a shifting bottom, quite more unexpected. Although we first saw it and for hundreds of miles as we followed its course the water was shallow and a mile or more across. The men often waded across, and sometimes they let me go alone and I also had no difficulty in getting across.

For hundreds of miles we saw a constant procession of wagons on the south bank as well as on our own north bank. We were to recognize some of the trails on the north side and of course on our own side. Years later I often heard of the trail which was one in Oregon who told of meeting me again on the Snake River. Along the trail the most notable feature in natural scenery was "Chimney Rock," that was shaped like an immense circular chimney set on a hill. It was not the south side of the river, a few miles away from it. The formation was a soft rock or limestone clay that in that and other places was slightly eroded. It had been an object of frequent note to me in the past years and at the time we saw it I was very little change in shape or height.

We found several wagons that were so deep in a black sand pit under the beds of the wagon, so that the water would not get away from them. One of the boys pointed out that the black sand was the most horrible of them. It was necessary to them very rarely to avoid sinking in the sand and in the water. Yet the wagons rolled and pulled as though the bottom was hard rock instead of sand. It really caught my curiosity as to what and I never more understood the problem. I never more saw a wagon or animal sink in it and soon caught it and got across like rock when it was across. We took the precaution to have our horses drink all the water they would before leaving them. All animals that they might not try to stop on the way across. All little details of our every day life had to be carefully thought out to avoid unnecessary delays and difficulties.

After leaving the first white settlement we saw was at Fort Laramie. We did not visit the place as it was on the south side of the river and our supplies were still plentiful. This station

was a notable one and afterward became an outlying post of the United States Army. It was on the easterly slope of the Black Hills, near their foot, at the junction of Laramie Fork with the Platte and between the two streams, about five hundred miles west of Council Bluffs and about one hundred miles west of Chimney Rock.

The Black Hills are a spur of the Rocky Mountains and they gave us our first experience of hill and mountain travel. In fact they were higher by far than any land thousands of the emigrants had ever seen. Their dark blue appearance was the same as our own mountains but were new to those who gave them their name. A scrubby growth of evergreens covered them, among the rest red cedar, and here we had unlimited supplies of wood for fuel for the first time since leaving Iowa. The scent of the wood of a cedar pencil often recalls the campfires of my childhood on the road to Oregon.

In this region was about the first time we had use for the brakes on our wagons. All of them had been fitted out with chains fastened about one-third of their length securely to the wagon box, and when the brake was used the longer end was passed between the spokes and securely fastened by a hook or toggle joint thus preventing the wheel from turning. We had them on both sides of our wagons but not often had to use more than one at a time.

From Fort Laramie to the "South Pass" the road was full of interest and most of the time quite rough. When we reached the North Fork of the Platte we traveled up it to a beautiful affluent called the Sweetwater. At times this stream passed through rocky defiles and became deep and turbulent. On its banks was and is "Independence Rock", a mass of rock lying detached and covering, as I remember about ten acres. It was about 900 feet long and perhaps 100 feet high and its top was accessible only in a few places. It was the great directory of those who had gone that way for many years and had thousands of names marked on it, some in chalk, some and mostly in tar and here and there one chisled in the rock. I am told that many of these are still legible after seventy to a hundred years of exposure to wind and weather.

There were nine crossings of the Sweetwater, by which time it became a small stream, little more than a rivulet.

July 4th, 1852, we reached the "South Pass", which is still



was a notable one and afterward became an existing part of the United States Army. It was on the rocky slope of the high hills, near their foot, in the mountain of Laramie, that the Plateau and between the two streams, about five hundred miles west of Council Bluffs and about one hundred miles west of Kansas Rock.

The Black Hills are a part of the Rocky Mountain range and gave us our first experience in high and rugged country. The hills were higher by far than any we had seen and the mountains had never been seen. Their dark blue appearance was the same as our own mountains but were new to those who gave them their name. A scrubby growth of evergreens covered them, among the trees red cedar, and here we had unlimited supplies of wood for fuel on the first time since leaving Iowa. The scent of the wood of a cedar pencil often recalls the campaign of my childhood on the coast of Oregon.

In this region was about the first time we had use for the brakes on our wagons. All of them had been fitted on with chains fastened about one-third of the way up the spokes and when the brakes were used the longer and was found between the spokes and securely fastened by a hook on the axle. This prevented the wheel from turning. We had them on both sides of our wagons but not often for in our more than one of a kind.

From Fort Tule, in the "South Pass," the country fell to the west and most of the time good country. When we reached the North Fork of the Platte we traveled up it to a point called the "Independence Fork." At this point we turned south through rocks, debris and became deep and turbulent. On the left was a high "Independence Fork," a mass of rock lying detached and as I remember about two miles. It was about 100 feet high and perhaps 100 feet high and its top was level only in a few places. It was the great diversity of these and had gone that way for many years and had thousands of names named on it some in chalk, some and mostly in red and blue and there one crashed in the rock. I am told that many of these are still legible after seventy to a hundred years of exposure to wind and weather.

There were nine crossings of the Westwater by which time it became a small stream, little more than a rivulet. July 4th, 1855, we reached the "South Pass," which is still

considered the most favorable of any in the whole range for a wagon road although the "Oregon Short Line" crosses the range about thirty miles further south. Here we had our first experience of finding beautiful spring flowers all about and only a few feet away big snow banks many feet deep. I have not recently consulted reference books but I believe the pass is about 7,000 feet above sea level. Here, within a few feet of each other, little rivulets started for the Gulf of Mexico and the Pacific Ocean.

For many days the heat was excessive while the sun shone but at night we could not keep warm as water froze in our buckets. I went barefoot most of the time and I still remember how cold my little feet became as we started on the road in the early mornings.

Soon after leaving the Pass father became seriously ill with "mountain fever," which was common in that region. My recollection is that we had to remain in camp for several days to let him recover so that it was safe for him to travel.

We had now reached 'OREGON.' Old Oregon as we now call it. At that time the Territory of Oregon reached from the Pacific Ocean to the summit of the Rocky Mountains and from British Columbia to California. Since then Oregon, Washington, Idaho and parts of Montana and Wyoming have been formed out of it.

Heretofore each day had brought to the workers of the company long hours and tiresome nights and days but they had been accustomed to similar work all their lives and thought but little of it, but from that time on the hard work began. Long drives had to be made from one watering place to another. Most of the good water was in the streams that flowed down from the mountains, the rest of it was full of minerals of many kinds. Mountains had to be crossed between these streams. Little and often no grass was found for long distances. Soil, volcanic ash, that was light as thistle down filled the air at the least disturbance and there was no escaping it. If the leading wagon was far enough to escape the dust of some other train all the rest of our own had to endure it hour after hour. The road ahead would look perfectly level and smooth but the wagons sank into it oftentimes to the hubs.

Going westward we forded a number of beautiful streams, often having to block up the beds, but when Green River was



considered the most favorable of any in the whole range for a wagon road although the "Oregon Short Line" crosses the range about thirty miles farther south. There we had our first experience of finding beautiful spring flowers all about and only a few feet away big snow banks many feet high. I have not recently encountered reference books but I believe the pass is about 7000 feet above sea level. Above within a few feet of the above high is the divide for the Gulf of Mexico and the Pacific Ocean.

For many days the heat was excessive while in the desert but at night we could not keep warm as water flows in the mountains. I went barefoot most of the time and I will remember now and my little feet became as we started on the road in the early morning.

Soon after leaving the first timber became extensive in the "mountain fever" which was common in the region. My impression is that we had to remain in camp for several days to let him recover so that it was safe for him to travel.

We had now reached "MONTANA". OLD OREGON as we now call it. At that time the Territory of Oregon reached from the Pacific Ocean to the summit of the Rocky Mountains and from British Columbia to California. Since then Oregon, Washington, Idaho and parts of Montana and Wyoming have been carved out of it.

Heretofore each day had brought to the workers of the range many long hours and became almost and they had often had to be accustomed to similar work all their lives and thought that it was but from that time on the hard work began. The first day had to be made from one watering place to another. A lot of the hard work was in the streams that flowed down from the mountains. The first of it was full of minerals of many kinds. The mountains had to be crossed between these streams. Little and often no water was found for long distances. Soil, volcanic ash, that was high as the down filled the air at the least distance and there was no escaping it. If the leading wagon was far enough to escape the dust of some other train all the rest of our own had to endure it for an after hour. The road ahead would look perfectly level and smooth but the wagon sank into it often times to the hub.

Going westward we found a number of beautiful streams often having to block up the beds, but when Green River was

reached we had to pay five dollars a wagon to the Mormons who owned the ferry and who were glad to levy tribute from the Gentiles. About the middle of July we reached "Soda Springs", a region full of all sorts of strange things. In fact it seemed to our people just one remove from Tophet. Boiling springs were everywhere. Sulphur springs, soda springs, soap springs—occasionally a spring of good, cold water. At this place "Steamboat Spring" was the most notable. We had heard of it before leaving home and often on the way across. I got down into it when the water was not flowing and found it little larger than my body. It would be quiet for a time, then the water would begin to flow, gradually increasing in volume and power until it would make a roaring noise similar to the exhaust of a high-power steamboat that could be heard a half mile, or even a mile if the breeze should be in the right direction. It was on the bank of Bear River, and within one hundred feet of it was one cold spring and not far from that another so hot that one could not hold one's hand in it.

The soda springs were very numerous and seemed to spring out of solid rock, but the fact was the waters were so heavily mineralized that they gradually formed mounds, conical in shape, around them. Most of these springs were intermittent, but there was no regularity of time between the eruptions of water. Some of them were aerated as they came out and by mixing in some acetic acid and sugar were quite palatable to most folks. Conditions similar to these were so common for two or three hundred miles along the road that they soon lost their novelty.

A few miles beyond these springs, coming westward, the roads to California and Oregon separated, the latter turning sharply to the right and northward. Going over a range of mountains, we reached the valley of the Port Neuf which stream empties into the Snake River about fifteen miles below Fort Hall.

It is my recollection that as we drove down this valley newly made graves became so frequent that Susie and I agreed to count them, she taking one side of the road and I the other. Our count reached one hundred twenty for the day. All these were in sight of the road and doubtless there were many we did not see. Most of these deaths were caused by cholera, which by this time was making frightful inroads upon the emigrants. Careful consideration and comparison of figures made then and later generally



reached we had to pay ten dollars a wagon to the blower who owned the ferry and who went ahead to help drive from the river. About the middle of the day we reached "Snake Springs" where the region fell to all sorts of strange things. In fact it seemed to be people just one answer from Japan. Nothing strange was seen where Snake Springs was a long deep spring surrounded by a spring of good cold water. The place "Theodore" thought was the most beautiful. It was about 100 feet below the river and often on the way across I got down into it when the water was not flowing and found it little more than a hole. It would be just for a time then the water would begin to flow gradually increasing in volume and power until it would make a noise very similar to the explosion of a high power steamboat that would be heard a half mile or even a mile if the breeze should be in the right direction. It was on the bank of this river and within one hundred feet of it was one deep spring and not far from that another so hot that one could not hold one's hand in it.

The Snake Springs were very numerous and seemed to spring out of solid rock but the fact was the waters were so nearly neutral that they gradually formed rounded mounds in some places. Most of these springs were intermittent but there was no regularity of time between the eruptions of water. Some of them were acted as they came out and by moving in some acidic acid and sugar were quite palatable to most folks. Conditions seemed to these were so common for two or three hundred miles along the road that they soon lost their novelty.

A few miles beyond these springs, coming westward the road to California and Oregon, separated the latter forming sharply to the right and continued. Going over a range of mountains we reached the valley of the Snake River which stream empties into the Snake River about fifteen miles below Fort Hall.

It is my recollection that as we drove down this valley, nearly made graves because so frequent that both and I agreed to count them, she taking one side of the road and I the other. Our count reached one hundred twenty for the day. All these were in sight of the road and doubtless there were many we did not see. Most of these deaths were caused by cholera which by this time was making frightful inroads upon the country. Careful consideration and comparison of figures made then and later generally

agreed that fully five thousand lost their lives on the plains that year from a total of fifty thousand going to California and Oregon.

Father and Father Mercer had been accustomed to treat sufferers from this epidemic for years in Illinois. A medicine compounded of a lot of barks and roots, all full of fire and bitterness, was generally used and if taken early after an attack was quite generally a cure for it. They had made up large quantities of the medicine before leaving Princeton and when cholera became a constant visitor they were called upon night and day to attend those suffering from it. Those who could do so paid something but no one was refused and the no-paying outnumbered the others by far; yet both of them received considerable money that served to help pay expenses. For years afterward it was not uncommon for someone to exclaim, "Hello, Doctor," to father and then explain where some sick person had received treatment.

So far as I have ever known, there was only one diary kept of our trip, and that by Aunt Edna Whipple. After her death I wrote to her daughter near Brownsville, Oregon, about it and received reply that she had never seen it; therefore I have no doubt Aunt destroyed it. For this reason I have no sure knowledge of the dates of reaching different points except in a few instances. However I am sure we reached Fort Hall about the 20th of July.

This was one of the notable features of interest along the route. Its walls were of "adobes" or sundried bricks with roof of poles covered with sod. An American trader (Wyeth) built it in 1834 but his trading ventures in Oregon were unsuccessful and in a year or so he sold out to the Hudson's Bay Company who continued to occupy it for a third of a century.

At this point the evidences of the hardships, misfortunes, and general demoralization that had nearly overwhelmed a large part of the migration became painfully visible. Death of stock, breakdown of wagons, families who had lost the father and often the mother, all combined in necessity to lessen the loads. Wagons were cut down to carts; oxen and cows were yoked together and not unusual was the sight of an ox and a horse, both so poor they could hardly put one foot before the other, fastened together and drawing a scanty-load that could almost have been transported in a wheelbarrow. I heard it said at that time that the wagons, yokes, furniture, crockery, books, ironware, looking glasses and impedimenta of all





kinds covered a space of ten acres at least. This was often confirmed in later years. Any of this stuff was free to anyone who wished to take it. If one found a better wagon than the one he was using, he drove away with it leaving his own for the next one. Our people bought a few supplies here and drove on. Our route from that point was almost the same that is now covered by the Oregon Short Line through Idaho.

We passed American Falls and went on down the south side of the Snake River some distance below Salmon Falls. At the latter place we got our first salmon. This was a notable point for the catching of these fish by the Indians who came there from many miles in every direction to catch and dry the salmon for their winter's food. All sorts of trades were made for the fish. The Indians had no use for money but were glad to exchange for clothing and particularly for ammunition. The emigrants were strangely thoughtless or indifferent in thus supplying the Indians with ammunition, and doubtless many white men and women were killed by the Indians with the bullets white men gave them at this place. Father took the shirt off his back in exchange for a big fish and I cannot now remember of ever in my life enjoying food with a greater relish.

Below American Falls the Snake River flows in a deep canyon most of the way until it reaches the Columbia. There was no possibility of driving along its banks. The road followed along the bluffs from 500 to 800 feet above the stream. The horses were watered by leading them down long, steep paths to the river and the water for cooking and camp purposes was painfully carried up the same paths.

Our company decided to cross to the north side of the stream and at a point that later became known as "Payne's Ferry", we ferried over in our wagon beds that had been made with such close joints that a good packing with candle wicking and fragments of clothing made them so nearly water tight that by putting two of them together and laying the tongues and other poles across they held up quite a load. The men stripped entirely naked and directed the horses across and also towed the improvised boats as well. It was dangerous and slow process but all hands had become accustomed to meet difficulties and dangers bravely and efficiently.

From there we drove across the highlands to the Boise River,





going down the hill into the valley at a point that is now well within the limits of Boise. I visited my old friend, Christopher W. Moore, in 1893, at that city, and from his beautiful home in the outskirts he pointed out to me the place where we camped for the night. His train came to Oregon the year we did and they took the same route from Fort Hall. He also confirmed my childhood's recollection of places and events along our route. At the time I was there several irrigation projects had been carried out or were well under way and now the highlands that were mostly covered with sagebrush are producing the finest crops in the world. Boise is about 2500 feet above the sea and its winters are cold but alfalfa grows luxuriantly and they cut three crops in a season.

Here we had our one considerable excitement on account of Indians. As I have said earlier, night watches were kept all along the route. This night Daniel Warren was one of the guards. It was the custom to keep the animals picketed with long ropes so they might readily get their feed but could not stray. Sometime during the night Dan saw Father Mercer's Tib moving in a direction that aroused his suspicion and he soon saw that she was following her rope. He was armed with a revolver of a kind known as "Allen's Pepper Boxes," and he immediately began firing in the direction of the further end of the rope. He heard the whiz of an arrow as the Indian who was leading the mare dropped the rope and ran. Of course the firing and outcry aroused the camp and a considerable uproar ensued. However, when it was found the animals were all safe and no damage done, matters soon quieted down.

Tib was a valuable animal and the Indians had several times tried to trade for her. Father Mercer brought her to Seattle and she gave him valuable service for many years. I believe she was thirty years old when she died.

Our route continued down the valley of the Boise to old Fort Boise which was on the bank of Snake River near the mouth of the Boise. Here we were delayed several days by the advent of a son born to my Aunt Jane (Mrs. West) on the 15th of August.

I believe we were ferried across the river here by men engaged in that business. In the valleys of the Malheur, Burnt and Powder Rivers we found excellent feed for our horses, but the crossing over of high hills or mountains between the streams made it very hard on the animals and everybody else as all who could possibly



going down the hill into the valley at a point that is now well within the limits of Boise. I visited my old friend, Christopher W. Moore, in 1893, at that city, and from his beautiful house in the outskirts he pointed out to me the place where we camped for the night. His train came to Oregon the year we did and they took the same route from Fort Hall. He also confirmed my father's recollection of places and events along our route. At the time I was there several irrigation projects had been started and the water well under way and now the highlands that were partly covered with sagebrush are producing the fine crops in the valley. The altitude about 1500 feet above the sea and the water is not hot but it falls freely and they say that it is a season.

Here we had our one considerable excitement in regard to the distance. As I have said earlier, right before we had all along the route. This night Daniel Waters was one of the guides. It was the custom to keep the animals packed with long ropes so they might easily get their feet and could not stray. Sometime during the night Dan saw Father McFar. The moving in a direction that aroused his suspicion and he soon saw that the was following the rope. He was armed with a revolver of a kind known as "Alden's Pepper Boxer," and he immediately began firing at the direction of the hunter and of the rope. He fired the whole of an arrow as the Indian who was leading the man dropped the rope and ran. Of course the firing and outcry caused the man to drop the rope and the animal escaped. However, when it was found that the animal were all safe and no danger done, nothing was said about it.

There was a valuable animal and the Indians had several times tried to trade for her. Father McFar brought her to Klamath and she gave him valuable service for many years. I believe she was thirty years old when she died.

Our route continued down the valley of the Boise to old Fort Boise which was on the bank of Boise. There was the mouth of the river. Here we were delayed several days by the Indian war. I was born to my Aunt Jane (Miss West) on the 1st of August.

I believe we were ferried across the river here by men engaged in that business. In the valley of the Malheur, John and I went. Here we found excellent feed for our horses and the crossing over of high hills or mountains between the streams made it very hard on the animals and everybody else as all who could possibly

do so had to walk uphill and down as well. The crossing of the Blue Mountains was particularly difficult as most of the road was rough and steep. In going down into the Grand Ronde Valley the men doublelocked the wheels and tied ropes to the tops of the wagons and several men walked along on the upper side of the road and by main strength kept the wagons from upsetting.

In the Grand Ronde Valley was an Indian Reservation where the natives had begun to live like white men. They were raising vegetables and other crops and here we got our first new potatoes and garden vegetables.

We continued on down the valley of the Umatilla and on the south side of the Columbia to The Dalles, crossing the John Day's and Descuttis Rivers, most of the time in sight of the Columbia but so far up on the hills that we rarely could get down to it.

We reached The Dalles on September 3d, 1852. Here we reached civilization. The United States army had a regimental post here; missionaries had established stations; several stores well stocked with goods suitable for white men's trade as well as the Indian. Altogether it was a considerable frontier town.

From The Dalles to the Upper Cascades our wagons and their contents were taken down in "bateaux", a type of boat that had long been in use on the rivers of the Middle West and on the big streams west of the Rockies. The wagons had to be taken to pieces for the trip. Our horses were taken down the river on a fairly good trail by the single men of the party.

At the Cascades there was a tramroad with wooden rails on which small cars were drawn by horses and many of the emigrants had their wagons and goods taken down below the Falls in these cars but it is my recollection that our people set up their wagons and drove down, thus saving considerable expense.

We camped not far from the river and also very near to the point where the main landing for the steamboats plying the river was later established. Here Mrs. Nancy Mercer was taken ill and as it was apparent she might not be able to move soon most of us went on down the river, leaving Mr. Mercer and family to follow, but her illness soon became serious and within a few days she died and was buried there.

The rest of us hired a man named Chenoweth to take us down the big river to the mouth of the "Big Sandy."



do so had to walk uphill and down as well. The crossing of the Blue Mountains was particularly difficult as most of the route was rough and steep. In going down into the Grand Rapids Valley the men doublechecked the wheels and had come to the top of the wagon and several men walked along on the upper side of the trail and by main strength kept the wagon from slipping.

In the Grand Rapids Valley was an Indian settlement where the natives had begun to live in white tents. They were raising vegetables and other crops and here we got our first glimpse of a garden and garden vegetables.

We continued on down the valley to the Indian settlement on the south side of the Grand Rapids Valley. Crossing the Grand Rapids and Eschscholtz Rivers most of the time in sight of the mountains but so far up on the hills that we could not see down to them.

We reached the Dalles on 1 November 1855. There we reached civilization. The United States army had a large post here; missionaries had established a school; the Indians were stocked with goods suitable for winter wear and food. The Indian, Altogether it was a comfortable frontier town.

From the Dalles to the Upper Columbia our wagon and trail contents were taken down in boxes. A large amount of our baggage had been taken on the river of the middle of the trail and on the big horses west of the Dalles. The baggage had to be taken to horses for the trip. Our horses were taken down the trail on a big trail and trail by the single men of the party.

At the Dalles there was a railroad with a station and a small car which could carry by horse and wagon of the same kind but that wagon and goods were taken down the trail by the single men of the party. It is not recalled that our people set up their wagon and drove down, this is not a desirable way.

We cannot now far from the trail and the very near to the point where the main landing for the Indians, along the river was later established. Here when Henry Walter was taken ill and as it was apparent the night but he did not move soon most of us went on down the river, leaving Mr. Walter and family to follow, but her illness soon became serious and within a few days she died and was buried there.

The rest of us hired a man named Chinoweth to take us down the big river to the mouth of the "Big Sandy."

Chenoweth later became a Judge in Washington Territory. He then operated a big scow that carried our wagons and goods, but our horses again were taken down along the bank of the Columbia. In the middle of the scow was a big pile of sand and rocks and on this we built a fire and cooked as we slowly floated down the river.

We landed at the mouth of the "Big Sandy", a stream that flows into the Columbia River east of Portland some twenty or twenty-five miles. The "base line" on which the Government surveys of Oregon and Washington are founded runs directly east from Portland and intersects the Columbia at the mouth of the Sandy. I imagine this was intentional on the part of the surveyor at the time the line was fixed.

Here we again hitched our horses to the wagons and started on the last miles of our long, long trip. We camped on the bank of the Clackamas the first night at Cason's farm, a few miles below Oregon City. As we passed through the latter place we climbed a high bluff as the road then ran over a big hill; now it goes along the bank of the Willamette. That night we camped on a little prairie on the bank of Pudding River. The next night on or near Howell Prairie northeast of Salem, and on September 17th, 1852, we considered our journey ended as we reached the home of "Uncle Jesse Parish" near Parish's Gap. There is a range of hills between the valleys of Mill Creek and the Santiam River and a low point called the Gap was used for many years as the main road to the south. It is about four miles from the little town of Jefferson. Uncle West immediately settled on vacant land adjoining the Parish farm and lived there for a great many years.

Next day father went to Salem and secured the rental of a small house not far from the bank of the Willamette and about the same distance from the north branch of Mill Creek. Uncle Ossian and Aunt Lucie Carr owned a home a couple of blocks from that house for many years; in fact until they came to Seattle, finally, to live.

We remained in this house but a short time, as Wiley Chapman, who had come to Oregon in 1847 and already had a large home in Salem, made arrangements with father and mother to move into it and have Rhoda and Memory live with us that winter while he and Will and Ed went to the mines in Southern Oregon.



Chenoweth later became a Judge in Washington Territory. He then operated a big saw that cutted out wagon and roads, but our horses again were taken down along the bank of the Columbia. In the middle of the saw was a big pile of sand and gravel and on this we built a fire and cooked a few steaks. Finally, the river.

We landed at the mouth of the "Big Sandy," a stream that flows into the Columbia River east of Portland some twenty to twenty-five miles. The "Big Sandy" on which the settlement was made, was of Oregon and Washington was founded some twenty years ago. I imagine this was intentional on the part of the settlement at the time the line was fixed.

Here we again landed our horses in the wagon and started on the last mile of our long journey. We camped on the bank of the Clackamas the first night in Clackamas, a few miles below Oregon City. As we passed through the better part of the high bluff as the road then ran over a big hill, then a good part of the Willamette. That night we camped on a little point on the bank of Fubling River. The next night on or near Fubling River northeast of Salem, and on September 15th, 1847, we entered our journey ended as we reached the house of "John" at "Fubling" near Fubling's Gap. There is a range of hills between the valleys of Mill Creek and the Clackamas River, and a low pass called the Gap was used for many years as the main road to the south. It is about four miles from the house of "John" to the "Fubling" house and immediately settled on vacant land adjoining the "Fubling" house and lived there for a great many years.

Next day father went to Salem and secured the rental of a small house not far from the bank of the Willamette and across the same distance from the north branch of Mill Creek. I note Oasin and Aunt Jane's Cart owned a house a couple of blocks from the house for many years, in fact many they came to Salem, finally to live.

We remained in this house but a short time, as "Wiley" Chapman, who had come to Oregon in 1847 and already had a large home in Salem, made arrangements with father and mother to move into it and have Rhoda and Melvory live with us that winter while he and Will and Ed went to the mines in Southern Oregon.

Here began the intimacy between Mem and me that continued while he lived. He was the nearest to a brother of anyone of my boyhood playmates. The following summer father built a small home for us where we lived until 1856 when we moved out into the hills south of Salem about six miles. Here we planted a big orchard and gradually acquired a good herd of cows, several horses and quite a farm. Father bought the farm adjoining owned by John Dodge, who moved over to Mimi Prairie near Olympia. This place had been taken as a Donation Claim by Aaron Mercer who lived on it about a year and then sold out to Dodge.

We lived there until we came to Seattle in 1860.

Father established several churches in different parts of the Territory, but after about two years, differences arose between the churches of the Northern and Southern States, the governing body was split and the result was that the yearly allowance to father was not paid and he had to depend upon his own exertions to make a living. He entered the service of the American Tract Society and traveled over Oregon selling and distributing their books and publications. In 1859, he came over to the Sound on that mission and to Seattle where he found Mr. Mercer and Mr. Horton established and he was so well pleased with this region that he decided to come here to live if mother found it suitable for her to live in. She was never very strong and it was feared the climate might not agree with her.

We came over in a buggy drawn by two horses and were nearly two weeks on the way as we had lots of friends along the route where we visited and father was urged to preach at several places.

Ours was the first family to come to Seattle by land in our own vehicle as the road from Puyallup to White River was just being opened as we drove over it; in fact at one place the workmen had to remove a few logs out of the road to let us pass through.

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY



Here began the intimacy between Men and me that continued while he lived. He was the nearest to a brother of anyone of my boyhood phantoms. The following summer father built a small home for us where we lived until 1880 when we moved on to the hills south of Salem about six miles. Here we planted a big orchard and gradually acquired a good herd of cows, several horses and quite a flock. Father bought the farm adjoining ours to the John Dodge who moved over to Alton during next spring. The place had been taken as a Donation Claim by Aaron Dodge and lived on it about a year and then sold out to Dodge.

We lived there until we came to Seattle in 1881.

Father established several churches in different parts of the Territory, but after about two years, differences arose between the churches of the Northern and Southern States the preaching and was split and the result was that the yearly allowance to father was not paid and he had to depend upon his own money for a living. He entered the service of the American Book Company and traveled over Oregon selling and distributing their books and publications. In 1884, he came over to the Sound on their steamer and to Seattle where he found Mr. Alster and Mr. Alster established and he was so well pleased with them that he decided to come here to live if mother found it suitable for her to live in. She was never very strong and it was feared the climate might not agree with her.

We came over in a buggy drawn by two horses and in two weeks on the way as we had but one horse about the time where we settled and father was urged to purchase a second horse. Ours was the first family to come to Seattle and in our own vehicle as the road from Puyallup to White River was being opened as we drove over it in fact in one place it was being opened a few logs out of the road to let us pass through.

## NEWSPAPERS OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY

As the Americans began that march across the continent, that westward movement, which developed into the greatest colonizing experience of modern history, the newspaper not only helped to point the way but also sent out numerous brave children to help in the struggle and to encourage the pioneer home builders, keeping pace with the frontier as soon as the new homes clustered into village or town.

In an expanding democracy, such as was the United States in the latter half of the nineteenth century, the frontier newspaper rendered various kinds of service, many of them essential to the peculiar genius of the American form of government. There were the purley social forms of service in recording the goings and comings of people, the calls for meetings, the uniting of efforts for good causes and betterments. The editor flaunted a pennant of pride or pointed a finger of scorn and the struggling community renewed the faith that its attack upon elemental forces was not in vain. Those papers rendered economic service by exploiting natural resources and by suggesting or encouraging new enterprises. They rendered political service by advocating candidates, parties, platforms, reforms and needed laws. All these services might easily be rendered by newspapers in new lands of any country. Another kind of essential service by the American frontier newspaper had to do with the American land system. In passing the huge public domain of lands into the possession of the settlers, one essential was the publication of notices of the land claims. On the other hand, the fees for such publications often constituted the main support of the frontier papers. This kind of mutuality of service has led the advance of the American people and the American newspaper. It began on the frontier; it continues in the later metropolis.

As Washington Territory was one of the last of the American frontiers, it is natural that the frontier newspaper service should be found here in the fulness of flower in the two-score years from 1850 to 1890. Some men live longer and serve their fellows longer than do others. So has it been with the newspapers. Every



## NEWSPAPERS OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY

As the American began that march across the continent, that westward movement which developed into the greatest expansion of modern history, the newspaper not only helped to point the way but also sent out warnings to the children to help in the struggle and to encourage the pioneer home leavers, keeping pace with the frontier as soon as the new home clustered in village or town.

In an expanding democracy, such as was the United States in the latter half of the nineteenth century, the frontier newspaper rendered various kinds of service, many of them essential to the peculiar genius of the American form of government. There were the purely social forms of service in reporting the progress and comings of people, the calls for meetings, the raising of efforts for good causes and betterments. The editor himself a partisan of pride or a lover of scorn and the struggling community rendered the faith that its attack upon elemental forces was not in vain. Those papers rendered economic service by explaining natural resources and by suggesting or encouraging new enterprises. They rendered political service by advocating candidates, parties, platforms, reforms and needed laws. All these services might easily be rendered by newspapers in new lands of any country. Another kind of essential service to the American frontier paper had to do with the American land system. In passing the huge public domain of lands into the possession of the settlers, one essential was the publication of notices of the land claims. On the other hand, the fees for such publications often constituted the main support of the frontier papers. This kind of assistance to the service has led the advance of the American people and the American newspaper. It began on the frontier; it continued in the far metropolis.

As Washington Territory was one of the last of the American frontiers, it is natural that the frontier newspaper service should be found here in the fullest of flower in the two-score years from 1850 to 1890. Some men live longer and serve their fellow longer than do others. So has it been with the newspaper. Every

publisher who launched a new paper had hope and ambition for his enterprise. Some of those papers were pitifully young at the time of their deaths or absorption by a stronger rival. Still it is comforting to believe that, in the surging of the great human tide, each of them rendered service during its day, be that day brief or long.

The first newspaper printed in that portion of Oregon lying north of the Columbia River, which later became Washington Territory, was the *Columbian*. It was published at Olympia and the first issue appeared on September 11, 1852. The old Ramage hand press on which it was printed had been used in California. From there it was shipped to Portland and printed the first issues of the *Oregonian*. After serving the *Columbian*, it was used to print the first newspaper in Seattle. It was then taken to Alaska and later returned to Seattle. It is now in the State Museum, University of Washington. If all the pages it has printed could be assembled, the fruitage of that old press would furnish a foundation for the early history of the Pacific Coast. One reason for establishing the *Columbian* was to promote the creation of the Territory of Columbia from Northern Oregon. The early issues of the paper show how valiantly and successfully that cause was advocated. It issued the call for the Monticello Convention which met on November 25, 1852. In the meantime ringing editorials called the people to action. After the Convention had memorialized Congress, the *Columbian* published the proceedings in full. The people applauded the energy and success of their only paper in Northern Oregon.

Candor requires, however, at this time of more accurate information, that we should recognize the fact that much of that pioneer applause was misplaced. Oregon's Delegate to Congress, General Joseph Lane, had taken the initiative for the creation of the new Territory on December 6, 1852, just eleven days after the Monticello Convention. Recent searches among his papers in the Library of Congress have shown that he was inspired by the memorial of the Cowlitz Convention of August 29, 1851. That was before the *Columbian* was founded. With the Cowlitz Convention manuscript in the Lane papers, were found two Oregon newspapers—the *Oregonian* of September 20, 1851, and the *Oregon Spectator* of September 23, 1851. Each of these papers carried on the front page the full proceedings of the Cowlitz Convention of the previous August. These were the effective publications in that mo-





mentous event. The bill was under debate and the name of the proposed Territory was being changed from Columbia to Washington, when the memorial of the Monticello Convention and the proceedings of that Convention in the *Columbian* arrived at the National Capitol. For a full discussion of these two Conventions, see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume XIII., No. 1, (January, 1922,) pages 3 to 19. All this does not detract from the evident purpose and energy of the *Columbian*. It simply transfers some of the credit of achievement to the Cowlitz Convention and to two other pioneer newspapers.

The records of such important makers and chroniclers of history should be saved. Unfortunately that is not an easy thing to do. However much faith and hope may inspire the editor, he is not always careful of his files. The short-lived papers frequently vanish completely. Successors to the earlier publishers are often slow in recognizing that what had gone on before in the papers they had acquired was worth preserving for the sake of future needs of history. It is frequently difficult and often impossible to get information about the early files.

A number of efforts have been made in the past to assemble information about the pioneer papers of Washington Territory. Among these should be mentioned the following: *The Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, contains a brief history of the press of Washington by Charles Prosch under the date of August 15, 1889. This covers pages 23 to 45. In the same pamphlet, for the year 1890, Edwin N. Fuller gives an article entitled "Historical Newspaper Sketches." He specializes on first numbers and a compilation of newspapers established, year by year, from 1882 to 1890. In that same year 1890, Herbert Howe Bancroft's *History of Washington, Idaho and Montana* appeared, carrying a compact history of early newspapers on pages 377 to 380. Clarence B. Bagley, himself a pioneer newspaper man, wrote an article on "Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," which appeared in *The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., No. 4, (December, 1903,) pages 365 to 385. Several of the county and sectional histories of the Territory and State contain references to the newspapers. These are all valuable and the essential facts are drawn together in this present effort to make a more complete record of those important sources of historical materials.



mentous event. The bill was under debate and the name of the proposed Territory was being changed from Columbia to Washington when the memorial of the American Colonization and the proceedings of that Convention in the Colonization arrived at the National Capitol. For a full discussion of these two Com. Ent. see the Washington Historical Quarterly, Volume XXII, No. 1 (January, 1925), pages 5 to 12. All this does not detract from the evident purpose and energy of the Colonians. It simply shows that some of the credit of achievement in the "white Colonization" is due to two other pioneer newspapers.

The records of such important events and characters in history should be saved. Unfortunately that is not an easy thing to do. However much faith and hope may inspire the editor, he is not always careful of his files. The short-lived papers frequently vanish completely. Sometimes to the credit publishers are often slow in recognizing that what has gone on before in the papers they had acquired was worth preserving for the sake of future needs of history. It is frequently difficult and often impossible to get information about the early files.

A number of efforts have been made in the past to assemble information about the pioneer papers of Washington Territory. Among these should be mentioned the following: The Washington Press Historical Proceedings, 1887-1890, contains a brief history of the press of Washington by Charles L. Smith under the date of August 15, 1888. This covers pages 27-30. In the same pamphlet for the year 1890, Edwin M. Foster gives an article entitled "Historical Newspaper Sketches". It contains no date numbers and a compilation of newspapers established, year by year, from 1881 to 1890. In that same year 1890 Herbert Howe Bancroft's history of Washington, Idaho and Alaska appeared, carrying a complete history of early newspapers on pages 237 to 280. Charles H. Bagley, himself a pioneer newspaper man, wrote an article on "The First Papers of Puget Sound", which appeared in The Great Northwest, the Oregon Historical Society, Volume IV, No. 4, December, 1903, pages 361 to 365. Several of the county and sectional histories of the Territory and State contain references to the newspapers. These are all valuable and the essential facts are drawn together in this present effort to make a more complete record of those important sources of historical materials.

In addition to the information derived from the compilations above mentioned, facts have been gathered from files of the old newspapers, surviving pioneers have been interviewed and many letters have been written to editors and publishers of papers whose age reaches back into the Territorial days. No effort has been made as yet to carry this work of investigation into the years of Statehood. That task will be a great one when undertaken but it should be effectually aided by the large number of public libraries which are now saving newspaper files.

In the compilation which follows an effort is made to go beyond a mere bibliographical list. Whenever important and interesting facts are obtained about the publications these are set down with the bibliographic data.

Acknowledgment should here be made to Victor J. Farrar for his assistance. He has industriously gleaned facts from many sources.

From the nature of the case, the pioneer papers dropping out of sight from one reason or another, a compilation of this kind is liable to errors, especially errors of omission. The writer would welcome suggested additions or corrections if submitted before the work is revised for separate publication, about January 1, 1923.

EDMOND S. MEANY

#### ABERDEEN, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY\*

BULLETIN, established on July 31, 1889, with E. C. Finch as proprietor and Frank Owen as editor. Independent. No files have been located.

HERALD, founded in 1886 by A. M. Telford. Democratic. Ceased publication on July 1, 1917. Partial files are located in The Public Library of Hoquiam, University of Washington Library and Washington State College Library.

#### ALLYN, MASON COUNTY

TIMES, founded on November 14, 1889, by Gale & Leith. Mr. Leith sold out in 1890 and H. R. Gale continued publication.

#### ALMIRA, LINCOLN COUNTY

JOURNAL, listed as an independent weekly by the *Lord and Thomas Newspaper Directory* for 1890.

\*Then Chehalis County.





## ANACORTES, SKAGIT COUNTY

AMERICAN, founded in April, 1890, by Douglass Allmond and F. H. Boynton. The *History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties* says Allmond was sole proprietor after August 12, 1892, until he sold out to Frederick Ornes in the spring of 1902. Frank Barnett obtained the paper on January 1, 1904. Republican.

NORTHWEST ENTERPRISE, begun by Alf. D. Bowen and F. M. Walsh on March 25, 1882, to boom a proposed town on Ship Harbor. In January, 1883, the paper passed to its chief patron, Amos Bowman, who placed George Riggins in charge. The last issue appeared on February 20, 1887. (Edward N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 85.)

PROGRESS, begun on August 3, 1889, by C. F. Mitchell. Both daily and weekly issues were published. In April, 1890, the daily was sold to W. H. McEwen, Mr. Mitchell continuing the weekly. Both were suspended on January 22, 1892. For a short time J. B. Fithian published the *Anacortes Courier* as a successor of the *Progress* and for a short period also C. F. Mitchell re-entered the field with the *Anacortes News*. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 432.)

## ARLINGTON, SNOHOMISH COUNTY

TIMES, established in 1888 at Stanwood with the name of *Stillaguamish Times*. The first publisher was George Morrill. In 1890, the paper was moved to Haller City (C. H. Packard, in the *Arlington Times*, September 6, 1913.) Haller City was named in 1888 by G. Morris Haller in honor of his father Colonel Granville O. Haller. "A few years later Earl and McLeod, railroad contractors, purchased forty acres and gave to it the name of Arlington." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 359-362.)

## ASOTIN, ASOTIN COUNTY

ASOTIN COUNTY SENTINEL, in 1883, D. B. Pettijohn and J. H. Ginder bought the *Pataha Spirit*, formerly owned by Dr. J. S. Denison and on October 12, moved the plant and issued the *Asotin Spirit* to boom the new town and to advocate the division of Garfield County. T. M. E. Shank secured the paper in 1884 and changed its name to *Sentinel*. Editors and proprietors changed frequently until September 25, 1891, when I. S. Waldrup & Son sold to Al Stiffel, one of the former proprietors. (*History of South-eastern Washington*, pages 820-821.)



## ANACOSTE, SKAGIT COUNTY

American, founded in April, 1890, by Douglas Almond and F. H. Hoyman. The History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties says Almond was sole proprietor until August 12, 1895, when he sold out to Frederick Orin in the spring of 1902. Frank Johnson obtained the paper on January 1, 1904. (Republian)

Northwest Enterprise, begun by A. H. Brown and T. M. Walsh on March 25, 1885, to begin a paper in town on Bain Hill. In January, 1885, the paper passed to its early editor, John Bowman, who placed George Higgins in charge. The paper then appeared on February 20, 1887. (History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 83.)

Progress, begun on August 4, 1887, by C. E. Mitchell. Both daily and weekly issues were published. In April, 1900, the daily was sold to W. H. McEwen. Mr. Mitchell continued the weekly. Both were suspended on January 22, 1893. For a short time, J. B. Rubin published the Skagit County News as a successor. The Progress and for a short period also C. E. Mitchell continued the field with the Skagit News. (History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, page 82.)

## ARLINGTON, SNOHOMISH COUNTY

Times, established in 1888 at Stanwood with the name of Stillaguamish Times. The first publisher was George Merrill. In 1890, the paper was moved to Haller City. (C. H. Peckham in the Arlington Times, September 6, 1915.) Haller City was named in 1888 for G. Morris Haller in honor of the father Colonel Grant. O. Haller, "A few years later Jack and Melrose returned from tractor, purchased forty acres and gave to it the name of Arlington." (History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties, pages 82-83.)

## ASOTIN, ASOTIN COUNTY

Asotin County Enterprise, in 1883, D. B. Pettigrew and J. H. Ginder bought the Puget Spirit, formerly owned by Dr. J. S. Deason and on October 12, moved the plant and issued the Asotin Spirit to begin the new town and to advocate the division of Garfield County. T. M. E. Shank secured the paper in 1888 and changed its name to Sentinel. Editors and proprietors changed frequently until September 25, 1891, when J. S. Wadley & Son sold to Al Süßel, one of the former proprietors. (History of Southwestern Washington, pages 820-821.)

## AUBURN, KING COUNTY

See entry under Slaughter, King County.

## BELLINGHAM, WHATCOM COUNTY

See entries under, Fairhaven, Sehome and Whatcom.

## BLAINE, WHATCOM COUNTY

JOURNAL, established on April 23, 1885, by Louis R. Flowers, and continued to date except for a suspension of six months in 1893. About 1905 it absorbed the *Blaine Reporter*. The files for 1885 and 1886 are in possession of George Cain, of Blaine, those from January 1, 1887 to date are in the *Journal* office.

## BUCKLEY, PIERCE COUNTY

BANNER, established on December 17, 1889, by Thomas E. Ashe. Independent.

## BUCODA, THURSTON COUNTY

ENTERPRISE, established in November, 1889, by R. F. Pattison and J. W. Julian and its publication continued until 1894 when it suspended and the plant was moved to Cosmopolis. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 118.) No files have been located.

## CAMAS, CLARKE COUNTY

See entry under La Camas.

## CASTLEROCK, COWLITZ COUNTY

COWLITZ ADVOCATE, established on July 10, 1886, by E. H. Flagg. Republican.

## CATHLAMET, WAHKIAKUM COUNTY

GAZETTE, established on February 1, 1889. Independent.

## CENTRALIA, LEWIS COUNTY

CHRONICLE, established in July, 1889, by Thomas Scammons and J. E. Whinnery. Independent.

NEWS. Rowell & Rathbun began the *Napavine Western Washington Farmer* in August, 1886. On April 1, 1887, the plant was sold to A. E. Partridge and W. F. Pattison who moved it to Centralia and began the *News*. On August 14, 1889, Charles Prosch wrote: "One month ago Mr. Partridge commenced the publication of the *Daily News* which makes a better appearance than



AUBURN, KING COUNTY

See entry under Shoshone King County

BELLINGHAM, WHATCOM COUNTY

See entries under Fairhaven, Bellingham and Whatcom

BLAINE, WHATCOM COUNTY

Journal, established on April 22, 1887, by Louis B. Blaine, and continued to date except for a suspension in its running in 1893. About 1905 it absorbed the Blaine News. The paper in 1885 and 1886 are in possession of George C. Blaine, those from January 1, 1887 to date are in the Journal office.

BUCKLEY, PIERCE COUNTY

Banner, established on December 17, 1889, by Thomas E. Ashe. Independent.

BUCODA, THURSTON COUNTY

Enterprise, established in November, 1889, by W. E. Patton and J. W. Julian and its publication continued until 1891 when it was suspended and the paper was moved to Cosmopolis. (J. C. Rathbun, Editor of Thurston County, page 150.) No file have been located.

CANAS, CLATSOP COUNTY

See entry under La Canas

CASTLE ROCK, COWLITZ COUNTY

Cowlitz Advocate, established on July 10, 1889, by E. H. Flagg. Republican.

CATHLAMET, WAHIAKUM COUNTY

Gazette, established on February 1, 1889. Independent.

CENTRALIA, LEWIS COUNTY

Chronicle, established in July, 1889, by Thomas Scammon and J. E. Whinnery. Independent.  
News, Rowell & Kaibson began the Napanis Western Washington Farmer in August, 1886. In April 1, 1887, the plant was sold to A. E. Partridge and W. H. Farnham who moved it to Cathlamet and began the News. On August 14, 1889, Charles Prosch wrote: "One month ago Mr. Partridge commenced the publication of the Daily News which makes a better appearance than

many a first daily in the older and larger towns." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 43.)

SUNDAY INDEPENDENT, established on November 9, 1889, by Hull, Kerr and Julian. It lived but a few weeks.

#### CHEHALIS, LEWIS COUNTY

BEE-NUGGET, the combination of two pioneer journals. The *Lewis County Nugget* was first issued on July 14, 1883, by Tozier & Meybrick. It was not attractive. The *Asotin Transcript* said: "We have seen many poor papers, but never worse." J. E. Willis secured the paper, changed its politics to the Democratic column, secured the local postmastership and sold the paper to A. H. Wehner, who continued it as a Democratic organ until November, 1889, when he sold it to Owen & Morrison. In February, 1890, the paper was acquired by A. E. Partridge. The *Lewis County Bee* was established on June 6, 1884, by Bull & Francis, who changed it to a semi-weekly on August 1, 1884. It skipped one week and appeared again on September 12, 1884, as a weekly by W. W. Francis, with Charles Weston as editor. On August 4, 1886, W. W. Francis sold out to J. T. Forrest. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 82.) Besides the files in the office of publication, there are series of them, especially since the successful combination of the two papers, in the University of Washington Library, in the State Library at Olympia, and the Public Library at Chehalis.

#### CHENEY, SPOKANE COUNTY

ENTERPRISE, listed by the *Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory*, in 1890, as an independent weekly.

NORTHWEST TRIBUNE, established at Colfax in 1879, moved to Cheney in 1883 and to Spokane Falls in 1886. (*History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., page 548.)

SENTINEL, spoken of by Charles Prosch on August 14, 1889, as "a large weekly published by Fred Publer, the official paper of the city of Cheney. It has just completed its eighth volume and looks healthy enough to live through eight more." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 41.) It was listed in the *Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory, 1890*, as an independent weekly.



many a first daily in the older and larger towns." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 42.)

Sunday Independent, established on November 9, 1889, by Hoff, Kerr and Nelson. It lived but a few weeks.

#### CHEHALIS, LEWIS COUNTY

See-Wuget, the companion of the paper founded. The Lewis County Wagon was first issued on July 14, 1884, by Lewis & McPherson. It was not attractive. The Chehalis Times and "We have seen many poor papers, but never one so poor as this." The paper, changed its name to the Chehalis News, secured the local postmaster's seal and the paper, in 1885, when he sold it to Owen & Anderson, in February, 1885, the paper was acquired by A. E. Farquhar. The Lewis County News was established on June 1, 1884, by Bill & Francis, was known as it to a semi-weekly on August 1, 1884. It ceased to work and appeared again on September 12, 1884, as a weekly by W. W. Francis sold out to J. T. Francis. (See N. P. Fisher in *Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 42.) Francis the files in the office of publication, there are copies of them, especially since the successful completion of the two papers in the University of Washington Library, in the State Library at Olympia, and the Public Library at Chehalis.

#### CHENEY, SPOKANE COUNTY

Entered into the list by the Lord & Thomas Newspaper Company in 1890 as an independent weekly.

Northern Tribune, established at Colfax in 1872, moved to Cheney in 1885 and to Spokane Falls in 1888. (*History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II, page 246.)

Sentinel, spoken of by Charles French on August 10, 1889, as "a large weekly published for Fred Fisher, the official paper of the city of Cheney. It has just completed its eighth volume and looks healthy enough to live through eight more." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 41.) It was listed in the Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory, 1890, as an independent weekly.

## CHEWELAH, STEVENS COUNTY

STEVENS COUNTY SUN, the first paper published in this county, made its initial appearance in July, 1885. J. W. Young, the publisher was a miner and devoted most of his time to prospecting. A few issues of his paper appeared at irregular intervals. (*History of North Washington*, page 840.)

## CHICO, KITSAP COUNTY

PORT WASHINGTON SENTINEL, established on December 20, 1889, by H. H. Green. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 88.)

## COLFAX, WHITMAN COUNTY

COMMONER, established on October 2, 1885, by R. C. Blair and E. C. Warner. It has been published continuously as a weekly. For several years a daily was also issued. Complete files have been saved in the office and there are several series of the issues on file in the State Library at Olympia. It was listed by the *Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory, 1890*, as a Democratic weekly.

NORTHWEST TRIBUNE, established in Colfax in 1879, moved to Cheney in 1883 and to Spokane Falls in 1886. Files of Volumes I and II., 1880-1881, are in the Spokane Public Library.

PALOUSE GAZETTE, established on September 29, 1877, by L. E. Kellogg and Charles B. Hopkins. On August 3, 1888, the paper published a sketch of its own history from which the following is taken: "The paper was issued in its original size until May, 1878, when it was enlarged to seven columns, and in June, 1879, the patent inside was discarded, since which time it has been an all home production. L. E. Kellogg, the senior partner, retired from the firm at this time. In the winter of 1880-1881 the growing business demanded increased facilities, and a steam press was accordingly added to the plant, the paper also being enlarged to eight columns. In May, 1882, the business was further enlarged by the addition of a book bindery. This adjunct had a brilliant though brief career, the plant being destroyed in the great fire three months later. In February, 1887, the firm of Hopkins & Chase [Ivan Chase] took charge and four months later the paper passed into the hands of the present management. The third enlargement became necessary in 1887, when another column was added, making nine to the page, and the largest four-page paper in the territory." Complete files have been saved in the *Gazette* office.



## CHEWELAH STEVENS COUNTY

Stevens County Sun, the first paper published in this county, made its initial appearance in July, 1882. J. W. Young, the publisher was a printer and devoted most of his time to printing. A few issues of his paper appeared in irregular intervals. It was of North Washington page size.

## CHICO ELIAS COUNTY

First Washington Standard, established on December 1, 1882, by H. H. Green. (Edmond J. Hickey, in Washington Standard, December 1, 1882, page 1.)

## COLLIER WHITMAN COUNTY

Comet, established on October 2, 1882, by H. H. Green and E. C. Warner. It has been published continuously as a weekly for several years a daily was also issued. Complete files have been saved in the office and there are several copies of the paper in the State Library at Olympia. It was listed in the 1882-83 Thomas Newspaper Directory, listed as a "newspaper weekly."

Northwest Standard, established in Collins in 1882, owned by Cheney in 1882 and to Spokane Falls in 1882. Files of Standard and H. H. 1880-1881, are in the State Library.

Lawrence Standard, established on September 27, 1882, by E. Kellogg and Charles H. Hopkins. On August 3, 1882, the paper published a sketch of its new money form which the publisher took. "The paper was sent in its original state and after 1882 when it was enlarged to seven columns and to issue 1882, the printer made one changed since which time it has been in the home production. I. H. Kellogg, the editor, printed from the firm at this time. In the winter of 1882-83 the printer was increased demanded interest and the paper also being enlarged to eight columns. In May, 1882, the business was further changed by the addition of a book industry. This addition had a brilliant though brief career, the plant being destroyed in the great fire three months later. In February, 1882, the firm of Hopkins & Green (later Chase) took charge and four months later the paper passed into the hands of the present management. The third enlargement was necessary in 1887, when another column was added making nine to the page and the largest four-page paper in the territory. Complete files have been saved in the Cassin office.

## COLVILLE, STEVENS COUNTY

REPUBLICAN, established in 1890 by E. L. Jameson and Emmet Clark. Later J. H. Young acquired the paper and merged it with the *Stevens County Miner* under the name of *Index*.

STEVENS COUNTY MINER, established by John B. Slater on October 5, 1885, as a six-column, Democratic weekly. He had purchased part of his equipment at Walla Walla. While transporting to Colville, the wagon overturned at the crossing of Blue Creek and the printing outfit was ruined. When the paper appeared, the first fifty copies sold for fifty cents each. In 1889, Mr. Slater sold out to W. H. Kearney and G. R. Epherson who changed it to a Republican organ. Later George M. Welty acquired it and put it back in the Democratic column. Mr. Slater resumed control in 1890 and a year later sold the paper to Cole & Bronson. They did not succeed and in 1893 the paper passed by sheriff's sale to J. H. Young who combined it with the *Republican* under the name of *Index*. In 1895, Mr. Young sold to John James Graves, who, a year later sold to John L. Metcalfe. James E. Picknell was then editor. In September, 1896, W. D. Allen bought the paper and merged it with the *Springdale Statesman* under the name of *Statesman-Index*. (*History of North Washington*, pages 840-841.)

STEVENS COUNTY RECORDER, established in 1886 by a man named De Land, as a Republican paper, "but it became embroiled in a political misunderstanding and after a short but feverish life of two months it fell under the wheels and its life was crushed out." (*History of North Washington*, page 841.)

STEVENS COUNTY REPORTER, established on July 3, 1885, by Van Loon & Co. (Edwin N. Fuller in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 84.)

STEVENS COUNTY STANDARD, established in 1890, by Eber C. Smith, as an Independent Republican paper. It continued for several years. (*History of North Washington*, page 841.)

## CONCONULLY, OKANOGAN COUNTY

OKANOGAN OUTLOOK, during a lively interest in the Salmon River Mining District, W. B. McDougal began the publication of a Republican six-page folio paper, two pages of home print and two pages "patent". In one year he sold out to E. W. Lee, a merchant, and J. W. Romaine, a lawyer. At the end of six months they sold



## COLVILLE, STEVENS COUNTY

REPUBLICAN, established in 1885 by E. L. Johnson and Eugene Clark. Later J. H. Young acquired the paper and changed it with the Stevens County Mirror under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. It failed in 1890. It was published October 5, 1885, as a six-column, 16-page weekly. It was purchased part of the equipment of the *Stevens County Mirror* by the *Stevens County Mirror* and the printing outfit was moved. When the paper was started, the first fifty copies were sold for one cent. It was sold to a Republican organ, *Stevens County Mirror*, in 1890 and put it back in the *Stevens County Mirror*. The *Stevens County Mirror* in 1890 and a year later sold the paper to John E. Johnson. It did not succeed and in 1893 the paper passed by private sale to H. Young who combined it with the *Stevens County Mirror* under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. In 1895 Mr. Young sold to John James Grant, who a year later sold to John A. McDonald. James E. McDonald was then editor. In September, 1897, W. E. Allen bought the paper and merged it with the *Stevens County Mirror* under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. (History of Washington Territory, page 447.)

*Stevens County Republican*, established in 1885, a paper named the *Stevens County Republican* but it failed in 1890. It was a political newspaper and after a short time it was merged in two months it fell under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. (History of Washington Territory, page 447.)

*Stevens County Mirror*, established in 1890 by J. H. Young and E. L. Johnson. It failed in 1890. It was a political newspaper and after a short time it was merged in two months it fell under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. (History of Washington Territory, page 447.)

*Stevens County Republican*, established in 1890 by J. H. Young and E. L. Johnson. It failed in 1890. It was a political newspaper and after a short time it was merged in two months it fell under the name of *Stevens County Mirror*. (History of Washington Territory, page 447.)

## CONCANNON, OKANOGAN COUNTY

*Okanogan Gazette*, during a brief interval in the *Stevens County Mirror*. It was a six-page paper, two pages of home news and two pages of "local" news. In one year he sold it to E. L. Johnson, a man named J. W. Hanning a lawyer. At the end of six months they sold

to H. W. Thompson. On August 30, 1892, the plant was burned. A new plant was secured but there followed the depression of silver and a season of hard times. The plant was destroyed by flood on May 27, 1894. Another equipment was secured and the paper resumed publication on July 14. It was difficult to get print paper with regularity and wrapping paper was often used instead. The paper suspended in 1898. (*History of North Washington*, page 841.)

#### COUPEVILLE, ISLAND COUNTY

ISLAND NEWS, Volume II, Number 2, June 12, 1884, showed E. W. Brayman as editor. H. S. Condon had retired from its publication. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 82.)

#### DAVENPORT, LINCOLN COUNTY.

LINCOLN COUNTY TIMES, published by Frank M. Dallam, originator of the *Spokane Review*. On August 14, 1889, Charles Prosch wrote: "The *Times* is now in its seventh year, with a good prospect of a long and useful career. As long as Mr. Dallam retains his control it will unquestionably survive and prosper, for he has given abundant proof of his ability to conduct a journal successfully where success is possible." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 43.)

LINCOLN LEADER, established on June 12, 1884, by Elmer Warner. On November 21, the last number appeared. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 81.)

#### DAYTON, COLUMBIA COUNTY

BAPTIST SENTINEL, moved to Dayton from Tacoma in the spring of 1890. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 814.) See *Tacoma Baptist Sentinel*.

COLUMBIA CHRONICLE, established on April 20, 1878, as a Republican paper to oppose the *Dayton News*. It was a six-column folio, all four pages being printed at home on a Washington hand press. The publishers were T. M. May & Co. The editor was H. H. Gale and the business manager, E. R. Burk. On November 1, 1878, Mr. Gale, through ill health, was forced to retire and the paper was sold to J. E. Eastham and F. M. McCully, school teachers. Mr. McCully became editor. O. C. White, who had





only written two articles began a newspaper career. He bought McCully's interest on May 17, 1879, and by July 12 he was sole owner of the paper. He continued as editor and publisher until February 10, 1883, when he sold to E. T. Wilson and F. M. McCully, who had been proprietor of the *Pomeroy Republican*. The price of the paper at this transfer was \$5000. Mr. Wilson became sole owner and, while continuing the weekly, he began to issue the *Daily Chronicle* on April 7, 1883. It was a five-column, folio, evening paper selling for nine dollars a year. On September 30, 1884, the evening paper turned its column rules and appeared in full mourning and across the top appeared the words: "Dead—Not gone before, but gone behind." The weekly was continued and on May 2, 1885, Mr. Wilson sold a half interest to F. W. Agatz who had been serving as business manager for sixteen months. On September 4, 1886, the paper was sold to O. C. White and J. K. Rainwater for \$6000. In June, 1887, the plant was destroyed by fire. A new equipment was secured and Mr. White became sole proprietor on October 1, 1888. He sold a half interest to R. E. Peabody in March, 1890, and in October sold the remaining interest, the new firm being R. E. Peabody & Co. Mr. White had been serving as Secretary of the Territory and became the first Public Printer, under Statehood. (*History of Southeastern Washington* pages 809-812.)

INLANDER, had a changeful career for about ten years. On August 4, 1882, Twyman O. Abbott established the *Democratic State Journal* to take the place of the burned out *News*. In August, 1884, J. E. Edmiston, former editor of the *News* became editor of the new paper. On November 8, 1884, the paper passed into the hands of W. O. and G. N. Matzger who changed the name to *Inlander* and changed its politics to Republican. A. B. Thompson bought the paper on August 1, 1886, for \$1500 and put it back into the Democratic column. In September, 1892, G. S. Livengood became proprietor and supported the Peoples Party. Times became hard and the paper suspended. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 813.)

NEWS, the first paper in that section east of Walla Walla, was begun in September, 1874, to boom Dayton as the county seat for a proposed new county. Elisha Ping furnished the capital and A. J. Cain the experience. It is said that the paper was first print-



only within two articles began a newspaper career. He began McCully's interest on May 17, 1887, and by July 12 he was sole owner of the paper. He continued as editor and publisher until February 10, 1888, when he sold to E. T. Wilson and J. M. Galt, who had been proprietors of the *Business Republican*. The price of the paper at this transfer was \$3000. After a few months sole owner and, while continuing the weekly, he began to read the *Young Democrat* on April 7, 1888. It was a five-column, daily evening paper selling for nine dollars a year. On September 1, 1884, the evening paper turned its column rates and appeared in full morning and across the top appeared the words "Read—Not gone before, but gone behind." The weekly was continued and on May 2, 1885, Mr. Wilson sold a half interest to J. M. Galt, who had been serving as business manager for sixteen months. On September 4, 1886, the paper was sold to J. C. White and J. E. Kainwasser for \$6000. In June 1887, the plan was changed by fire. A new equipment was secured and Mr. White became the proprietor on October 1, 1888. He sold a half interest to J. E. Peabody in March, 1890, and in October sold the remaining interest, the new firm being J. E. Peabody & Co. Mr. White had been serving as Secretary of the Territory and became the first Public Printer under Stansfeld. (History of Washington, Washington page 809-815.)

Incidentally had a change of name for about ten years. On August 4, 1885, Teyman & Abbott established the *Washington State Journal* to take the place of the burned out *Evening Star*. J. E. Johnston, former editor of the *Star*, became editor of the new paper. On November 8, 1884, the paper passed into the hands of W. C. and C. M. Sawyer who changed the name to *Indefatigable* and changed its office to Republican. A. B. C. saw that he bought the paper on August 1, 1886 for \$1500 and put it back into the Democratic column. In September 1892, C. M. Sawyer became proprietor and supported the People's Party. Then the name *Star* and the paper suspended. (History of Washington page 813.)

News, the first paper in that section east of Walla Walla was begun in September, 1884, to boost Payson as the county seat for a proposed new county. Elsie King furnished the capital and A. J. Cain the experience. It is said that the paper was not printed

ed on a toy press with a hatful of type. It was Democratic. Columbia County was created on November 11, 1875, and Dayton became the county seat. The *News* suspended for a time in January, 1876, and was sold to James Kerby. In May, 1877, it was bought by T. H. Crawford and J. E. Edmiston. M. H. Abbott & Sons became proprietors in January, 1878. On July 28, 1879, it was sold to J. E. Palmer and James Seaman. W. D. Crow bought Seaman's interest on September 1, 1879, and on April 1, 1881, Walter Crosby and J. Y. Ostrander acquired the property. The plant was destroyed by fire on August 12, 1882, and publication was not resumed. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, pages 808-809.)

REPORTER, "Probably but few people will remember the *Dayton Reporter*, which lived a very brief life in the spring of 1881. It made its bow early in May and its exit late in the same month. It was a little four-column paper and was edited by E. S. Gay. The press work was done in the office of the *Dayton News*. Mr. Gay decided to have a plant of his own, and suspended publication until it arrived. The plant came, but before the *Reporter* could be revised the fire of August 6th destroyed his press and the attempt to add another paper to Dayton was abandoned. The rest of the plant was taken to Pomeroy and used in the publication of the *Republican*." (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 813.)

SCHOOL JOURNAL, established in April, 1884, devoted to the school interests of Washington Territory. It was an eight-page monthly edited by F. M. McCully, teacher and newspaper man. The printing was done in the office of the *Chronicle*. It expired after several months.

#### DESMOINES, KING COUNTY.

NEWS, established on November 22, 1889, by W. F. Thompson. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings*, 1887-1890, page 86.)

#### ELLENSBURG, KITTITAS COUNTY.

CAPITAL, founded by Col. A. N. Hamilton on October 15, 1887. A file from the beginning of publication to date is in the Carnegie Library of Ellensburg.

LOCALIZER, established on July 12, 1883, by Stone & Adams. In 1889, D. B. Schnebly was the publisher. Charles Prosch wrote





on August 14 of that year: "On July 4 last, the office and contents were destroyed by fire. Two days later the editor issued a small sheet. A new plant was ordered. Three years ago the journal experienced a temporary check by the freezing over of the Columbia River. Save on these two occasions there has been no interruption to the growth of the *Localizer*. Mr. Schnebly publicly acknowledged his obligations to Colonel A. N. Hamilton, of the *Capital*, who promptly and generously placed type and presses at his disposal and thus enabled him to issue the small sheet above referred to." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 42.)

KITTITAS STANDARD, established on June 6, 1883, by Richard V. Chadd. Volume III., Number 17, October 3, 1885, bears the imprint of H. C. Walters and C. A. Leup as lessees. (Edwin N. Fuller in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 81.)

NEW ERA, listed as a weekly by Polk's *Puget Sound Directory* for 1888.

STATE REGISTER, the *Washington State Register* appeared on May 24, 1889, succeeding the *New Era*, with S. T. Sterling as editor. On June 16, 1889, it commenced publishing a daily afterwards discontinued. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 86.)

#### ELMA, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.\*

CHRONICLE, established on May 25, 1889, by R. M. Watson. Complete files in the publication office and about ten years of the issues in the Hoquiam Public Library.

#### FAIRHAVEN,\* WHATCOM COUNTY.

HERALD, founded in January, 1890, and in March of that year placed in the editorial charge of Colonel Will L. Visscher, a nationally famous newspaper man, poet and novelist. A daily issue, begun in 1890, was suspended in the fall of 1893. The weekly was continued until March 13, 1900, since which time publication has been continuous as a daily. Nearly complete files are saved in the office of the publication and fragmentary files are in the Bellingham Public Library and the State Library at Olympia.

PLAINDEALER, established in July, 1889, by M. Edwards & Co.

\*Then Chehalis County.

\*Now part of Bellingham.





In February, 1890, Crandall & Price purchased the paper. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 88.)

#### FARRINGTON, GARFIELD COUNTY.

REGISTER, established on October 5, 1888, by E. S. Crane. It was an independent weekly using "patent" insides. (*Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory*, for 1890.)

#### FREMONT,\* KING COUNTY.

LAKE UNION SENTINEL, a semi-weekly listed in the *Seattle City Directory* for 1890.

#### GARFIELD, WHITMAN COUNTY.

ENTERPRISE, established in July, 1890, by John U. Hamilton. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 85.)

#### GIBRALTER, SKAGIT COUNTY.

WASHINGTON FARMER, see *North Yakima Washington Farmer*. The name of Gibraltar has been changed to Dewey.

#### GOLDENDALE, KLIKITAT COUNTY.

GAZETTE. "On May 14, 1885, it was sold by W. A. Walsh to a joint stock company and was merged into another paper." (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 83.)

KLIKITAT SUN, founded in 1879 and mentioned in the Census Reports of 1880.

SENTINEL, frequently referred to as *Klickitat Sentinel*, founded in 1879 and mentioned in the Census Reports of 1880. Partial files are in the University of Washington Library and in the State Library at Olympia.

TRIBUNE, founded on December 5, 1885, by M. H. Abbott and sold on June 3, 1886. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 83.)

#### GRAYS HARBOR CITY, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.\*

TIMES, established on June 5, 1890, by E. B. Piper. The paper suspended when the real estate boom of that time collapsed.

#### HALLER CITY, SNOHOMISH COUNTY

STILLAQUAMISH TIMES, see *Arlington Times*.

\*Now part of Seattle.



In February, 1890, Campbell & Fries purchased the paper. (Edwin N. Fuller in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

# HARRINGTON, CARFIELD COUNTY

Reinstated, established on October 2, 1886, by E. N. Fuller. It was an independent weekly county paper, printed at Harlingen, Texas. (Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

# REINVENT, KING COUNTY

Large (Edwin N. Fuller) a semi-weekly paper in the county. (Edwin N. Fuller in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

# CARFIELD, WHITMAN COUNTY

Established in July, 1890, by John H. H. Fuller. (Edwin N. Fuller in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

# GIBBARTER, BRADY COUNTY

Washington Post-Examiner, see Adams E. Young in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28. The name of Gibbarter has been changed to Young.

# GOLDBERGER, KICKAPOO COUNTY

Established in 1887, it was a joint stock company and was merged into another paper. (Edwin N. Fuller in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

Kickapoo, founded in 1879 and mentioned in the Census Reports of 1880.

Seventy-five, frequently referred to as the "Seventy-five" and mentioned in the Census Reports of 1880. It was a paper in the University of Washington Library and in the Library of Congress.

Established on December 2, 1887, by M. H. Adams and sold on June 2, 1888. (Edwin N. Fuller in Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.)

# GRAY'S HARBOR CITY, GRAY HARBOR COUNTY

Established on June 2, 1888, by E. N. Fuller. The paper suspended when the real estate boom of that time collapsed.

# HALLER CITY, SNOHOMISH COUNTY

Established in 1888, see Washington Post-Examiner, February 1890, page 28.

## HAMILTON, SKAGIT COUNTY.

HERALD, established as the *Skagit County Logger* on May 23, 1889, by W. H. Willis and B. J. Baker, who used an old army press for the printing. The paper was independent but became Republican in July, 1890, when it passed into the hands of Edward Suiter and H. C. Parliament. On August 8, 1890, the name was changed to *Hamilton Herald*. It became a Populist paper in 1896 "and in that year expired." (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 431.)

## HOQUIAM, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.\*

CHEHALIS TRIBUNE, established in November, 1890, by Messrs Carson and Stoneroad. (Charles Prosch, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 44.)

GRAYS HARBOR NEWS, established on March 21, 1885, by Livermore Brothers. Died young. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 83.)

GRAYS HARBOR WASHINGTONIAN, established on June 5, 1889, by Otis M. Moore. Partial files are saved in the Hoquiam Public Library and the State Library at Olympia.

## INDEX, SNOHOMISH COUNTY:

MINER, published in the early days by C. W. Gorham of Snohomish City. Thus far no files have been located.

(To be continued)

"McDonald was a man of a noble and original character. To his gentleness of a lamb he united the courage of a lion. He was particularly affectionate to men of small size, whether equals or inferiors, and would stand their beatings with the utmost good-humour; but if any man approaching his own altitude presumed to encroach too far on his good nature, a lowering look and distended nostrils warned the intruder of an approaching eruption. (Cox gives an example.) \* \* \*

"McDonald frequently, for the mere love of fighting, accompanied the Flatheads in their war excursions against the Blackfeet. His eminent bravery endeared him to the whole tribe, and in all matters relating to warfare his word was a law. The following anecdote, which was related to me by several Indians, will at once show his steady courage and readiness of danger. In the summer of 1812, at the buffalo plains they were in with a strong party

\*Extracted at the request of Dr. Charles S. Smith, of Moscow, Idaho, on June 1, 1922, from the "McDonald" manuscript.

\*Then Chehalis County.



## HAMILTON, SEACIT COUNTY

Herald, established as the Seacit County Herald on May 27, 1880, by W. H. Willis and H. A. Baker, who used an old name press for the printing. The paper was independent but began to lean in July, 1880, when it passed into the hands of J. L. and J. H. and H. C. Parham. On August 2, 1880, the name was changed to Hamilton Herald. It became a popular paper in 1880, and in that year expired. (History of Seacit and Seacit County, page 43.)

## HOGGARD, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY, W.

Current Times was established in November, 1880, by H. C. Carson and H. C. Carson. (Charles Carson to Washington County, Washington Herald, 1880-1881, page 43.)

Grays Harbor News, established on March 21, 1881, by J. H. more brother. Died young. (Edwin N. Hall, in Washington Herald, 1880-1881, page 43.)

Grays Harbor Washingtonian, established on June 2, 1880, by O. M. Moore. Partial list is saved in the H. C. Carson Library and the State Library at Olympia.

## INDEX, SNOWBUSH COUNTY.

Miner published in the early days by C. W. Carson of Snowbush City. This far no list have been located. (To be continued.)

FINAN McDONALD—EXPLORER, FUR TRADER AND  
LEGISLATOR\*

Ross Cox appears to be the only one to preserve an account of Finan McDonald's nativity and early life; in his *Adventures on the Columbia River*, page 348, Vol. I, he says: "While we were here (Spokane House) a curious incident occurred between Mr. McDonald and an Indian, which I shall preface by a short account of the former. He belonged to a highly respectable family which emigrated from Inverness-shire to Canada while he was a lad. His first accents were lisped in Gaelic; but in the capital of the Highlands, so celebrated for its pure English, he made considerable progress in our language. On arriving in Canada he was obliged to learn French, in which he had made some proficiency, when he joined the North-west Company as apprentice-clerk. At the period I speak of (1814) he had been ten years absent from Canada, and had traveled over an immense extent of country. His appearance was very striking: in height he was six feet four inches, with broad shoulders, large bushy whiskers, and red hair, which for some years had not felt the scissors, and which sometimes falling over his face and shoulders, gave a wild and uncouth appearance. He had taken a Spokane wife, by whom he had two children. \* \* \*

"M'Donald was a most extraordinary and original character, To the gentleness of a lamb he united the courage of a lion. He was particularly affectionate to men of small size, whether equals or inferiors, and would stand their banterings with the utmost good-humour; but if any man approaching his own altitude presumed to encroach too far on his good-nature, a lowering look and distended nostrils warned the intruder of an approaching eruption. [Cox gives an example.] \* \* \*

"M'Donald frequently, for the mere love of fighting, accompanied the Flatheads in their war excursions against the Blackfeet. His eminent bravery endeared him to the whole tribe, and in all matters relating to warfare his word was a law. The following anecdote, which was related to me by several Indians, will at once show his steady courage and recklessness of danger. In the summer of 1812, at the buffalo plains they fell in with a strong party

\*Prepared at the request of Dr. Charles S. Moody, of Menan, Idaho, on June 1, 1922. J. A. Meyers, of Meyers' Falls, Washington.



# TIMAN McDONALD—EXPLORER, FUR TRADER AND LEGISLATOR.

James Cox appears to be the only one to preserve an accurate record of Timan McDonald's history and early life. In his *Annals of the Columbia River* (page 597) Vol. I, he writes: "While on the river (Spokane House) a curious incident occurred between McDonald and an Indian which I shall picture by a short account of the former. He belonged to a highly cultivated family, and emigrated from Pennsylvania to Canada, while he was a boy. His first accents were those of 'Gaelic' but in the course of the night he was so celebrated for his pure English, he made considerable progress in our language. On arriving in Canada he was obliged to learn French, in which he had some previous knowledge, when he joined the North-west Company as an apprentice clerk. At the period I speak of (1814) he had been ten years absent from his home, and had traveled over an immense extent of country. His appearance was very striking, in height he was six feet four inches with broad shoulders, large hairy whiskers, and very hairy hands. For some years had not felt the seasons, and which sometimes fall over his face and shoulders gave a wild and somewhat singular aspect. He had taken a Spanish wife by whom he had two children. \* \* \* \* \*

"McDonald was a most extraordinary and original character. To his gentleness of a kind he united the courage of a lion. He was particularly attentive to men of small size, whether French or Indian, and would stand their language with the most good humor; but if any man approached him, and showed himself to be an encroacher too far on his good nature, a towering look and a menacing gesture warned the intruder of an approaching reprimand. (This gives an example.) \* \* \* \* \*

"McDonald frequently, for the mere love of fighting, accompanied the Flatheads in their war excursions against the Shoshone. The eminent bravery conferred him to the whole tribe, and in all matters relating to warfare he was a law. The following anecdote, which was related to me by several Flatheads, will at once show his steady courage and recklessness of danger. In the summer of 1815, at the buffalo plains they fell in with a strong party

\* Reported at the house of Dr. Charles A. Smith, of Boston, dated on June 1, 1872. J. A. Smith, of Boston, told Washington.

of the Black-feet, and a severe contest ensued. M'Donald was to be seen in every direction in the hottest of the fire cheering and animating his friends; and they at length succeeded in driving the Black-feet to take shelter in a thick cluster of trees, from whence they kept up a constant and galling fire on the Flat-heads, by which a few were killed, and several wounded. In vain he exerted all his influence to induce his friends to storm the trees, and drive the enemy from their cover.

"M'Donald, vexed at this puerile method of fighting, offered to take the lead himself to dislodge the enemy; but, with the exception of the war-chief, they all refused to join him. He therefore resolved to try the effect of example, and putting his horse on to a smart trot, rode opposite to the place from whence the chief fire of the Black-feet proceeded: he then dismounted, took deliberate aim at the head of a fellow which had just popped from behind a tree, and let fly. The bullet entered the Black-foot's mouth, and he fell. A shower of balls instantly whizzed about M'Donald and his horse; but he, undismayed, reloaded, while his friends cried out and besought him to retire. He covered another in the same manner, and galloped to his party uninjured. [These were the only two killed in this clump of trees.] War was his glory, and 'piping peace' his aversion. Up to the period I quitted the Columbia he had escaped harmless; but I regret to state that a few years afterwards, one of the enemy's balls brought him to the ground: half-a-dozen savages instantly rushed on him, and commenced hacking his scull with their tomahawks: the scalping knife was in the act of beginning its dreadful operation, and in a moment all would have been over, had not the war-chief, accompanied by a few friends, dashed to his assistance, killed three of the Black-feet, and rescued their benefactor from impending death. He subsequently recovered; but I understand the wounds he then received have left evident traces of their violence on his bold and manly front."

According to Ross Cox, McDonald joined the North-west Company in 1804. He is not listed among the North-west Company's men of that year in *Masson's Bourgeois*; but it is known that list is not complete, but he appears at the Rocky Mountain House, on the Saskatchewan River, in 1806; apparently an experienced clerk, ranking above many other commissioned clerks of prior employment in the company.

He comes into notice as second in command, and with David



of the black-lead, and a severe contest ensued. McDonald was in  
 be seen in every direction on the horizon on the four elevations and  
 subsiding his friends; and they at length succeeded in driving the  
 Black-lead to take shelter in a thick forest of trees from whence  
 they kept up a constant and galling fire on the Indians, who  
 which a few were killed and several wounded. During the contest  
 all his influence to induce his friends to join in the fight, and drive  
 the enemy from their cover.

"McDonald, seeing in this position a fair opportunity to  
 to take the best advantage to destroy the enemy's position, and  
 tion of the war-chief, then proposed to join him, and therefore  
 resolved to try the effect of example, and putting his bow in his  
 smart drop, and opposite to the place where the enemy lay, and his  
 of the Black-lead proceeded; he then the wounded and exhausted  
 him at the head of a fellow who had just reported him falling, and  
 tree, and let fly. The instant entered it - the Black-lead's bow, and his  
 fell. A shower of balls instantly followed, and McDonald and his  
 horse; but he, undisturbedly, reloaded, while his friends fired on  
 and bravely and to resist. The covered number in the same man  
 and galloped to his party unharmed. I then saw the only  
 two killed in this charge of men. The war-chief, and his  
 peace, his arrows, like to the period of the Chinooks, he  
 had escaped unhurt; but I never to state that a few years after  
 ward, one of the enemy's balls brought him to the ground, and  
 a dozen savages instantly rushed on him, and commenced killing  
 his skull with their tomahawks. The war-chief was in the act of  
 beginning his deathly agonies, and in a moment all was over.  
 been over, but not the war-chief, who lay on the ground, and  
 dashed: his assistance, killed three of the Black-lead, and several  
 their hands from his grasp, and the war-chief, who was  
 ed; but I understand the wounds he then received were the result  
 traces of their violence on his body and mind." (p. 100)

According to Ross Corbett, McDonald joined the Hudson's  
 Company in 1804. He is not listed among the North West Com-  
 pany's men of that year in Henry's *History*; but it is known that  
 he is not complete, but he appears as the *Black Mountain* Indian  
 on the Saskatchewan River, in 1805; apparently an experienced  
 clerk, ranking above many other commissioned clerks of prior em-  
 ployment in the company.

He comes into notice as second in command, and with David

Thompson's party crossing the Rockies by the Howse's Pass to the headwaters of the Columbia River, in the early summer of 1807; and assisted in building the "Kootenay House" that season. This house was below Lake Windermere, at Toby Creek, and was not called a fort, but named for the Kootenay Indians who inhabited that section. (See: Thompson's *Narrative*, pages 378 and on.)

McDonald was sent by Thompson in the fall of 1807 to establish a house at a "considerable Lake in McGillivray's (Kootenay) River": this is "Lake Indian House" below Bonners Ferry, and is the first exploration of the Kootenai River from the Columbia Lakes to below Bonners Ferry; and the house the first built in Idaho. That season, 1807-8, two of McDonald's men crossed to the Kullyspell (Pen d' Orille) Lake, 45 miles.

McDonald returned up the Kooteney River early in the Spring and was at Kooteney House in time to enable Thompson to start, Apr. 20th, 1808, on his trip down the Kooteney River to Kooteney Lake.

Thompson on his return, notes in his *Narrative* page 395: "We were acquainted with the Kootenai [Upper Columbia] Country before us, and on the 8th of June, 1808, came to Mr. Finan McDonald and four men in charge of the Furs traded in the winter; they have had also hard times, and have been obliged to eat all the dogs."

On the 10th of November of 1808 McDonald starts from the "Kootenay House" for the "Lake Indian House" of the year before; but the weather becoming extremely cold, froze the Kooteney River up and he had to send to the Kootenay house and procure horses for the journey, but only got to a point some place above the Kootenay Falls. Rainy Creek near Libby, Montana, was the only place where horses could be wintered and in all probability the place McDonald built his storehouse, noted afterwards by Thompson in his *Geographical Notes*, 1810.

On the 17th of April, 1809, the Traders leave the "Kootenay House" and descend the Columbia to the Howse Pass across the Rockies. They left the Columbia River on June 9th and reached the head waters of the Saskatchewan River on the 18th June. Thompson says; July 14th, 1809, "Under the charge of Mr. Finan McDonald sent a canoe off for the defiles of the Mountains". The party arrived at the Columbia River the 13th of August, and at McGillivray's (Kootenay) River on the 20th; descending that river



Thompson's party crossing the Rockies by the House's Pass to the headwaters of the Columbia River in the early summer of 1807, and ascended in building the "Kootenay House" that season. The house was below Lake Windermere at Tolly Creek, and was not called a fort but named for the Kootenay Indians who inhabited that section. (See Thompson's Journals, pages 158 and 159.)

McDonald was sent by Thompson in the fall of 1807 to establish a house at a "considerable Lake in the Valley of the Kootenay River," this is "Lake Indian House," below Bonanza Ferry, and the first exploration of the Kootenay River from the Columbia Lakes to below Bonanza Ferry, and the house the first built in that section. (See Thompson's Journals, pages 158 and 159.)

McDonald returned up the Kootenay River early in the Spring and was at Kootenay House in time to enable Thompson to start April 20th, 1808, on his trip down the Kootenay River to Kootenay Lake.

Thompson on his return notes in his Journals, page 159: "We were acquainted with the Kootenay Indians [at Kootenay House] before us, and on the 8th of June, 1807, came to Mr. Thompson's aid and four men in charge of the party loaded in the winter, they have had also hard times and have been obliged to eat all the winter."

On the 10th of November of 1807 McDonald wrote from the "Kootenay House" for the "Lake Indian House" of the year 1807; but the weather becoming extremely cold, they had to leave the River up and he had to send to his Kootenay house and procure horses for the journey, but only got to a point and there those the Kootenay Falls. Being tired and being in winter, was the only place where horses could be wanted and in all purchasing the place McDonald built his stockhouse, winter shelter, and by Thompson in his Geographical Notes, 1810.

On the 12th of April, 1809, the traders leave the "Kootenay House" and descend the Columbia to the House's Pass across the Rockies. They take the Columbia River on June 20th and reached the head waters of the Saskatchewan River on the 10th June. Thompson says: July 14th, 1809, "Under the charge of Mr. A. Mearns, McDonald sent a canoe off for the duties of the Mountains." The party arrived at the Columbia River the 12th of August, and at Mr. Gifford's (Kootenay) River on the 20th; descending that river

to the road to the Saleesh (Clarks Fork) River, (Bonners Ferry) arriving on the evening of the 29th. "On my arrival here, I sent off Mr. Finan McDonald and a man to follow the road to the Saleesh River and find the camp of those Indians, to bring horses and help us through to the River". The party reached Kullyspell (Pen d'Orille) Lake, September 8th, where part of the goods was taken in canoes and arrived at the Saleesh River (Clarks Fork), 2:00 p. m. the 9th. The site of the "Kullyspell House" was selected on the 10th, and they commenced to build the 11th; the second house in Idaho.

Thompson's *Geographical Notes* shows, McDonald was left in charge while Thompson made an exploring trip down the Saleesh River to near Metaline by land and returned October 6th, 1809; when he says: "Mr. McDonald had traded about 2 packs of good furs in my absence, mostly from the 'Pointed Hearts'." No intimation of sharp trading here, just the opposite, the name is, probably, just a translation of the tribal name "Skeetshoo". Also in charge, when Thompson went up the Saleesh River and located the Saleesh House four miles above Thompson Falls, Mont., and continued in charge of the Kullyspell House until Thompson's return April 21st, 1810. He is sent by Thompson to the Saleesh House April 23rd. The 7th of May, Thompson gives Jocko (Jacques Raphael) Finlay his orders to build "Spokane House"; the same day sends a letter to McDonald that connects him and his men with the Saleesh Indian Camp, and in a battle that followed the Pie-gans were defeated, with the help of the white men and the newly acquired guns of the Saleesh. Thompson says: "Mr. Finan McDonald fired forty-five shots, killed two men and wounded one". (See, *Narrative*, Page 425.) This defeat is what determined the Piegan Indians to stop the Traders crossing the mountains by the Howse Pass to the Kooteney and Saleesh country, and that Fall forced Thompson to open the Athabasca Pass.

On Thompson's return from the East, through the Athabasca Pass; under date of 27th May, 1811. "We went to the Saleesh House in hopes of seeing Mr. Finan McDonald, but saw neither him or a letter". McDonald had wintered at Kullyspell House, and in the Spring had moved to "Spokane House"; where he was when Thompson sent there for horses to meet him, at, now Cusick, on Pen d' Orille River, which he did June 12th, 1811; the party then



to the road to the Salish (Clark Fork) River (Honnay Ferry) arriving on the evening of the 25th. "On my arrival here, I sent off Mr. Finn McDonald and a man to follow the road to the Salish River and find the camp of those Indians to bring horses and help us through to the river." The party reached Kullyspell (Pen d'Ouille) Lake, September 8th, where part of the party was taken to camp and arrived at the Salish River (Clark Fork) 12th p. m. the 9th. The site of the "Kullyspell House" was determined the 10th, and they commenced to build the 11th; the second house in Idaho.

Thompson's Geographical Notes show, McDonald was left in charge while Thompson made an exploring trip down the Salish River to near Metairie by land and returned October 10th, 1891, when he says: "Mr. McDonald had ridden about 2 miles all good land in my absence, mostly from the 'Forned Heart'." The mention of sharp trading here, just the opposite, the name is probably just a translation of the tribal name "Sheshel". Also in charge, when Thompson went up the Salish River and located the Salish House four miles above Thompson Valley, Idaho, and returned in charge of the Kullyspell House and Thompson's return April 21st, 1891. He was sent by Thompson to the Salish House April 23rd. The 25th of May, Thompson gave John (Jacques) Raphael, finally his orders to build "Spokane House"; the same day sends a letter to McDonald that connects him and his men with the Salish Indian Camp, and in a battle that followed the Indians were defeated, with the help of the white men and the newly acquired guns of the Salish. Thompson says, "Mr. Finn McDonald fired forty-five shots, killed two men and wounded a third." (See Narrative, page 422.) The defeat is what determined the Piegan Indians to stop the traders crossing the mountains to the House Pass to the Kootenay and Selkirk country, and that led to forced Thompson to open the Athabasca trail.

On Thompson's return from the trail through the Athabasca Pass, under date of 27th May, 1891, "We went to the Salish House in hopes of seeing Mr. Finn McDonald, but saw neither him or a letter." McDonald had wintered at Kullyspell House, and in the Spring had moved to "Spokane House"; where he was when Thompson sent there for horses to meet them at new Cascade on Pen d'Ouille River, which he did June 15th, 1891; the party then

moving to Spokane House where Jacko Finlay was in charge; arriving June 14th. Franchere mentions an intercepted letter written about this time by McDonald, dated from Spokane.

Thompson started north for Ilth-koy-ape (Kettle) Falls the 17th of June, 1811, arriving the 19th, late in the afternoon. McDonald either accompanied Thompson or soon followed him, for the record shows he started up the Columbia River, from Kettle Falls early in August; going some miles above Ravelstoke, B. C. and returned August 27th;—missing Thompson who arrived the 28th;—by using the "Long Portage" over the mountains to Cusick instead of Spokane House. The "Long Portage" was the old trail opened up by John Work in August, 1825, and always used by the Hudson's Bay Company afterwards as the route to the Pen d' Orille or Saleesh country.

Thus McDonald was the first explorer of the Columbia River from Kettle Falls to the Upper Dalles. Thompson followed starting September 2nd, 1811. Meantime Thompson sent an order to McDonald by the Saleesh Chief for all the ammunition he could spare, so the Chief could arm his men to fight the Piegans. (The Piegans are one of the four tribes now designated as Blackfeet.) While Thompson was at "Boat Encampment" he sends on September 23rd, a canoe load of goods that had come across the Rockies by the Athabasca Pass, to the Ilth-koy-ape (Kettle) Falls to the care of Mr. Finan McDonald for the supply of the lower posts on McGillivray's, (Lake Indian House) the Saleesh (Kullyspell) and Spokane Rivers, the goods coming by the Howse Pass would supply the upper posts.

On the return to Spokane House, November 3rd, Thompson sent a letter to McDonald to keep a watch for canoes expected to come down the Kootenay River; the letter was addressed to Kullyspell House. Thompson reached the Saleesh House November 19th, and found it vacant, and Finan McDonald trading with the Indians some twenty-five miles above on the river; on the 24th he notes "Mr. Finan McDonald having fortunately traded a large canoe load of dried provisions, which enabled Mr. John G. McTavish and the men \* \* \* to proceed to the lower settlement on this River, (Kullyspell) there to winter and trade with the Natives". "The season though late, continued mild and open; Mr. Finan McDonald with an assortment of goods went up the River to trade provisions, and he returned with all they could spare".



moving to Spokane House where Jacko Finley was in charge, arriving June 14th. Finley's mention an interesting letter was sent about this time by McDonald, dated from Spokane.

Thompson started north on the 15th (Friday) falls the 17th of June, 1811, arriving the 18th, late in the afternoon. McDonald either accompanied Thompson or he followed him, for the record shows he started up the Columbia River from Little Falls early in August; going some miles above Kootenai, I. C. and returning August 27th—missing Thompson who arrived the 28th—by using the "Long Portage" over the mountains to the west instead of the "Short Portage" and the old trail crossed up the Kan House. The "Long Portage" was the old trail crossed up the John Work in August, 1812, and always used by the Hudson's Bay Company afterwards as the route to the Fort of Oile in Kootenai country.

Thus McDonald was the first explorer of the Columbia River from Kootenai Falls to the Upper Basin. Thompson followed during September and 1811. Thompson was sent in order to McDonald by the British Chief for all the mountains he was to spare as the Chief could not find his way to light the Indians. The Indians are one of the few tribes now designated as "Blackfoot". While Thompson was at "Fort Kootenai" he made no mention of a canoe load of goods that had come across the mountains by the Athabasca trail to the hill top at Kootenai Falls on the case of Mr. Thomas McDonald for the supply of the lower basin. McDonald's (Lake Indian House) the Kootenai (Kootenai) and Spokane Rivers the goods coming to the lower basin were the upper basin.

On the route to Spokane House, Thompson and McDonald sent a letter to McDonald to keep a boat for winter expected to come down the Kootenai River. The letter was addressed to Kootenai House. Thompson reached the Kootenai House in November 1811, and found it vacant and found McDonald making with the Indians some twenty-five miles above on the river; on the 28th he notes "Mr. Thomas McDonald having furnished a large stock of dried provisions, which enabled Mr. John G. McDonald and the men \* \* \* to proceed to the lower settlement on this River, (Kootenai) there to winter and trade with the Indians." The season though late continued mild and open; Mr. Thomas McDonald with an assortment of goods went up the River to trade provisions, and he returned with all they could spare."

Thompson's *Narrative* shows he left Saleesh House for Montreal, Canada, on March 13th, 1812, leaving Mr. McDonald in charge of that place. This is as far as Thompson's *Geographical Notes*, and his *Narrative*, which is copied largely verbatim from his Journals,—not the Notes—; gives an account of McDonald, and Ross Cox is the best and most reliable authority we have for some years after.

Cox on page 189, Vol. I, (date December 1812) "Mr. Finan M'Donald of the North-west Company had charge of the post among the Flat-heads," (Saleesh). Farnham and Cox were in opposition with a house at now Bull River, between Noxon and Heron, Montana. Farnham represented the Astor Company that winter. Cox returned to Spokane.

The next mention of McDonald by Cox is on page 212; where he is named as one of the party of North-westers, Cox having joined that company, leaving Astoria on the 29th of October, 1813 for the interior. The party was attacked at the Cascades by the Indians while making the second portage. McDonald was in charge of the lower end, while the rest of the officers were stationed at intervals to the upper, (page 213.) They captured some of the Indians' families and held them as hostages until the goods, boats and people had crossed the portage. The goods stolen by the Indians were mostly returned, (page 217). McDonald was in charge of the watch on that night that it was fired on by the Indians. The fire was returned and the moans indicated some Indians were wounded.

McDonald was in charge of Fort Kamloops that winter, 1813-4, (page 262). On page 284, Cox says: "We left Spokane House on the 25th of May, (1814) and reached Oakinagan on the 29th \* \* \* The different parties having now assembled, we all started for the sea on the 30th of May, and on the 11th of June arrived at Fort George" (Astoria). On page 337, "on the 5th of August 1814 we left Fort George". The party consisted of sixty men in nine canoes. At the Cascades they were attacked again, and one man killed. On page 344, he says: "The various parties separated for their various destinations. Mine was Spokane House in company with Messrs. Stewart, M'Millan and M'Donald. We left Oakinagan on the 27th, and reached Spokane on the 31st of August". On page 348, Cox gives a sketch of Finan McDonald as before referred to at the commencement of this sketch.



Thompson's Narrative shows he left Salish House for Montreal, Canada, on March 13th, 1812, leaving Mr. McDonald in charge of that place. This is as far as Thompson's Narrative goes, and his Narrative, which is copied largely verbatim from the Journal, not the Notes; gives an account of McDonald and Ross Cox in the best and most reliable manner we have for some years since.

Cox on page 189, Vol. I. (date December 1812) says, "Finn M'Donald of the North-west Company had charge of the post among the Flat-heads" (Salish). Farabee and Cox were in position with a house at now Hall River, between Volcan and the Flat-heads. Farabee represented the North Company that winter. Cox returned to Spokane.

The next mention of McDonald by Cox is on page 212, where he is named as one of the party of North-westers who having joined that company, leaving Astoria on the 25th of October, 1812, for the interior. The party was attacked at the Cascades by the Indians while making the second portage. McDonald was in charge of the lower end, while the rest of the party were stationed at intervals to the upper (page 213). They captured some of the Indians' families and held them as hostages until the goods were and people had crossed the portage. The goods stolen by the Indians were mostly returned (page 215). McDonald was in charge of the watch on that night that it was fired on by the Indians. The fire was returned and the Indians fled and some Indians were wounded.

McDonald was in charge of Fort Kootenay that winter, 1812-13 (page 202). On page 204, Cox says, "We left Spokane House on the 25th of May (1813) and reached Kootenay on the 25th of May." The different parties having now assembled, we all started for Fort George (Astoria). On page 227, on the 5th of June 1813 we left Fort George. The party consisted of sixty men in nine canoes. As the Cascades they were attacked again, and one man killed. On page 244, he says, "The various parties separated for their various destinations. Mine was Spokane House in company with Messrs. Stewart, M'William and M'Donald. We left Astoria on the 27th, and reached Spokane on the 31st of August." On page 245, Cox gives a sketch of Finn M'Donald as before referred to at the commencement of this sketch.

On page 1, Vol. 2, Cox says: "On the 24th of October, (1814) we proceeded overland with the produce of the summer trade to Oakinagan, where, being joined by the people of that district, we embarked for Fort George; at which place we arrived on the 8th of November. We remained only a few days at Fort George, from which we took our departure for the interior on the 18th November \* \* \* We had fifty-four canoe men, including six Sandwich Islanders". The eight canoes, having passed the considered dangerous part of the route, they had stowed away all arms except those of the traders. Having arrived at a point between Walla-Walla and Lewis (Snake) Rivers. "A number of canoes filled with natives paddled down on our brigade, apparently without any hostile design \* \* \* Mr. Keith was in the first canoe, Mr. Stewart in the second, Messrs. LaRoque and M'Millan in the third, Messrs. M'Donald and M'Kay in the fourth, M'Tavish and I in the fifth, Montour in the sixth, M'Kinzie in the seventh, and Pierre Michel, the interpreter, in the eighth. The Indians at first asked a little tobacco from Mr. Keith, which he gave them: they then proceeded to Mr. Stewart who also gave them a small quantity; after which they dropped down on Messrs. LaRocque and M'Millan, from whose canoe they attempted to take some goods by force, but were repulsed by the men, who struck their hands with the paddles. They next came to M'Donald, and seized a bale of tobacco which was in the forepart of his canoe, which they attempted to take out. At the same time my canoe was stopped, as well as those in the rear and a determined resolution was evinced to plunder us by force \* \* \* Still we refrained from the 'dernier resort' and Mr. Keith gave orders not to fire while there was a possibility of preserving the property. The fellow who had seized the bale in M'Donald's canoe was a tall athletic man; he resisted all their entreaties to let it go, and had taken it partly out of the canoe, when McKay gave him a severe blow with the butt end of his gun, which obliged him to drop the prize. He instantly placed an arrow in his bow, which he presented to M'Donald; but the latter coolly stretched forth his brawny arm, seized the arrow, which he broke, and threw into the fellow's face. The savage enraged at being thus foiled, ordered his canoe to push off, and was just in the act of letting fly another arrow, when McKay fired, and hit him in the forehead; he instantly fell; upon which two of his companions bent their bows; but be-

for the purpose of purchasing horses, (for that Mr. M'Donald





fore their arrows had time to wing their flight M'Donald's double-barreled gun stopped them. He shot one between the eyes, and the ball from the second barrel lodged in the shoulder of the survivor."

After several days the traders forced a parley with the Indians, and on December 1st, (1814) met them in force; the Indians first demand was that two white men should be delivered up to them (one of whom should be the big red-headed chief). Every eye turned on M'Donald, who, on hearing the demand, 'grinned a horrid ghastly smile' and who, but for our interposition, would on the spot have chastised the insolence of the speaker." The head-chief, "Morning Star", of the Walla Walla arrived and quelled the hostile Indians; who were from various tribes, and on his territory.

On page 79, Vol. 2. (Date of 30th April, 1816). Cox records: "I was selected as commandant of the former place (Oakinagan); Messrs. M'Millan and Montour were sent to Spokane, and my friend M'Donald proceeded to Kamloops, his old quarters." Cox this summer builds "Fort Okanogan" on the site of the Ross' "Okanogan House". On page 112, Vol. 2 mentions the incident of Farnham of the Pacific Fur Co. and M'Donald of the North-west Co. being at Sina-ac-a-teen, and both out of tobacco for the Indian trade and Cox making a race to supply Farnham with that very necessary article some two hours before the opposition arrived.

On page 119 he says: "It was arranged I would pass the winter at Oakinagan. Mr. Mackenzie went to Spokane with Messrs. M'Donald and Montour for the outposts, (Kullyspell and Lake Indian House) Mr. Ross proceeded to Kamloops, and Mr. M'Millan to his old post at the Flat-heads. (Saleesh). He quotes a letter from Donald Mackenzie, dated Feb. 12th, 1817, in which occurs:- "On arriving here I found I had ninety souls to provide with the necessities of life, and therefore determined on an excursion to Lewis (Snake) River. Your friend Mr. M'Donald accompanied me, and besides the Canadians, I took ten Sandwich Islanders. I passed an agreeable time with our friend Finan. He is certainly a most worthy mortal and desires to be remembered to you. Yours truly; Donald Mackenzie." On page 122, Vol. 2. He observes; "Mr. MacKenzie undertook the winter trip to Lewis River, not so much for the purpose of purchasing horses; (for that Mr. M'Donald





could have done;) as to form a judgment from personal observation of their disposition”.

On page 173, Vol. 2, under date of May 14th, 1817, at Kettle Falls,—“Encamped at the end of the falls; shortly after an Indian arrived from Spokane House with letters from Mr. M'Donald, which contained no intelligence of interest,” Cox and party were ascending the Columbia River on his voyage to Montreal, and leaving the service of the North-west Company.

In the lists of employes of the Hudson's Bay Company made the year of the amalgamation with the North-west Fur Company, 1821-22; Finan McDonald is listed No. 1132, and among the North-west employees. This list contains 1984 names. His name is also listed for 1822-23, and 1823-24.

The next mention we find of McDonald is in the *Fur Hunters of the Far West* by Alexander Ross: Vol. 2, page 2. “In the meantime, (1822-23) however, as several of the trappers and hunters had, on Mr. McKinzie's retiring, been left without employment, a party was fitted out for the Snake Country, and placed under the direction of a Mr. Finan McDonald, (A first mention of McDonald by Ross) a veteran of the North-west school, now in the Hudson's Bay Company's service.”

Ross had fully determined to leave the Columbia country, but on arriving at Boat Encampment he met Mr. P. S. Ogden, and a letter offering him charge of the Snake Expeditions with good salary, being persuaded by Ogden, he accepted the offer, but for one year only. “On arriving at Kettle Falls, I was astonished to learn that on McDonald's return from his Snake trip, he and his men, instead of being, as expected, at Fort Nez Perces, were all at Spokane House. \* \* \* This disarranged my plans, and was a departure from the Company's views.”

On page 5, he says: “Before leaving this part of our subject, we might make a remark or two on McDonald's late trip to the Snakes. Everything considered, the trip was as successful as could have been expected in furs, for McDonald was a zealous and faithful servant; but in other respects it was rather an unfortunate trip. In a conference with a war-party of Piegans, one of his men, named Anderson, was treacherously shot. In a pitched battle which took place between his party and the Blackfeet, he lost seven more of his men; and in a squabble with the Iroquois of his own party; he was badly wounded from an accidental discharge of a gun.”



could have done) as to form a judgment from personal observation of their disposition."

On page 121, Vol. 2, under date of May 1861, at Kettle Falls, "Encamped at the end of the trail, nearly at the mouth of the Columbia River, we were with letters from Mr. A. J. McLean, which contained no intelligence of interest. The mail party, returning by the Columbia River, was ordered to Mountain and leaving the service on the Northwest coast."

In the list of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company, under the year of the assignment, 1861, the party were in a number, 1861-62; from 1862 to 1863, the party were in a number, 1862-63; from 1863 to 1864, the party were in a number, 1863-64. This list contains 1864 names, the name is also listed for 1862-63, and 1863-64.

The next mention we find of the party is in the "History of the Fort" by Alexander Ross, Vol. 2, page 2, "The party (1862-63) however, on receipt of the company's orders, had on Mr. McLean's arrival been with without employment, and party was fitted out for the House Company, and placed under the direction of a Mr. John A. McLean. (A first mention of McDonald by Ross) a veteran of the North-west, and a good man, who had only Bay Company's service."

Ross had fully intended to leave the Columbia valley, but on arriving at Boat Harbour, he met Mr. H. E. Ogden, and a letter offering him charge of the Snake Expedition, with good pay, being presented by Ogden, he accepted the offer, but for one year only. "On arriving at Kettle Falls, I was assigned to party that on McDonald's return from his Snake trip, he and his men, instead of being, as expected, at Fort Nez Percés, were all at Kane House. \* \* \* This disappointed my hopes, and was a disappointment from the Company's views."

On page 2, he says: "Before leaving this part of our subject, we might make a remark or two on McDonald's late trip to the Snake. Everything considered, the trip was as successful as could have been expected in fact, for McDonald was a veteran and familiar servant; but in other respects it was rather an unfortunate trip, as a conference with a war-party of Flathead, one of the most warlike of the tribes, which took place between his party and the Flathead, he lost seven more of his men; and in a squabble with the Flathead of his own party, he was badly wounded from an accidental discharge of a gun."

On page 50 is noted: "Crossing in succession five small branches of the head waters of the Missouri. On one of these it was that M'Donald lost his man Anderson, last year by the Piegans." On page 54 to 59, Ross records the particulars of the battle in which McDonald lost the seven men; while killing sixty-eight out of seventy-five of the Piegans, McDonald having but forty-five men with him from the camp.

John Work's Journals kept during the years 1824 to 1834, furnish almost the only source of the history of the Northwest between those years. He is quoted by all writers of the Northwest history; though many errors have crept in the copies; mostly from the ignorance of the transcribers, and confusion of the men of the same surname.

McDonald may have wintered at Spokane House, but more probably at Fort Kooteney at mouth of Rainy Creek, and came in early to Spokane House the winter of 1823-24; for Work says: "April 15th (1824), Thursday, clear fine weather. Left Spokane House early on horseback, accompanied by Mr. Ogden and Mr. McDonald in company with the men and horses loaded with the furs for Spokane Forks, there to embark for Fort George." Again under date of October 21st 1824: "The property and all the Spokane men, but two, were sent off to Spokane House in charge of Mr. McDonald. Mr. Ogden remained with me and the remainder of the extra men, to wait for the express". Mr. Ogden immediately moves to Flathead Post, and took charge of the Snake Expedition for 1824-25. This post was at this time near Weeksville, Mont., or about thirty miles above Saleesh House.

The next connection we have of McDonald's journey is in David Douglas's *Journal*, page 140, (Date August 19th, 1825.) "Toward afternoon left (Fort Vancouver) in a small canoe with one Canadian and two Indians, in company with a party of men going on a hunting excursion to southwards, on a visit to the Multnomah (Willamett) River, one of the southern branches of the Columbia." It should appear that the other party was not in boats but used horses. This was connected up by Douglas on page 197, date July 5th, 1826, at Fort Nez-Perces (Walla Walla) on which he remarks: "On my return in the evening, I found Messrs. McDonald and McKay on their way to the sea (Vancouver) (the same persons I accompanied last year in August) a few days march on the



On page 50 is noted: "Coming in succession from small streams  
at the head waters of the Missouri. The one of these I was told  
McDonald lost his man Anderson last year by the Indians." On  
page 51 to 52, How records the particulars of the loss of this  
McDonald lost the seven men; would follow any other set of  
with five of the Indians, McDonald having lost the last of them  
from the camp.

John Work's journal from during the year 1821-22, which  
nearly shows the only source of the history of the Indians  
between those years. He is quoted by all writers of the Indian  
history, though many errors have crept in the text. Much of the  
the ignorance of the transcribers, and the lack of the great of the  
same surname.

McDonald may have wintered at Spokan House, but was  
probably at Fort Kootenay at mouth of River, and came in  
early to Spokan House the winter of 1821-22, for it was  
"April 15th (1822), Thursday, clear fine weather. Left Spokan  
House and on horseback accompanied by Mr. Elgin and Mr.  
McDonald in company with the men and horses loaded with the  
furs for Spokan House there to embark for Fort Kootenay. Under  
under date of October 21st 1821, "The party and the Indians  
men, but two were sent off to Spokan House in charge of Mr.  
McDonald. Mr. Elgin remained with me and is understood to  
the extra men to see for the winter. The party arrived at  
moves to Flathead Post and back through the snow to Spokan  
for 1822-23. This post was at the time when the party returned  
about thirty miles above Spokan House.

The next summer we have of McDonald's journey is in the  
old Douglas's journal page 1-4 (1822-23) (1822-23). The  
and afternoon left (Fort Vancouver) on a small canoe with one  
Canadian and two Indians, in company with a party of men going  
on a hunting excursion to the mountains, on a visit to the Minne-  
mah (Williamette) River, and of the southern branches of the Co-  
lumbia. It should appear that the other party was not in boats but  
used horses. This was connected up by Douglas on page 187, but  
July 5th, 1822, at Fort Nez-Percés (Walla Walla) on which the re-  
marks: "On my return in the evening I found Major McDonald  
and McKay on their way to the sea (Vancouver) (the same per-  
sons I accompanied last year in August) a few days march on the

Multnomah River". In a letter to Mr. Joseph Sabine of England he says: page 198: "As I have accidentally met with a Mr. McDonald on his return from a hunting excursion in the south, (Ogden's Snake Expedition Eastern Oregon), the same person I accompanied a few days march last August on the Multnomah River, he has kindly offered to take the result of my labors for the last month, which I willingly accepted". Douglas not willing to wait at Nez-Perces for his correspondence, accompanies McDonald and party down the Columbia and at the Great Dalles, six miles below the Great Falls he meets his "old friends John Work and Archy McDonald"; and his *Journal* connects with John Work's *Journal*. He says: "Sunday 10th July, (1826) In the evening Messrs. F. McDonald T(homas) McKy(Kay), T(homas) Dears; arrived at the other end of the Portage with two boats and 18 men, and part of the Snake Expedition from Walla Walla, on the way to Ft. Vancouver. Mr. Ogden and part of the men are gone by the Willamut mountains with horses. Mr. D. Douglas also came with the party to meet us". Monday July 11th—"The Snake party also proceeded on to Fort Vancouver. Messrs. Douglas and F. McDonald returned with us."

On July 17th, 1826, a party starts from Fort Nez Perces to buy horses of the Nez-Perces; consisting of Archy McDonald, James Douglas, F. Annance, John Work, an interpreter, and twenty-eight men. "Mr. D. Douglas accompanies us to make collections of plants". This party has a squabble with the Indians on the 30th day of July, at the junction of Clearwater and Snake Rivers, which was amicably settled; on the 31st he notes: "Having everything in readiness,—After an early breakfast Messrs. F. McDonald, J. Douglas and myself accompanied by six men set out overland with the horses, 79 in number, including 2 brought a few days ago from W. Walla by Mr. F. McDonald"—"Mr. D. Douglas accompanies us on his botanical pursuits"—"Mr. A. McDonald took his departure for W. Walla, with the two boats and the rest of the men."

D. Douglas, on page 202, says of that: "Parted with Mr. McDonald who descended the river; and Mr. Work, and two men and myself, (omits the six men) took our departure overland." They arrived at Fort Colville, 7:00 P. M. 4th of August, 1826. Finan McDonald was with them, and his family is noted on 7th of Aug-



McDonald's letter. In a letter to Sir Joseph Sabine of England he says: page 108: "As I have occasionally met with a Mr. McDonald on his return from a hunting excursion in the country (England) Snake Expedition (England) the same person I mentioned a few days since had stayed on the Mainland River. He had kindly offered to take the train of my horses for the last month, which I willingly accepted. I was not willing to wait at 2000 horses for his correspondence, as the horses did not and partly down the Columbia and at the Great Falls. He had also the Great Falls he meets his old friend John Work and Sir John Macdonald; and his former comrade with John Work's family. He says: "Sunday 10th July, (1850) In the evening Mr. McDonald (Thomas) (McDonald) (McDonald) (McDonald) arrived at the other end of the bridge with two boats and 12 men and part of the Snake Expedition from Walla Walla on the way to Mr. McDonald. Mr. Ogden and part of the men are gone by the Williams mountains with horses. Mr. D. Douglas also came with the party to meet us." Monday July 11th—The Snake party was introduced on to Port Vancouver. Messrs Douglas and A. McDonald arrived with us."

On July 12th, 1850, a party started from Port Vancouver to buy horses of the Nez-Perce, consisting of A. A. Meyer, McDonald, James Douglas, F. Anson, John Work, an interpreter and twenty-eight men. Mr. D. Douglas accompanied us to make collections of plants. This party had a squabble with the Indians on the 20th day of July, at the junction of Clearwater and Snake rivers, which was amicably settled, on the 21st he writes: "Having everything in readiness, after an early breakfast, Messrs. D. Douglas and myself accompanied by six men set out on our journey with the horses 20 in number, including 2 brought a few days ago from W. Walla by Mr. F. McDonald."—Mr. D. Douglas accompanied us on his botanical pursuits—"Mr. A. McDonald took the departure for W. Walla with the two boats and the rest of the men."

D. Douglas, on page 305, says of that "Party with Mr. McDonald who descended the river, and Mr. Work and two men and myself (counting the six men) took our departure overland." They arrived at Fort Colville, V. 300 P. M. 4th of August, 1850. James McDonald was with them, and his family is noted on 7th of Aug.

ust. "Mr. Kittson arrived at the lower end of the Portage with their (three) boats and the outfit for Colvile and their passengers and their baggage. he has been ten days from Walla Walla to Okanagan and ten from Okanagan to this place." Sept. 2nd is a note at the east end of the "Long Portage" [Cusick]: "The horses sent from the Fort (Colvile) are two short of the number mentioned by Mr. McDonald."

Sunday September 10th, 1826, he records: "The express boat started in the evening, deeply loaded with passengers, baggage, and provisions. There are in all 20 passengers, and 23 pieces of provisions, corn, grease, and dry meat. \* \* \* Mr. McDonald and family, (wife and four children), Mr. Daase and family" and others. This is the account where Finan McDonald leaves the Columbia for good.

David Douglas' *Journal* picks up McDonald on the east side of the Rockies at Edmonton the next summer; page 264, it says: "Mr. (Finan) McDonald, the person who had in charge my box of seeds addressed to be left at Fort Edmonton, on the Saskatchewan River, had endured much misery descending the Athabasca, the ice being taken before he had made good half his journey." Douglas arrives overland at Fort Edmonton in company of an old Nipissing Indian. On page 268: "I found Mr. F. McDonald here, who took charge of my box last year. \* \* \* Rose at daybreak, and had my box opened, found the seeds in much better order than could be expected from the trouble the person had before he reached this place." Continuing on page 270, date June 1st, 1827, he gives an account of Mr. F. McDonald's encounter with a buffalo bull: "Mr. Herriot and Ermatinger and three hunters went off, to the opposite side (of the Saskatchewan) to a herd and killed two very large and fine animals. A party from our boat was sent off to help them. Accompanied by Mr. F. McDonald they were readily guided to their companions by calls, and found H. and E. pursuing a bull they had wounded, in which he joined. The animal, which had suffered less injury than was expected, turned and gave chase to Mr. McDonald and overtook him." The party had run out of ammunition. After some hours delay, the bull got up and walked away. McDonald had thrown the bull and held him down, but had become insensible. McDonald was fearfully injured and senseless, but received first aid, and was rushed by boat to Carlton House, to meet Dr. (Sir John) Richardson, where they arrived 2:00 P. M. the





3rd; but found Dr. Richardson was below at Cumberland House, where they arrived at 5 P. M. the 9th of June, 1827.

The next mention, and that by reference, is on page 278, date Sunday 8th of July: "Arrived at the establishment on the River Winnipeg (Fort Alexander or Basch) the Riviera of the Voyageurs. We were welcomed there by Mr. John McDonald, a brother of the person who crossed the Rocky Mountains last autumn; he was also on his way to Canada". There is an obscurity here, as to who is, on his way to Canada, Finan or John, though both of them went there about that time. This brother John McDonald was a Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at, or after, the amalgamation of 1821. Lists of that year show him as No. 3, but he is not mentioned in the records of 1834 or subsequently. He had the sobriquet among the French voyageurs of "McDonald Grand", to distinguish him from four other Chief Traders or Factors by the name of John McDonald. It is to be inferred that he was built on the same lines as Finan.

Our next information of Finan McDonald is contained in a letter from Archy McDonald to Francis Ermatinger dated 1844; in which is mentioned the report that "our friend Captain McDonald had, in the Provincial Parliament of Canada West, interrogated the Premier of the province regarding the Rideau River and Canal;" with the suggestion: "That he probably did it with the same elate that he did the Blackfeet and Buffalo bull". This remark connected this Captain McDonald with Finan McDonald of the West.

In the history of Glengarry County it is stated that F. McDonald was commissioned Captain in the First Regiment of the Glengarry Militia on the 4th of January, 1838, and elected member of the Provincial Parliament for Canada West, (now Ontario) from Williamstown for 1843-44.

These are some of the items that have come to our notice regarding Finan McDonald, Fur Trader, Explorer and Legislator.

He was not of the mental temperament to be elected to the higher positions in the fur companies; that required the highest qualifications.

*J. A. MEYERS*



and; but found Dr. Richardson was below at Cambridge House where they arrived at 2 P. M. the 9th of June 1837.

The next mention, and that by reference, is on page 378, dated Sunday 8th of July: "Arrived at the establishment on the River Winnipeg (Fort Alexander or Bask) the 10th of the month. We were welcomed there by Mr. John McDougall, a resident of the person who crossed the Rocky Mountains last summer, he was also on his way to Canada. There is an error in the text who is on his way to Canada, from a fact, though both of them went there about that time. This person John McDougall was Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at one of the posts of the year 1837. List of that year show him as being, but he is not mentioned in the records of 1844 or subsequently. He had the sobriquet among the French voyageurs of 'McDougall's Land', to distinguish him from four other Chief Factors or Factors of the name of John McDougall. It is to be inferred that he was still on the same lines as before."

Our next information of Brian McDougall is contained in a letter from Archibald McDougall to Francis Buchanan dated 1844, in which is mentioned the report that "our friend Captain McDougall had in the Provincial Parliament of Canada West, introduced the Premier of the province regarding the Hudson River and 'Land' with the suggestion: 'That he probably did it with the same class that he did the Blackfoot and Buffalo bill.' This remark suggested this Captain McDougall with Brian McDougall of the River."

In the history of the Province of Canada it is stated that B. McDougall was commissioned Captain in the First Regiment in the 18th of May 1844 on the 4th of January, 1848, and elected member of the Provincial Parliament for Canada West, from 1848 to 1854-55.

There are some of the facts that have come to our notice regarding Brian McDougall, Fur Trader, Explorer and Legislator.

He was not of the mental temperament to be elected to the higher positions in the fur companies; but required the highest qualifications.

## ARTHUR ARMSTRONG DENNY: A BIBLIOGRAPHY

The colony from which the city of Seattle has grown landed at Alki Point on November 13, 1851. It consisted of twenty-four souls—twelve children and twelve adults. All of the adults have passed away and only three of the children now survive. Of that original colony, Arthur A. Denny was easily the leading spirit. For that reason he has been referred to frequently as the "Founder of Seattle". During his own lifetime, he modestly insisted upon sharing those honors with the entire group of the original colony.

The "Birthday of Seattle," the date of the colony's landing has often been celebrated. Few of the remaining pioneers were prepared to realize or recognize another anniversary which recently passed. The centennial of Mr. Denny's birthday, June 20, 1922, was appropriately honored by the young ladies of Tolo Club, the upper-class honor society of the University of Washington. After the Commencement Day exercises, still clad in their academic caps and gowns, they went to the cemetery and strewed his grave with roses as a tribute from the students of their Alma Mater.

Mr. Denny, joined by Charles C. Terry and Judge Edward Lander, had given the original campus of ten acres, now in the center of Seattle and constituting the institution's chief endowment. In recognition of that great gift Denny Hall and Denny Field had been named on the new campus. His sister Sarah Loretta Denny, and his daughter, Margaret Lenora Denny, had bequeathed large sums of money for graduate fellowships in the University. Their graves were also strewn with flowers. By the side of Mr. Denny's grave is that of his wife. This was also honored with a tribute of flowers for she had approved with kindly interest all the generous gifts to the University.

As an additional recognition of the centennial of Mr. Denny's birth there is here published a contribution from the University of Washington Library School, a bibliography of works by and about Mr. Denny, compiled by Agnes C. Peterson.

### WRITINGS OF ARTHUR A. DENNY

DENNY, ARTHUR A. "Autobiography." *Washington Historian*, 1:4-8, September, 1899.



# ARTHUR ARMSTRONG DENNY: A BIBLIOGRAPHY

The colony from which the city of Seattle has grown landed at Alki Point on November 13, 1851. It consisted of twenty-two souls—twelve children and twelve adults. All of the adults have passed away and only three of the children now survive. The original colony, Arthur A. Denny was easily the leading citizen. The reason he has been referred to frequently as the "father of Seattle." During his own lifetime, he made the leading citizens of Seattle those honors with the entire group of the original colony.

The "Birthday of Seattle," the date of the colony's landing has often been celebrated. Few of the remaining pioneers are prepared to resist or recognize another anniversary which is being passed. The centennial of the colony's landing, June 20, 1951, was appropriately honored by the young ladies of Lake Union, an upper-class home society of the University of Washington. The Commencement Day exercises, which had in their program and guests, they went to the ceremony and attended the great white roses as a tribute from the students of their alma mater.

Mr. Denny, joined by Charles W. Terry and Judge Edward Lander, had given the original campus of the city, now in the center of Seattle and containing the university's chief buildings, in recognition of that great fifth Denny Hall and Denny Park and been named on the new campus. His wife, Mrs. Denny, and his daughter, Margaret, Denny, had been named in the University. The sum of money for graduate fellowships in the University. The graves were also shown with flowers. By the side of Mr. Denny's grave is that of his wife. This was also honored with a tribute of flowers for she had approved with kindly interest all the generous gifts to the University.

As an additional recognition of the centennial of the Denny birth there is here published a bibliography from the University of Washington Library School, a bibliography of work by and about Mr. Denny, compiled by Agnes C. Peterson.

## WRITINGS OF ARTHUR A. DENNY

Denny, Arthur A. "Autobiography." Washington: University of Washington, 1908.

- DENNY, ARTHUR A. "The Founding of the State of Washington." *Washington Historian*, 1:10-15, September, 1899.
- DENNY, ARTHUR A. "Organization of the Territory and State of Washington." *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, March 22, 1889.
- DENNY, ARTHUR A. *Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*. (Seattle, C. B. Bagley, 1888.) same, edited by ALICE HARRIMAN. (Seattle, Alice Harriman, 1908.)

#### MATERIAL ABOUT ARTHUR A. DENNY

- BAGLEY, C. B. *History of Seattle, From the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*. 3 volumes. (Chicago: Clarke Publishing Company, 1916.) 2:758-761; Vol. 3:978 explains A. A. Denny's connection with the Denny Clay Company.
- BANCROFT, H. H. *Washington, Idaho and Montana*. (San Francisco: History Company, 1890.) This is Vol. 26 of his *History of the Pacific States of North America*. See Index.
- BLAINE, E. F. "Tribute to Arthur A. Denny." *Washington Pioneer Association. Transactions*, 1905-1910. p. 29-30. By a personal friend of A. A. Denny.
- CHAMBER OF COMMERCE. *Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Founding of Seattle*. (Seattle: Lowman & Hanford Stationery and Printing Company, 1903.) Scattered references.
- DENNY, E. I. *Blazing the Way; or, True Stories, Songs and Sketches of Puget Sound and Other Pioneers*. (Seattle: Rainier Printing Company, 1909. p. 305-314.) Tells of a thrilling escape from some hostile Indians. Several excerpts from A. A. Denny's *Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*.
- GRANT, F. J., editor. *History of Seattle, Washington*. (New York: American Publishing and Engraving Company, 1891.) See Index.
- HAWTHORNE, JULIAN, editor. *History of Washington, the Evergreen State, From Early Dawn to Daylight*. 2 volumes. (New York: American Historical Publishing Company, 1893.) 1:546-48. Condensed biography.
- HIMES, G. H. "Tribute to Denny Family." *Washington Pioneer Association. Transactions*, 1905-1910. p. 34-35.) Reminiscence of the "Carrier's Address".
- HINES, H. K. *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington*.





(Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1893. p. 169-172.) Biography.

HISTORICAL SKETCH. "University of Washington." In *Sketches of Washingtonians*. 1907. p. 309. On donating of land for University of Washington by A. A. Denny.

HUNT, HERBERT and KAYLOR, F. C. *Washington, West of the Cascades*. 3 volumes. (Chicago: Clarke Publishing Company, 1917. 2:309-312.) Same biography as in Bagley's *History of Seattle*, 2:758-761.

MEANY, E. S. *History of the State of Washington*. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1910.) See Index.

MEEKER, EZRA. *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*. (Seattle: Lowman and Hanford, 1905.) p. 65, 88, 180, 278-9, 351-2.

MOCK, L. B. *The Seattle Spirit*. (Seattle: Privately printed, 1911.) p. 8, 14. Picture of first house in Seattle, built by A. A. Denny, on p. 14.

PROSSER, W. F. *A History of the Puget Sound Country*. 2 volumes. (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1903.) 2:1-13. Contains tributes paid to him by E. O. Graves, R. S. Greene, S. L. Crawford, John Leary, C. H. Hanford, and T. W. Prosch.

PROSSER, W. F. "The Life of Hon. Arthur A. Denny." *Washington Historian*, 1:3-10, 1899. Contains the Autobiographical sketch of A. A. Denny, p. 4-8.

SMITH, C. W. "Book review of *Pioneer Days on Puget Sound* by A. A. Denny, edited by Alice Harriman. *Washington Historical Quarterly*. 2:265-268, April, 1908. Comparison of Alice Harriman's edition with the original.

SNOWDEN, C. A. *History of Washington*. 4 volumes. (New York: Century History Company, 1909.) See Index.

TAYLOR, J. M. *History and Government of Washington*. (St. Louis, Becktold Printing and Book Manufacturing Company, 1898. p. 55.) Election to Congress. Brief.

*A Volume of Memoirs and Genealogy of Representative Citizens of the City of Seattle and County of King, Washington, Including Biographies of Many of Those Who Have Passed Away*. (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1903.) p. 9-12. Biography.

AGNES C. PETERSON



- Biography  
(Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1903, p. 104-125.)
- Historical Society "University of Washington," in *University of Washington*, 1905, p. 284. The location of land for University of Washington by A. Denny.
- Hunt, Herbert and Kayser, R. C. *Washington*, 1905, in the *University of Washington*, (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1905, 2:300-312.) Same biography as in *History of Denny*, 1905, Seattle, 2:258-261.
- Mann, E. E. *History of the State of Washington*, (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1901.) See index.
- Marker, Ezra. *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*, (Seattle: Lowman and Harford, 1905, in the 180, 258, 351-2.)
- Mock, J. B. *The Seattle Spirit*, (Seattle: Privately printed, 1911, p. 8, 14. Picture of first house in Seattle built by A. Denny, on p. 14.)
- Prosser, W. E. *History of the Puget Sound Country*, 2 volumes (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1905) 2:1-16. Contains tributes paid to him by E. O. Gray, J. S. Wilson, S. L. Crawford, John Lewis, C. H. Harford, and J. W. French.
- Prosser, W. E. "The Life of Hon. Arthur A. Denny," *History of the Puget Sound*, 1:7-10, 1899. Contains the first sketch of A. Denny, p. 18.
- Smith, G. W. "Book review of *Reminiscences of Puget Sound* by A. Denny, edited by Arthur A. Denny," *History of the Puget Sound*, 1:205-207 April 1906. Contains of Arthur A. Denny's edition with the original.
- Snowden, C. A. *History of Washington*, 4 volumes (New York: Century Company, 1907.) See index.
- Taylor, J. M. *History and Geography of Washington*, (St. Louis: Beckford Printing and Book Manufacturing Company, 1902, p. 25.) Election to Congress, 1802.
- Volume of *Reminiscences and Geography of Washington*, (St. Louis: Beckford Printing and Book Manufacturing Company, 1902, p. 25.) Election to Congress, 1802.
- ing *Biographies of Men of Tote Who Have Made Names* (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1905) p. 3-12.

## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from Volume XIII., Page 130.]

SPOKANE, an Indian word which has attained great geographical use in the State of Washington. A wealthy county wears the name and its capitol, with the same name, is the beautiful and proud "Metropolis of the Inland Empire." It was first applied to the Indians, then to the river and the region it drained. Lewis and Clark, in 1805, wrote of the Indians and the falls, but used the name "Skeetsomish." (Elliott Coues, *History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume III., pages 990-992.) On June 8 and August 11, 1811, David Thompson, of the Northwest Company of Montreal, referred to the Spokane River and Spokane House, while on his map the river is charted as "Skeetshoo." (*Narrative*, Champlain Society edition, pages 461, 530, and map.) The Spokane House mentioned by Mr. Thompson had been established under his authority in 1810 by Jaco Finlay and Finan McDonald at the junction of the Spokane and the Little Spokane Rivers. A short distance away the Pacific Fur Company (Astorians) built a rival Fort Spokane in 1812. (T. C. Elliott, "Columbia Fur Trade Prior to 1811," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VI., page 9.) Although the river was then known by another name and although the two trading posts were abandoned, they helped materially to fix the name on the country. The Astorians' post was taken over by the Northwest Company of Montreal during the War of 1812. The Northwest Company was absorbed by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1821 and in 1827 that company established Fort Colville and abandoned Spokane House. In the meantime Hudson's Bay Company men were making use of the name, Spokane River. David Douglas, the botanist, used it in his entry following the date of March 24, 1826. (*Journal*, 1823-1827, page 62.) John Work used the name on August 2, 1826. ("Journal," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VI., page 36.) For a time, the upper part of the river, from the junction of what is now Little Spokane River to Lake Coeur d' Alene, was known and charted as Coeur d' Alene River. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, 1853, Volume XI., chart 3; Volume XII., Part I., map.) Later the name Spokane River was





extended to the lake and the tributary became known as Little Spokane River. The first law to organize Spokane County was approved by the Legislature of Washington Territory on January 29, 1858. The city was incorporated in 1881. (N. W. Durham, *Spokane and the Inland Empire*, page 362.) For years the official name of the city was Spokane Falls. The meaning of the native Indian word has been much discussed. Rev. Myron Eells, who gave a life-time to missionary work among Indians and whose father was one of the first missionaries to work with the Spokane Indians, says: "Spokane has some reference to the sun. Ross Cox says that in 1812 he met there the head chief of the Spokane tribe, whose name was *Il-lim-spokanee*, which he says means 'son of the sun.' *Il-li-mi-hum*, however, in that language means 'chief,' while *skok-salt* means 'son.' *Illim* is evidently a contraction of *illimihum*, and I think that the name, as given by Ross Cox, means 'chief of the sun people,' not probably the name of the chief, but his title." (In *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.) N. W. Durham says that M. M. Cowley settled on the Kootenai River, near Bonner's Ferry, Idaho, in 1867 and moved to Spokane Valley in 1872. Mr. Cowley says: "I always thought that the fur traders must have named these Kootenai Siwashes 'The Spokanes.' The Indians called themselves *Sinkomahnahs*. If the Indians had wanted to call themselves 'children of the sun,' they would have made it *Spo-kan-ee*; that means 'sun,' and the ordinary Indian greeting, instead of 'good morning' is '*Hust-Spokanee*,' which merely means 'good sun'." (*Spokane and the Inland Empire*, page 643.) Edward S. Curtis says: "Etymologically the word seems to be related to *spukani*, 'sun,' but the force of the reference is not apparent. It may conceivably have originated among a tribe which thus described a related people living 'towards the sun'." Mr. Curtis is also authority for the statement that the name for Spokane Falls in the Indian language is *Siluputqu*, meaning 'swift water.' (*The North American Indian*, Volume VII., pages 56 and 60.) Out of such discussion, it is probable that a locally used definition, 'child of the sun,' will become fixed in speech and literature.

SPRAGUE, a town in the southeastern part of Lincoln County named in honor of General John W. Spreague, of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place names in the United States*, page 288.)



extended to the lake and the tributary became known as Little Spokane River. The first law in organizing Spokane County was signed by the Legislature of Washington Territory on January 29, 1852. The city was incorporated in 1881. (N. W. Graham, *Spokane and the Inland Empire*, page 361.) For some the origin of the name of the city was Spokane Falls. The meaning of the name Indian word has been much discussed. Mr. Allen Fall, who gives the name to his own work among Indians and whose father was one of the first missionaries to work with the Spokan Indians, says that the name has some reference to the sun. James Cox says in 1872 he met there the first chief of the Spokan tribe, whose name was *Wah-spo-kan*, which he says means 'son of the sun'. He says that, however, in that language means 'child', and the chief's name was 'son'. This is evidently a corruption of *Wah-spo-kan*, and I think that the name as given by Ross Cox means 'child of the sun' and is not probably the name of the chief, but the title. Mr. Allen Fall, *Geographical Notes for January, 1892*. (N. W. Graham says that Dr. M. Cowley settled on the Kootenai River, near Bonanza Ferry, but in 1867 and moved to Spokane Valley in 1872. Mr. Cowley says: "I always thought that the first traders must have called these Kootenai Indians 'The Spokan'. The Indians called themselves *Spo-kan-ah*. If the Indians had called to call themselves 'children of the sun', they would have said *Spa-kan-ah*, that means 'sun', and the ordinary Indian greeting, instead of 'good morning' is *Wah-spo-kan*, which merely means 'good sun'. (Spokane and the Inland Empire, page 361.) Edw. and St. Clair say: "Etymologically the word seems to be related to *Spa-kan*, but the force of the reference is not apparent. It may possibly have originated among a tribe which was described as related people living toward the east." Mr. Clark is also authoritative for the statement that the name for Spokane Falls in the Indian language is *Shpa-kan*, meaning 'with water'. (The North American Indian, Volume VII, pages 50 and 60.) Out of such discussion, it is probable that a locally used definition, 'child of the sun', will become fixed in speech and literature.

SPRAGUE, a town in the southeastern part of Lincoln County named in honor of General John W. Sprague, of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. (Henry Hamann, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 238.)

SPRING BEACH, in the northwestern part of King County, named by H. B. Ritz, of Tacoma, on September 5, 1903, on account of many beautiful springs in the wild region. Mr. Ritz acquired about 200 acres and began the foundations for a summer resort. (H. B. Ritz, in *Names MSS.* Letter 177.)

SPRING PASSAGE, the waterway between Jones and Orcas Islands, in the central part of San Juan County. It was first charted by Captain Richards, 1858-1859. (British Admiralty Chart 2689.) The name remains on the American charts. (United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300.)

SPRINGDALE, a town in the south central part of Stevens County, formerly called "Squire City" in honor of Charles O. Squire, who homesteaded there. Spring Creek was formerly called "Sheep Creek." Daniel C. Corbin changed the name of the town in honor of the new name of Spring Creek. (Jerry Cooney, in *Names MSS.* Letter 89.)

SPRUCE, a postoffice on the Hoh River in the western part of Jefferson County, so named on June 18, 1904, because of a local predominance of spruce timber. (John Huelsdonk, in *Names MSS.* Letter 171.)

SQOW, see Issaquah.

SQUAH-AH-SHEE, see Rock Island Rapids.

SQUAK, see Issaquah.

SQUAKSON, see Squaxin.

SQUALICUM, Indian name for a creek, lake and mountain at Bellingham, in Whatcom County. Hugh Eldridge, son of a pioneer family of Bellingham says the Indian name was "Qualla" after the dog salmon which ran up the creek. (In *Names MSS.* Letter 136.)

SQUALTZ-QUILTH, see Latona.

SQUAMISH HARBOR, on the western side of Hood Canal, in the northeastern part of Jefferson County. See Suquamish.

SQUAXIN ISLAND, in the southeastern part of Mason County, for which the Indians' own name was *Pul-le-la*. (J. A. Costello *The Siwash*.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Jack's Island." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, charts 78 and 79.)



Spring River, in the northwestern part of King County, was  
ed by H. B. Rice, on February 2, 1883, on account of  
many beautiful springs in the valley. Mr. Rice acquired about  
500 acres and began the foundation for a summer resort. H. B.  
Rice, in Volume XXII, Letter 171.

Spring River, the waterway between Spring River and  
land in the eastern part of King County. It was first named  
by Captain Richards, 1858-1859. (H. B. Rice, Volume XXII, Letter 171.)  
The name remains on the western shore. (Volume XXII, Letter 171.)  
and Geodetic Survey (1883-1884).

Spring River, a town in the northwestern part of King County,  
formerly called "Spring City" in honor of Charles J. Spring, who  
homesteaded there. Spring River was formerly called "Spring  
Creek." Daniel C. Corbin changed the name of the town to be  
of the new name of Spring Creek. (H. B. Rice, Volume XXII, Letter 89.)

Spring River, a postoffice on the right bank of the western part of  
Jefferson County, so named on June 15, 1894, because of a local  
predominance of spring timber. (John H. Hargrave, in Volume XXII, Letter 171.)

Spow, see Spowish.

Spout-an-ster, see Rock Island Rapids.

Spout, see Spowish.

Spoutan, see Spowish.

Spoutan, Indian name for a creek, later and named in  
Bellevue, in Whatcom County. (John H. Hargrave, son of a pioneer  
family of Bellevue, says the Indian name was "Spoutan" after the  
dog salmon which ran up the creek. (In Volume XXII, Letter 171.)

Spoutan-gut, see Lator.

Spoutan Harbor, on the western side of Hood Canal, in the  
northeastern part of Jefferson County. See Spowish.

Spoutan Island, in the southeastern part of Mason County,  
for which the Indians' own name was "Spoutan." (J. A. Corbin,  
The Spoutan. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Spoutan"  
land." (Hydrography, Volume XXIII, Atlas, charts 28 and 29.)

Rev. Myron Eells, the misionary, says the word is derived from *Du-skwak-sin*, the name of a creek at North Bay (Case Inlet), the word itself meaning "alone." The tribe living near the creek was called *Skwaks-namish*. The Medicine Creek treaty, December 26, 1854, arranged for the removal of that tribe to the island, which from that time has been known as Squaxin Island. (In *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.)

SQUIM, see Sequim.

SQUIRE CITY, see Springdale.

SQUIRE CREEK, a tributary of the Stillaguamish River near Darrington, named for a man of that name. (Charles E. Moore, of Darrington, in *Names MSS.* Letter 193.)

STALUKAHAMISH, see Stillaguamish River.

STAMPEDE PASS, in the eastern part of King County. W. P. Bonney, of Tacoma, who was express rider from Tacoma to the front while the Northern Pacific Railroad was being projected to the Cascade Range, says that Virgil G. Bogue discovered the pass on March 19, 1881. As the work went on, Mr. Bogue sent out a new foreman to "speed-up." The men quit. Orders were served: "No work, no eat," and the men stampeded for the valley. The officers wanted to name the pass after its discoverer but Mr. Bogue asked that it be called Stampede. (W. P. Bonney, in *Names MSS.* Letter 529, and "Naming Stampede Pass," in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume XII., pages 272-278.)

STANDARD, a town in the southwestern part of Whatcom County, was formerly known as "Green's Spur," which was a sort of business handicap. In 1908, O. M. Rosseau, acting postmaster and general manager of the Standard Lumber and Shingle Company asked that the name be changed. This was done and he was appointed postmaster. (O. M. Rosseau, in *Names MSS.* Letter 167.)

STANWOOD, a town in the northwestern part of Snohomish County, first settled in 1866 as a trading post by Robert Fulton. Later George Kyle secured the claim and established a postoffice known as Centerville. In 1877, D. O. Pearson built a store, wharf and warehouse. He became postmaster and had the name changed





to Stanwood, in honor of his wife's maiden name. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 349-354.)

STARBUCK, a town in the northwestern part of Columbia County, named in honor of General Starbuck, of New York, one of the officials and stockholders of the Oregon, Railway and Navigation Company. On the first trip over the road, General Starbuck promised a bell to the first church built and the bell is still in service. (William Goodyear, in *Names MSS.* Letter 43.)

STARTUP, a town in the south central part of Snohomish county. The place was homesteaded by F. M. Sparlin in the eighties and in 1890 William Wait laid out a townsite and called it "Wallace". There was so much trouble with mail being missent to Wallace, Idaho, that the name was changed in 1901 to Startup, in honor of George G. Startup, manager of the Wallace Lumber Company. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 372-373; Mary I. Scott, in *Names MSS.* Letter 364; J. F. Stretch, in *Names MSS.* Letter 497.)

STATE OF LINCOLN, name for a proposed new state, which was to have included part of the State of Washington. (Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, page 267.)

STEAMBOAT ROCK, in Grand Coulee, in the northern part of Grant county, named for its fancied resemblance to a huge steamboat. A town nearby has received the same name. (C. A. Carsen, postmaster at Steamboat Rock, in *Names MSS.* Letter 38.)

STEAVENTS CREEK, in Grays Harbor County, named by surveyors in the summer of 1880, in honor of Harry Steavens, an old settler who was living in a nearby cabin. (Hilda E. Evans, of Humptulips, in *Names MSS.* Letter 230.)

STEEL, "a mountain in Washington named for William G. Steel, of Portland, Oregon." (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 290.) The location is not given.

STEEP POINT, a name given by Captain Richards, 1858-1859, to a west cape of Orcas Island near Jones Island. (British Admiralty Chart 2689.)

STEHEKIN, a river flowing into Lake Chelan in the north cen-



to Stanwood, in honor of his wife's maiden name. (History of  
Stacy and Stanwood Counties, pages 250-254)

STANWOOD, a town in the northeastern part of Columbia  
County, named in honor of General Stanwood, of New York, and  
of the officials and stockholders of the Oregon Railway and  
Navigation Company. On the first day of the week (Monday) the  
back promised a bell to the first person who would call on the  
service. (William Goodspeed, in *History of Oregon*, 1892, Letter 425)

STANWOOD, a town in the south central part of Stanwood County.  
The place was founded by T. W. Stanwood in the spring of  
1890. William Wainland and a townsite and called "Stanwood."  
There was so much trouble with the land being owned by William  
Idaho, that the name was changed in 1891 to Stanwood, in honor of  
George C. Stanwood, manager of the Walla Walla Land Company.  
(History of Stacy and Stanwood Counties, pages 252-253; also  
J. Scott, in *History of Oregon*, 1892, Letter 425; and  
Letter 426)

STATE OF LINDSEY, name for a proposed new state, which was  
to have included part of the State of Washington. (History of  
Maine, History of the State of its territory, page 254)

STANWOOD RIVER, in Grand County, in the northern part of  
Grant County, named for its landowner, Stanwood, a local  
post. A road nearby has received the name "Stanwood Road."  
Postmaster at Stanwood River, in March 1892, Letter 425.

STANWOOD CREEK, in Grant County, named for Stanwood,  
one in the summer of 1890, in honor of their friend, a  
settler who was living in a nearby cabin. (Idaho L. B. Co.,  
Hampshire, in *History of Oregon*, 1892, Letter 425)

STAN, a mountain in Washington named for William  
Steel, of Portland, Oregon. (History of Grant County, Oregon,  
page 254). The location is not  
given.

STAN POINT, a name given by Captain Richard, 1858-1859,  
to a west cape of Grant Island near Jones Island. (History of  
Maine, page 250)

STANERIK, a river flowing past Lake Chelan in the north end

tral part of Chelan County, and a town near the mouth of the river. Seception, former chief of the Indians said the word was from the Skagit Indian language and means "the way" or "pass". (Mrs. N. B. Knutson, in *Names MSS.* Letter 489.)

STEHNA, see Stony Creek.

STEILACOOM, one of the most historic towns in the state, in the west central part of Pierce County. On December 24, 1824, John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote: "Embarked a little after 4 o'clock in the morning and encamped at 2 o'clock in the afternoon at Sinonghtons, our guides' village which is called Chila-coom." ("Journal" in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III, page 225.) An attempt to change the name is found in this entry of June 9, 1846, in the "Journal of Occurrences at Nisqually House," the original of which is in the possession of Thomas Huggins of Tacoma: "Joined Capt. Duntz's and Capt. Baillie's party in a trip to Steilacoom bay (now Fisgardita cove) in the launch, or *Fisgardita*. We all rode home by the American plains track." In the report of the United States Coast Survey for 1858, George Davidson said: "The pronunciation of the name of Steilacoom, as given to us by Indians, is Tchil-ae-cum. On the Admiralty maps we find it Chelakoom." (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1005, page 451.) Rev. Myron Eells wrote: "It is a corruption of the name of the Indian chief, Tail-a-koom." (In the *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.)

STELLA, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Cowlitz County. About 1880, a man named Packard started a store and secured a postoffice which he caused to be named after his daughter, Stella. (C. F. Struckmeier, in *Names MSS.* Letter 446.)

STEMLIT CREEK, a small tributary of the Columbia River, near Wenatchee, in the southeastern part of Chelan County. In the itinerary of Captain George B. McClellan for September, 1853, it is shown that he crossed this stream and called it "Skilkantin Creek", though this **may be confused with Squillchuck Creek**, another small stream in that vicinity. (*Pacific Railroad Surveys*, Volume I, page 377.)

STEPHENS, see Tyler.

STEPTOE, a name applied to a town in the central part of Whit-



tral part of Chelan County, and a town near the mouth of the river. Secephon, former chief of the Indians and the word was from the Skagit Indian language and means "the way" or "path." (Miss N. B. Kenton, in *Notes* 1872, Letter 489.)

STENNA, see STONY CREEK.

STELLACOOM, one of the most beautiful towns in a state, in the west central part of Pierce County. On December 24, 1854, the work of the Hudson's Bay Company, which had been established after 4 o'clock in the morning and continued at 2 o'clock in the afternoon at Snohomish, our guides, village which is called "Stellacoom." ("Journal" in the *Pacific Northwest*, Chapter 1, Volume III, page 325.) An attempt to change the name is found in this entry of June 2, 1846, in the "Journal of Lieutenant J. W. Quayle House," the original of which is in the possession of Thomas Higgins of Tacoma. "Joined Capt. Banks and Capt. Higgins, party in a trip to Stellacoom, by trail (Higgins 1846) to the launch or ferryboat. We all rode home by the Stevens house track." In the report of the United States Coast Survey for 1852, George Davidson said: "The pronunciation of the name of Stellacoom, as given to us by Indians, is 1 club-seem. On the *Washington* maps we find a Chelaboom." (United States Coast Survey, *Washington* Serial Number 1005, page 45.) (See also *Notes* 1872, Letter 489.) The corruption of the name of the Indian chief "Stellacoom" (the American ethnologist for January, 1892.)

STELLA, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Grays Harbor. About 1880, a man named Stella started a store and opened a postoffice which he caused to be named after his daughter, Stella. (C. E. Sturges, in *Notes* 1872, Letter 489.)

STELLIT CREEK, a small tributary of the Columbia River, near Waukegan, in the southwestern part of Chelan County. In the inventory of Captain George B. McJannet for September 1855, it is shown that he crossed this stream and called it "Stellacoom Creek," though this may be confused with Spillacoom Creek, another small stream in that vicinity. (Pacific Northwest Survey, Volume I, page 327.)

STERNAN, see TYLER.

STETSON, a name applied to a town in the central part of White

man County, a creek in the south central part of that county, rapids in Snake River eleven and a half miles below Clarkston, and more especially a mountain known as Steptoe Butte, in the north-eastern part of Whitman County. All the names are in honor of Colonel Edward J. Steptoe, who suffered defeat at the hands of the Indians in a battle where the town of Rosalia now stands. At the time of the battle the great landmark of the region, rising 3613 feet above sea-level was known as Pyramid Peak. Later the name was changed to Steptoe Butte. B. F. Manring has published an interesting book on the campaigns in that vicinity, one chapter of which is devoted to the mountain. (*Conquest of the Coeur d'Alene, Spokane and Palouse Indians*, pages 18-25.) On March 15, 1919, the writer learned from Louis James, a Nez Perce Indian, that the Nez Perce name for Steptoe Butte is Yu-mos-tos. Walla Walla was in early days called "Steptoe City" and "Steptoeville".

STERLING, a town in the west central part of Skagit County, founded in 1878 by Jesse B. Ball, who crossed the plains in 1853 and became a well known pioneer farmer and logger. (*History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II, page 200.)

STEVENS COUNTY, organized by act of the Legislature dated January 20, 1863, and named in honor of General Isaac Ingalls Stevens, who had been the first Governor of Washington Territory and who was killed while leading an assault on the Confederates at the Battle of Chantilly, September 1, 1862.

STEVENS LAKE, near Everett in the western part of Snohomish County. It was evidently named in honor of Governor Isaac I. Stevens, as it appears on Surveyor General Tilton's "Map of Part of Washington Territory", dated September 1, 1859. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1026.)

STEVENSON, a town on the Columbia River, in the south central part of Skamania County. It was platted by and named for George H. Stevenson, a pioneer fisherman and legislator. (Postmaster at Stevenson, in *Names MSS*. Letter 233.)

STEWARTS ISLAND, see Stuart Island.

STIAK RUN, see Martin Island.



man County, a creek in the south central part of that county, rises in Snake River eleven and a half miles below Clarkston and flows generally a mountain known as Snake Falls, in the north eastern part of Whitman County. At the same time in the hands of Colonel Edward J. Stepien who suffered defeat at the hands of the Indians in a battle where the town of Eureka now stands, at the time of the battle the great landmark of the region, rising 300 feet above sea-level was known as "Stepped Rock". From the name was changed to Snake River. H. H. Murray has published an interesting book on the campaigns in that region, and Stepien, which is devoted to the mountain. It appears of the (see page 202) Stepien and Eureka Indian (page 10-12). The March 15, 1912 the writer learned from Louis Jones, a Nez Perce Indian, that the Nez Perce name for Snake River is "Stepped Rock". Walls State was in early days called "Stepped City" and "Stepped Rock".

STEADMAN, a town in the west central part of Blaine County, founded in 1878 by Jesse H. Hall, who crossed the river in 1872 and became a well known ranchman and logger. (History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington, Volume II, page 201.)

STEVENS COUNTY, organized by act of the Legislature, dated January 20, 1883, and named in honor of General John C. Stevens, who had been the first Governor of Washington Territory and who was killed while leading an assault on the Indians at the battle of Chinle, September 1, 1841.

STEVENS LAKE, near Everett in the western part of Snohomish County. It was evidently named in honor of General John C. Stevens, as it appears on Surveyor General Thion's map of Fort of Washington Territory, dated September 1, 1853. (Journal of the State Public Documents, Serial Number 1020.)

STEVENS, a town on the Columbia River in the south western part of Skamania County. It was platted by and named for George H. Stevens, a pioneer fisherman and legislator. (History of Stevens in Adams MSS. Letter 223.)

STEWART ISLAND, see Stuart Island.

STARK RUN, see Stark Island.

STILLAGUAMISH, the name of a lake, a peak and a river in Snohomish County. Many spellings of the word have been used. Dr. Charles M. Buchanan says: "The word is really Stoh-luk-whahmpsh. Stoh-luk means river. The suffix whahmpsh or ahmpsh is used to indicate a people or a tribe. The word means river people." (*Names MSS.* Letters 141 and 155.) On James Tilton's "Map of a Part of Washington Territory", dated September 1, 1859, the name is spelled "Stalukahamish".

STILLWATER, a town in the north central part of King County. H. Butikofer writes: "In the fall of 1909, I started from Seattle to North Bend on an exploring tour for a store location in the country. I passed a farm at the foot of a road up the hill to a big logging camp. It was a beautiful park-like spot, and I said 'here shall be my little town'. In May, 1910, I laid out for the farmer about twenty-five lots. On December 31, 1910, I was appointed postmaster and selected the name Stillwater in honor of the owners and most of the workers in the logging camp who hailed from Stillwater, Minnesota." (*Names MSS.* Letter 581.) It is interesting to note that the Minnesota city was also named for a lumber company. (Henry Gannett: *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 291.)

STKAHP, see Cow Creek.

ST'KAMISH RIVER, see White River.

STL-POHBESH, an aboriginal name for Cowlitz, used at Tulalip. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

STLUPUTQU, see Spokane.

STOCKADE BAY, see Buck Bay.

STONY CREEK, a tributary of the Puyallup River in Pierce County, named "Stehna" by the Johnson party of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Narrative*, Volume IV, pages 420-422.)

STONY HILL, a name given to a hill, 300 feet high north of Cascade Bay, East Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It does not appear on the United States Coast and Geodetic Chart 6380.

STONY ISLANDS, mentioned by David Douglas on June 7, 1826,





while he was traveling down the Columbia from Okanogan toward Walla Walla. He says: "Passed the Stony Islands, place in the river about half a mile in length, exceeding rugged and dangerous." (*Journal* 1823-1827, page 181.)

STONY POINT, near Bruceport, Willapa Bay, in the northwestern part of Pacific County. On March 1, 1854, George Gibbs wrote: "At Stony Point there is a stratum of transported boulders of large size and a layer of gravel containing agates." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 466.)

STRAIT OF GEORGIA, see Georgia Strait.

STRAIT OF JUAN DE FUCA, a broad channel extending from the Pacific Ocean between Vancouver Island of British Columbia and the northern coast of Washington. The origin of this name is one of the world's geographical puzzles. There had arisen a sort of belief in the mythical "Straits of Anian", stretching from the Pacific to the Atlantic through North America. In 1625 there appeared a geographical work called *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas his Pilgrimes: containing a history of the World, in Sea Voyages and Land Travels by Englishmen and Others*. In this work, Rev. Samuel Purchas, who lived from 1577 to 1626, included a note from Michael Lok, who said he had met in Venice, in 1596, Juan de Fuca, a native of Cephalaria, whose real Greek name was Apostolos Valerianos. This Greek sailor claimed to have served the Spaniards for forty years and in 1592 he had gone on a voyage to seek the Straits of Anian. Quite a minute description was given of the entrance he claimed to have found "between 47 and 48 degrees of Latitude". Michael Lok was a man well known for his interest in geographical matters. His note, thus published in 1625, received much attention from navigators. In later years, when Spain, Great Britain and others were disputing over the rights of discovery, searches were made in Mexico, Spain and Greece. No trace could be found of the Greek sailor under his Greek or his Spanish name, nor could record be found of the "Caravela and Pinnacle" in which he had claimed to have sailed to the northern coast. It seemed that Michael Lok had been made the carrier of a sailor's yarn. However, his published note perpetuated the name of a great geographical feature. This phase is fully discussed in Edmond S. Meany's *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, pages





STRAWBERRY BAY, on the western shore of Cypress Island, in the northwestern part of Skagit County. The island and the bay were both named from plants found there. The great English explorer, Captain George Vancouver, anchored there on June 6, 1792, and then charted both names. (Edmond S. Meany's *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, pages 174 and 176.) George Davidson says the Indian name for the bay is *Tutl-ke-teh-nus*. ("Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1858" in *United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1006, page 432.)

STRAWBERRY ISLAND, a small island at the mouth of Strawberry Bay. It was left nameless by Vancouver, when he named the bay and the larger Cypress Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, found berries on the little island and named it Hautboy. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 77.) This name is pronounced "hoboy" and is the common name of *Fragaria elatior*, a species of strawberry. (*New Standard Dictionary*, page 1123.) On most of the recent maps the little island is charted as Strawberry Island.

STRAWBERRY ISLAND, in the Columbia River, near the town of Cascades in the south central part of Skamania County. It was named by Lewis and Clark, who camped there on November 1, 1805. (*Journals*, Thwaites edition, Volume III, page 188.) It was mentioned by Franchere. (*Early Western Travels*, Volume VI, page 309.) It was also mentioned on January 14, 1814. (*Elliott Coues, Henry-Thompson Journals*, Volume II, page 801.)

STRENSGAR CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Gifford, in the west central part of Stevens County, "named for John Stensgar, an Indian who settled on the Colville Reservation in 1880". (Postmaster at Gifford, in *Names MSS.* Letter 106.)

STRETCH ISLAND, a small island near the head of Case Inlet, in the northeastern part of Mason County, named in honor of Samuel Stretch, gunner's mate in one of the crews, by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 78.)

STRIPED PEAK, on the coast of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, east of Crescent Bay, in the northern part of Clallam Bay, first mapped on the British Admiralty Chart, 1911, Captain Henry Kellet, 1847.

STRONGS RIVER, see Alockaman River.



STRAWBERRY BAY, on the western shore of Cyprus Island, in the northwestern part of Skagway County. The island and the bay were both named from plants found there. The great English explorer, Captain George Vancouver, anchored there on June 6, 1792, and then charted both names. (Edmond S. Mearns's Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound, pages 174 and 175.) George Vancouver says the Indian name for the bay is *Tan-sha-ka-wa*. (Report on the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1852, in the United States Public Documents Series, Number 15, page 445.)

STRAWBERRY ISLAND, a small island in the mouth of the Yukon River. It was first named by Vancouver, when he found the bay and the larger Cyprus Island. (The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, Journal, Vol. II, page 100.) The name is pronounced "strawberry" on the little island and named in honor of the strawberries on the hillside. (The name is pronounced "strawberry" and is the common name of the island.) (The name of the bay is *Tan-sha-ka-wa*, page 1133.) On most of the recent maps the little island is charted as Strawberry Island.

STRAWBERRY ISLAND, in the Columbia River, near the town of Cascade in the south central part of Steensma County. It was named by Lewis and Clark, who camped there on November 1, 1805. (Aurora's Thirteenth edition, Volume III, page 148.) It was mentioned by Fennel. (Early History of the Yukon, Vol. I, page 308.) It was also mentioned on January 14, 1814. (Lithon Coast, Henry Thompson's Journal, Volume II, page 821.)

STRONGS CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River in Clatsop County, in the west central part of Steensma County, named for John Strong, an Indian who settled on the Columbia River in 1830. (Postmaster at Clatsop, in Alaska, Vol. I, page 100.)

STRONG ISLAND, a small island near the head of Cass Lake, in the northeastern part of Alaska County, named in honor of James Strong, a gunner's mate in one of the crews, by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (Hydrographic Volume XXII, Atlas, chart 28.)

STRONG PEARL, on the coast of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, east of Everett Bay, in the northern part of Clallam Bay, first explored on the British Admiralty Chart, 1841. Captain Henry Mearns.

STRONGS RIVER, see Alaskan River.

STUART ISLAND, in the northwestern part of San Juan County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Frederick D. Stuart, Captain's Clerk on the expedition. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 77; and J. G. Kohl, in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII, Part I, chapter xv, page 297.) The Spaniards had named it Isla de Moralesa in 1791. ("Elisa's Map", or chart K in *United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557.)

STUCK RIVER, a stream about ten miles long, near the boundary between King and Pierce Counties, which connects the White River near Auburn with the Puyallup River near Sumner. On March 1, 1854, George Gibbs wrote: "A remarkable circumstance connected with the D'Wamish [White River] is, that at the western termination of these bluffs a large body of water breaks from it, through a tract of low country, and enters the Puyallup near its mouth. This canal, called by the Indians 'stuck' is about twenty yards wide, deep and rapid." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 470.) On December 5, 1864, the *Seattle Gazette* said: "The highlands approach to within a mile of the offshoot, on either side, and the waters are very sluggish. The stream has been christened 'Stuck'," (Copied in *Names MSS.* Letter 573.) The difference in the flow of water in the two accounts is probably explained by the times of observation—one in March, the other in December. In the early days the Hudson's Bay Company and Puget Sound Agricultural Company maintained a station in the Nisqually Valley called Sastuck, which was sometimes abbreviated to "Stuck". The "Nisqually Journal" for November 21, 1846, records: "In the evening Mr. C. F. Douglas arrived from Vancouver, he came by water as Squally was unfordable. Mr. Work, Mr. Coodi, 2nd Lieut. of H. M. Sloop Modeste, who came with him remained at Stuck near the River." (Manuscript in possession of Thomas Huggins of Tacoma.)

STURGEON CREEK, a small stream flowing into the Kkul-see-dah on the Tulalip Indian Reservation, near Everett in the west central part of Snohomish County. The Indian name of the stream is Duh-kwuh-ti-ad-sid-dub, which means Sturgeon Creek. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

STURGEON ISLAND, see Puget Island.

STUTZI ISLAND, see Jackson Island.



STUART ISLAND, in the northwestern part of San Juan County, named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Robert D. Stuart, Captain, Clerk on the expedition. (Hydrographic Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 27; and J. H. Kell, in *Farther Westward*, 1892, Volume XII, Part I, chapter 2, page 265.) The Spanish name named it Isla de Alacranes in 1791. (Storck's Map, or chart 1, in *United States Public Documents, Serial Number 1555*.)

STUCK RIVER, a stream about one mile long, near the line daily between King and Pierce Counties, which connects the Willamette River near Astoria with the Willamette River near Sumner. On March 1, 1854, George Clinton wrote: "A remarkable circumstance connected with the Willamette River is that in the first termination of these hills a large body of water breaks from it, through a tract of low country, and enters the Willamette near its mouth. This canal, called by the Indians *stuck*, is about twenty yards wide, deep and rapid." (*Farther Westward*, Volume I, page 470.) On December 2, 1854, the *Seattle Times* said: "The Indians appear to within a mile of the mouth of the river side and the water are very sluggish. The stream has been called 'stuck'." (Copied in *Water Notes*, Letter 573.) The difference in the flow of water in the two seasons is probably explained by the time of observation—namely, the first in December. In the early days the Hudson's Bay Company maintained a station in the Willamette Valley called *Sassuck*, which was sometimes shortened to "Stuck." The "*Nasconally Journal*," for November 21, 1850, records: "In the evening Mr. C. F. Brown arrived from Vancouver, he came by water as usually was customary. His boat, Mr. Cook, and Lieut. of H. M. Sloop *Modeste*, who came with him as named at *Stuck* near the River." (*Nasconally Journal* in possession of Thomas Hocking of Tacoma.)

STURGEON CREEK, a small stream flowing into the Willamette on the Tulalip Indian Reservation, near Everett in the western part of Snohomish County. The Indian name of the stream is *Dah-kwah-dah-dah*, which means *Sturgeon Creek*. (See Charles M. Buchanan, in *Water Notes*, Letter 155.)

STURGEON ISLAND, see Forget Island.  
STURZ ISLAND, see Jackson Island.

SUBEEBEEDA, a natural needle or obelisk on the face of a bluff on the Tulalip Indian Reservation, Snohomish County. It comes from *Bee-dah* meaning "little child." (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 141.)

SUCH-E-KWAI-ING, see Sequim.

SUCIA ISLANDS, in the northern part of San Juan County. The name originated with the Spaniards, Captain Eliza's map of 1791 showing the group of small islands at "Isla Sucia". (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557, chart K.) In the Spanish language *sucio* means "dirty", or, in nautical phrase, "foul". In other words, the shore was deemed unclean and reefy. (J. G. Kohl, in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII, part I., chapter xv, page 297.) The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called the islands "Percival Group", an honor intended for Captain John Percival, a distinguished officer of the United States Navy. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 77.) This name was used on September 1, 1859, by Surveyor General James Tilton on his Map of a Part of Washington Territory, but the Spanish name of Sucia had been restored on the British Admiralty Chart 1917, evidently by Captain Henry Kellett in 1847. The United States Coast Survey followed this restoration of the name of Sucia Islands in its chart of 1854. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 784, chart 51.) That name has persisted since then.

SUIATTLE, one of the headwater streams of the Skagit River. The name is evidently of Indian origin, but its meaning was unknown to Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, the best authority in that field. (In *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

SUL-GWAHES, an Indian name for the place where Stanwood is now located, in the northwestern part of Snohomish County. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.)

SULTAN, the name of a river and a town near its mouth, in the central part of Snohomish County. The river derived its name from Tseul-tud, a local Indian chief. (Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.* Letter 155.) The first settler on the site of the town of Sultan was John Nailor, who with his Indian wife obtained a home there in 1880. Placer gold diggings brought people and Mr. Nailor became the first postmaster, the name of the town being taken from that of the river. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 366-368.)





## DOCUMENTS

### THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL

[Continued from Volume XIII, Page 141]

[July, 1851]

[Ms. Page 80]

*Tuesday 1st.* Fine. Clear Weather. Chaulifoux<sup>1</sup> making oars for Canoe. Jolibois<sup>2</sup> jobbing about Fort. Edwards<sup>3</sup> and rest of hands F. Noon hoeing potatoes. A. Noon with McPhail anointing rams with Mecl. ointment. Oxen carting down bales of & fetching firewood. "Falmouth"<sup>4</sup> left for Olympia. Thornhill<sup>5</sup> returned with his wife.

*Wednesday 2nd.* No change in the weather. Chaulifoux making a truck for carrying Wool bales. Jolibois variously employed. Edwards & remainder hoeing potatoes. J. McPhail accompanied by Tapou<sup>7</sup> and a gang of Ten Indians sent on a trip to Vancouver<sup>8</sup> with 832 full grown Wedders. Sheep consigned to P. S. Ogden<sup>9</sup> Esq. Oxen employed conveying bales to Store on beach. Dr. Tolmie<sup>10</sup> rode out to Steilacoom<sup>11</sup>. A Packet sent to Steilacoom to be conveyed via S.<sup>12</sup> Mail to Vancouver. McPhail has taken the Cowlitz<sup>13</sup> Horses brought here by Lapoitrie<sup>14</sup>.

*Thursday 3rd.* Cool in the morning. Fine all day. Chaulivoux with oxen conveying Bales to Store at beach. Englishmen<sup>15</sup> hoeing Potatoes. Edwards F. Noon hoeing potatoes. A. Noon with Young McCave<sup>16</sup> to wash out their dwelling house. Dean<sup>17</sup> clearing up Stores. Jolibois jobbing about Fort. [Ms. Page 81.]

*Friday 4th.* F. Noon calm & clear. A. Noon a strong wind from

1 A servant.

2 A servant.

3 A servant.

4 A servant.

5 Possibly the sloop-of-war *Falmouth*, Captain Pettigrove.

6 A servant.

7 An Indian employe.

8 Fort Vancouver on the site of the present Vancouver, Wash. It was formerly the headquarters for the department of the Columbia for the Hudson's Bay Co. but is now superseded by Fort Victoria. Chief Factor Peter Skeene Ogden is in charge.

9 See note 8.

10 William Fraser Tolmie, superintendent of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company and Chief Trader for the Hudson's Bay Co. He is in charge of Fort Nisqually.

11 Fort Steilacoom, a United States post at the present city of Steilacoom, Wash.

12 Steilacoom. The mail service referred to is the United States military service between the two posts Fort Steilacoom and Vancouver Barracks.

13 The reference here is to Cowlitz Farm, another post belonging to the companies.

14 A servant.

15 The term is here used to distinguish these employees from the Canadians and Indians.

16 A servant.

17 A servant.





S. West. This morning early Dr. Tolmie started to Olympia to be present at the anniversary of the fourth<sup>18</sup> (this day). had the furs out, beaten & cleansed ready for packing remaining hands as yesterday. Thornhill partitioning off Kitchen to make a room for himself & wife. he will for the future serve as cook and steward.

*Saturday 5th.* Fine. A fine S. Westerly breeze blowing all day. late last night Dr. Tolmie returned from Newmarket.. Chaulifoux finished carting down Bales. Jolibois making ox stable troughs. Edwards transplanting Turnips. remaining packed all the Furs. A fine Shower of rain about Midday. finished ploughing in Swamp. Let old work horses loose.

*Sunday 6th.* Fine. Messrs, Ross<sup>19</sup> & Dean to dinner.

*Monday 7th.* Fine. This morning early Dr. & Mrs. Tolmie accompanied by Miss L. Work<sup>20</sup> left for Victoria. Jolibois gone as steward. Chaulifoux making rings & wedges for Scythes. Englishmen hoeing Potatoes. Oxen hauling squared timber from Glasgows<sup>21</sup> old place. T. Dean left his work & without leave or license went to Steilacoom & purchased liquor with which himself & friends regaled themselves in the Evening. No disturbance. [Ms. Page 82.]

*Tuesday 8th.* Very warm. Hands employed as before. Oxen hauling firewood. Dean took another trip to Steilacoom. Made himself drunk in the Evening. Wrote his father making him acquainted with his son's behaviour.

*Wednesday 9th.* Strong gale from the North last. Chaulifoux & Gohome<sup>22</sup> been all day to Squally<sup>23</sup> River cutting ash wherewith to make grain carts. Englishmen hoeing potatoes. Oxen hauling timber. took on four women for grass cutting. Messrs. Dean & Ross in.

*Thursday 10th.* Gloomy, signs of rain. Chaulifoux & Gohome making cradles for Scythes. Englishmen hoeing Potatoes. Oxen hauling timber.

18. At this meeting resolutions were passed praying Congress to create northern Oregon a separate territory.

19 Mr. Walter Ross, in charge of the company post at Tlithlow, near Steilacoom.

20 Miss Lilitia Work, daughter of Chief Factor John Work. She married Mr. Edward Huggins. She was a sister to Mrs. Tolmie.

21 Thomas W. Glasgow. He once claimed the mill-site at the mouth of Sequallitchew creek.

22 An Indian employee.

23 Nisqually river.





*Friday 11th.* Fine. Hands employed as before. Oxen hauling firewood.

*Saturday 12th.* Fine clear weather. Chaulifoux making cradles for Scythes. two Indians sawing ash for new carts. Englishmen & Indian women hoeing, & weeding Potatoes. Oxen hauling timber.

*Sunday 13th.* Rain all day. A mail received per Steilacoom express. received a letter from Ogden stating that the "May Dacre" was now loading in the Columbia & would ere long be here with a good supply of ploughs &c, &c, &c, [Ms. Page 83.]

*Monday 14th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & two Indians preparing wood for new carts. Edwards transplanting cabbages in garden. four women weeding in same. Englishmen hoeing potatoes. Oxen hauling timber. G. Dean off to his father Mr. Dean, he thinking he will behave himself better there than here.

*Tuesday 15th.* Fine, clear weather. Chaulifoux making carts. Edwards cutting Hay. Englishmen hoeing potatoes. Grain will ere long be fit to cut.

*Wednesday 16th.* No change in the weather or work. traded a large quantity of Fish.

*Thursday 17th.* Sultry. No change in the work.

*Friday 18th.* Fine. Chaulifoux about carts. Englishmen hoeing Potatoes. 3 women cutting grass.

*Saturday 19th.* Fine. hands employed as before. Oxen hauling firewood.

*Sunday 20th.* Dull with slight drizzling rain.

*Monday 21st.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Gohome at carts. Edwards, Cross<sup>24</sup> & Fiandre<sup>25</sup> with two Indians sent to the Salt Marsh, Squally River,<sup>26</sup> to cut grass for winter fodder, Englishmen hoeing potatoes. G. Dean back again. Cannot agree with his Mother. Oxen hauling timber. [Ms. Page 84.]

*Tuesday 22nd.* Fine. Chaulifoux making cradles for Scythes. Gohome at grain carts. Remaining hands hoeing potatoes. Oxen hauling timber.

*Wednesday 23rd.* Fine. Commenced pulling Peas. Chaulifoux

<sup>24</sup> A servant.

<sup>26</sup> Nisqually river.

<sup>25</sup> A servant.





& Gohome as before. Oxen finished hauling timber from Glasgows old place.

*Thursday 24th.* Fine. hands employed pulling Peas. Oxen F. Noon carting grass from an adjacent swamp. A. Noon carting home Peas. Chaulifoux at Cradles.

*Friday 25th.* Weather & work the same as before.

*Saturday 26th.* Fine. finished cutting grass on Salt Marsh. hands employed pulling peas & hoeing potatoes. Afternoon Dr. & Mrs. Tolmie accompanied by Captn. Grant<sup>27</sup> arrived from Victoria.

*Sunday 27th.* Clear warm weather.

*Monday 28th.* Fine. Chaulifoux finishing Cradles. remaining hands hoeing potatoes. Oxen hauling firewood. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Captn. Grant rode out to Steilacoom. [Ms Page 85.]

*Tuesday 29th.* Sultry. Commenced cutting oats. 5 cradles at work. Oxen carting home Peas.

*Wednesday 30th.* Fine. Very warm all hands at harvest. Young & Dean excepted whom with myself<sup>28</sup> went to Salt marsh & brought home a raft load of Hay. two Indians on March attending to Hay. Oxen carting up same from beach. Captain Grant accompanied by Jolibois started for Cowlitz late this Evening. Mr. Roberts<sup>29</sup> left for Cowlitz.

[August, 1851]

*Friday 1st.* Weather & work as yesterday.

*Saturday 2nd.* Fine. harvest progressing favourably.

*Sunday 3rd.* Fine. Cush<sup>30</sup> despatched to Victoria with a mail.

*Monday 4th.* No change in the weather. four hands pulling Peas. remainder of hands cutting & binding oats. Oxen carting home grain. [Ms. Page 86.]

*Tuesday 5th.* Finished cutting the oats about Fort. Commenced cutting wheat. Oxen and horsecart bringing home oats.

27 An Englishman, proprietor of a colony on Vancouver Island.

28 Mr. Edward Huggins, clerk, and keeper of the Nisqually Journal.

29 Mr. George Roberts, in charge of Cowlitz Farm.

30 An Indian mail carrier for the Hudson's Bay Co.



& Gophers as before. Oxen finished hauling timber from Elkhorn old place.

Thursday 24th. Fine. hands employed pulling logs. Noon cutting grass from an adjacent swamp. At noon some home. Chas. at Candles.

Friday 25th. Weather & work the same as before.

Saturday 26th. Fine. finished cutting grass on Salt Marsh. hands employed pulling logs & hauling potatoes. A between 10 & 11. To be accompanied by Capt. Grant, arrived in morning.

Sunday 27th. Clear warm weather.

Monday 28th. Fine. Chas. hauling timber, continuing hands hauling potatoes. Oxen hauling timber. The between 10 & 11. Capt. Grant rode out to Elkhorn. (At 12:30 AM.)

Tuesday 29th. Soft. Continued cutting with 2 oxen at work. Oxen cutting home logs.

Wednesday 30th. Fine. Very warm all day at night. Young & Dean excepted whom with myself went to Salt marsh & brought home a calf head of Hay. Two Indians on horseback attended to the Oxen cutting up same from beach. Captain Grant accompanied by Johnson started for Cowitz late this morning. Mr. Johnson will for Cowitz.

August 1891

Friday 1st. Weather & work as yesterday.

Saturday 2nd. Fine. Harvest progressing favorably.

Sunday 3rd. Fine. Cattle dispatched to Vicksburg with a trail.

Monday 4th. No change in the weather. Four hands pulling logs. remainder of hands cutting & hauling logs. Oxen cutting home grain. (Mr. Page 25.)

Tuesday 5th. Finished cutting the logs about Fort. Continued cutting wheat. Oxen and horses hauling home logs.

21. An Englishman, proprietor of a hotel at Vancouver, British Columbia, has been killed by a bear. The bear was shot by a party of hunters. The bear was shot by a party of hunters. The bear was shot by a party of hunters.

*Wednesday 6th.* Fine. part of Indian Gang pulling peas, part binding wheat. Gohome & six Indians sent off to Steilacoom to finish cutting patch of Wheat.

*Thursday 7th.* Weather & work the same as yesterday. Commenced on Saturday last serving out potatoes as part rations.

*Friday 8th.* Fine. Commenced cutting patch of wheat in Swamp Park. portion of gang pulling Peas. Oxen carting up hay from beach.

*Saturday 9th.* Fine. all hands at harvest. Oxen carting Firewood. Horse cart bringing home grain.

*Sunday 10th.* Fine, clear weather.

*Monday 11th.* Finished cutting wheat. Edwards, Cross & Chaulifoux with Indians sent off to cut piece of oats at Whyatchie<sup>31</sup>. Oxen bringing home wheat. Cart Forenoon carting wheat. A. Noon off with tools &c to Whyatchie, Two Am<sup>32</sup> ships are reported to be off Steilacoom. [Ms. Page 87.]

*Tuesday 12th.* Gloomy. hands employed pulling thin wheat. Oxen & horse cart bringing home grain. Cush returned from Victoria.

*Wednesday 13th.* Fine. A small gang sent off to Whyatchie to bind oats. Wagon off to same place for a load. hands at home employed pulling & cutting thin oats & Wheat. Cradlers returned from Whyatchie. Young laid up with rheumatism. Dean in slaughterhouse. housed six loads of grass this evening by moonlight. five ships are reported to be coming up the Sound.

*Thursday 14th.* Fine. all hands at harvest. A visit from Dr. Haden.<sup>33</sup>

*Friday 15th.* Dull weather. Chaulifoux & Gohome out cutting ash for plough stocks. remaining hands pulling thin Oats. Wagon brought two loads from Whyatchie. Mr. Hadsty arrived from Vancouver on a visit.

*Saturday 16th.* dull. Smoke beginning to appear. Chaulifoux preparing wood for plough stocks. Edwards & Cross removing old straw from barn. remaining hands pulling Peas. Oxen carting home Peas.

<sup>31</sup> A company post on the plains.

<sup>32</sup> American.

<sup>33</sup> Dr. I. A. Haden, resident physician at Port Steilacoom.



Wednesday 6th Fine. Part of Indian Gang pulling heavy part  
hanging wheat. Coburn & six Indians sent off to Stebbins to  
finish cutting patch of wheat.

Thursday 7th Weather & work the same as yesterday. Com-  
menced on Saturday last sowing out potatoes as part ration.

Friday 8th Fine. Commenced cutting patch of wheat in Stebbins  
Park portion of gang pulling feed. Green riding on hay from  
barn.

Saturday 9th Fine all hands at harvest. Green cutting feed in  
Horse cart bringing home grain.

Sunday 10th Fine clear weather.

Monday 11th Finished cutting wheat. Edwards, Green & Clark  
four with Indians sent off to cut piece of corn at Wapinitia.  
Green bringing home wheat. Cart forenoon cutting wheat. At  
noon off with loads to Wapinitia. Two Am<sup>s</sup> ship was reported  
to be off Stebbins. (See Page 85.)

Tuesday 12th Gloomy. Hands employed pulling this wheat. Green  
& horse cart bringing home grain. Clark returned from Wapinitia.

Wednesday 13th Fine. A small gang sent off to Wapinitia to  
bind oats. Wagon off to same place for a load. Hands at house  
employed pulling & cutting this oats & wheat. Clark's returned  
from Wapinitia. Young laid up with rheumatism. From in  
slaughterhouse. Housed the hands at house this evening by means  
light. Five ships are reported to be coming up the river.

Thursday 14th Fine. All hands at harvest. A shot from the  
Haden.

Friday 15th Bull returned. Clark's & Coburn on riding and  
for plough stock. Remaining hands pulling this wheat. Wagon  
brought two loads from Wapinitia. Mr. Haden arrived from Van-  
couver on a visit.

Saturday 16th dull. Smoke beginning to appear. Clark's  
preparing wood for plough stock. Edwards & Green returning with  
straw from barn. Remaining hands pulling feed. Green cutting  
home feed.

*Sunday 17th.* Fine sunny weather. [Ms. Page 88.]

*Monday 18th.* Smoky. Edwards & Cross winnowing wheat. remaining hands pulling Peas. Oxen fetched a load of Oats from Whyatchie. Mr. Hadsty left to return to Vancouver. A packet sent to Victoria by Lemoy a Frenchman who is on is return thither.

*Tuesday 19th.* No change in the weather. Chaulifoux repairing cart wheel. Edwards & Cross thrashing a small quantity of Am<sup>34</sup> Peas to be saved for seed being of a very prolific nature. Barnes<sup>35</sup> & Fiandie cutting grass in Mallard's hollow. Jolibois, Dean & Indian gang pulling peas. pulled patch in Centre of Am<sup>36</sup> Plain Oxens fetched a load of oats from Whyatchie. Northover at home teaching his wife the art of cookery. Young laid up with a bad hand.

*Wednesday 20th.* Fine. Chaulifoux repairing horse cart. Edwards employed in garden. remaining hands cutting Hay in swamp. finished carting oats from Whyatchie.

*Thursday 21st.* Stormy heavy thunder much rain. Edwards & Indian gang clearing in swamp. Chaulifoux repairing barn roofs. Jolibois putting a new shaft to cart. Northover & Fianche hoeing turnips. Barnes & Cross thrashing Barley. Myself accompanied by Young & G. Dean took a warning letter to A. L. Chapman who has taken a claim between this & Steilacoom. Oxen hauling ( ) A visit from Messrs. Strong & McKinley. [Ms. Page 89.]

*Friday 22nd.* Showery. Chaulivoux repairing Barn roofs. Jolibois mending cart. Northover, Barnes, Cross & Fiandie F. Noon turning peas. A. Noon threshing Oats. Edwards & Indian gang hoeing land in Swamp. Oxen carting home oats. Dean sweeping out stores. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Messrs. McKinley & Strong rode out to Steilacoom.

*Saturday 23rd.* Gloomy. Englishmen threshing oats. Chaulivoux & Indian gang hoeing land in Swam. Oxen hauling home Peas. Messrs. McKinley & Strong left Dr. Tolmie accompanying them as far as Tinalquot.<sup>37</sup>

*Sunday 24th.* Fine. Dr. Tolmie returned. A visit from Dr Haden.

<sup>34</sup> American.

<sup>35</sup> A servant.

<sup>36</sup> American Plain, north of the Fort. It undoubtedly received its name from the fact that it was the residence of the American missionary Dr. Richmond in 1841. The name has since been transferred to American Lake. Another plain called Canadian Plain was the residence of the Red River Immigrants in 1841-1842.

<sup>37</sup> A company post on the plains.



Monday 17th. Fine sunny weather. (M. Page 18)

Monday 18th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 19)  
 Monday 19th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 20)  
 Monday 20th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 21)

Tuesday 21st. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 22)  
 Tuesday 22nd. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 23)  
 Tuesday 23rd. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 24)  
 Tuesday 24th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 25)

Wednesday 25th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 26)  
 Wednesday 26th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 27)  
 Wednesday 27th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 28)

Thursday 28th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 29)  
 Thursday 29th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 30)  
 Thursday 30th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 31)  
 Friday 1st. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 32)

Saturday 2nd. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 33)  
 Saturday 3rd. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 34)  
 Saturday 4th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 35)  
 Saturday 5th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 36)

Sunday 6th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 37)  
 Sunday 7th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 38)  
 Sunday 8th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 39)  
 Sunday 9th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 40)

Monday 10th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 41)  
 Monday 11th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 42)

Tuesday 12th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 43)  
 Tuesday 13th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 44)  
 Tuesday 14th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 45)  
 Tuesday 15th. Breeze. Edwards & Cross window. (M. Page 46)

*Monday 25th.* Squally. Showers of rain. Chalivoux repairing plain cart sent in for repair. Edwards & Indian gang Hoeing in Swamp. Englishmen cutting grass. Myself<sup>38</sup> & Dean with Indian fetched home the remainder of hay from Salt prairie. Oxen bringing home peas.

*Tuesday 26th.* Fine. George Edwards employed in garden. Cross, Barnes, Northover & Fiandie cutting and making Hay in Swamp. Jolibois turning peas. Chaulifoux repairing cart wheel. Paid off harvest Indians. Oxen fetching up Hay from beach. [Ms. Page 90.]

[*Wednesday 27th.—Sunday 31st.*<sup>39</sup>] [Ms. Page 5.]

[September, 1851]

*Monday 1st.* Fine weather. Chaulifoux & Tapou [M.S. Illegible] stocks for Ploughs. Cross, Northover & Barnes F. Noon packing F. Hall<sup>40</sup> Furs. A. Noon raising potatoes. Northover with two Oxen ploughing swamp. Thornhill very sick. Edwards confined to his bed with influenza which is now very prevalent especially among the Indians. took on six Indians for the potatoe harvest. Oxen F. Noon carting firewood. A. Noon brining home Hay. Traded 12 Beaver & three Land Otters.

*Tuesday 2nd.* Fine all day blowing very hard from the East. Chaulifoux & Tapou stocking Ploughs. Englishmen finished cutting hay. Thornhill & Edwards still very sick. Oxen employed carting hay. Dr. Tolmie returned from Cowlitz.

*Wednesday 3rd.* Rain all day. Chaulifoux & Tapou as yesterday. Englishmen thrashing oats in barn. Gang sweeping Fort. McPhail [in] looking. Oxen carting firewood. Thornhill much better. Edwards worse.

*Thursday 4th.* Heavy rain all day. Chaulifoux & Tapou as before. Cross & Dean making a drain in Fort Yard to carry off rain water. Barnes & Northover thrashing oats. Indians cleaning about Fort. Oxen hauling rails to build a horse park. Thornhill in bed. Edwards the same. [Ms. Page 6.]

<sup>38</sup> Mr. Edward Huggins.

<sup>39</sup> The entries for these dates are missing from the copies now in possession of the University.





*Friday 5th.* Rain all day. Hands employed as formerly. Thornhill, Edwards & Young still on sick list. Oxen cutting Firewood.

*Saturday 6th.* Fine. Chaulifoux, Tapou & Kiavichou (S. I.<sup>41</sup> who came from Vancouver) stocking ploughs. Northover, Barnes & Dean thrashing oats. Cross digging a drain in Fort Yard. Oxen hauling firewood. Lecaille & Indians despatched to Victoria with letters Servts accounts. Sick men improving.

*Sunday 7th.* Fine clear weather. Dr. Tolmie off to Tinalquot to attend T. Linklater who is greivously ill. Jolibois returned from Cowlitz.

*Monday 8th.* Showery. Chaulifoux laid up. Edwards resumed work. Englishmen threshing oats. Oxen carrying firewood. Lecaille & party returned this morning having met Schooner "Cadboro" Captn. Dodd, near Puyallop. "Cadboro" arrived this evening, passengers—Mr. Douglas wife & family, Mr. Peer & Mr. Goledge Clark.

*Tuesday 9th.* Heavy Showers of rain. hands threshing in barn. gathered apples in garden. Crop 7 bushels.

*Wednesday 10th.* Showery. Barnes thrashing oats. Northover & Cross drunk. Edwards at work in garden. Dean in Slaughter house. Chaulifoux & Jolibois laid up with the influenza. Youngs hands still very bad. Dr. Tolmie accompanied by Mr. Douglas & Captn. Dodd rode out to Mr. Deans. [Ms. Page 7.]

[To Be Continued]



Friday 5th. Rain all day. Hands employed as formerly. John  
Holl, Edwards & Young still on sick bed. Cross cutting forward.

Saturday 6th. Fine. Chas. H. Jones & E. H. Jones  
came from Vancouver, stopping tonight. Chas. H. Jones  
has been digging a drain in front of his house.  
Holl, Edwards & Young still on sick bed. Cross cutting  
forward. L. H. Jones & E. H. Jones still on sick bed.

Sunday 7th. Fine clear weather. The steam engine  
went to the mill. The mill is now running. The  
Coville.

Monday 8th. Showery. Chas. H. Jones & E. H. Jones  
work. Englishmen finished work. Holl, Edwards & Young  
returned this morning having been to the mill. The  
boat "Capt. Dobbins" left for "Cathlamet" and this evening  
passengers—Mr. Douglas and family, Mr. Peck and family.  
Clark.

Tuesday 9th. Heavy shower of rain. Hands finishing in farm  
gathered apples in garden. Crop 7 barrels.

Wednesday 10th. Showery. Hands finishing oats. Northwest  
Cross drain. Edwards at work in garden. Jones in slaughter  
house. Chas. H. Jones & E. H. Jones had up with the engine. Jones  
hands still very bad. Dr. T. H. Jones is engaged by Mr. Douglas &  
Capt. Dobbins rode out to Mr. Jones. (See page 7)

17th & 18th

## BOOK REVIEWS

*American Indian Life.* Edited by ELSIE CLEWS PARSONS. (New York: B. W. Huebsch, 1922. Pp. 419. \$10.)

For a long time anthropologists have felt the need for a popular yet thoroughly reliable account of American Indian life. The intelligent layman is no longer satisfied with Cooper and the followers of that tradition, yet he cannot be asked to study his way through the scientific monograph, the only alternative. *American Indian Life* was planned to fill this gap.

With the exception of the stories based on the archaeological material of prehistoric peoples each tale grew out of personal contact with the tribe it describes. The authors have tried as far as possible to enter into the spirit of the culture of their Indian tribes. In choosing the material they were guided not only by a knowledge of what would appeal to their reader but also by a feeling for the type of incident, the phase of life, that their Indians would choose as significant and important in their own form of society. This endeavor to present the psychology of Indian life makes the book a new departure in anthropological literature and a most important one. It gives the ethnologist a new field to exploit and at the same time follows the general tendency of the science to-day. Anthropologists are no longer satisfied with speculative work of the Morgan and Spencer school, nor does the mere collecting of specimens hold their attention. Formerly the only literary opportunity for the ethnologist was the collecting and editing of folk tales, which was on a par with specimen hunting. Since the science of anthropology has turned to a study of the psychology of primitive peoples, both of the individual and the group, it is only natural that such a book should appear.

The various forms of presentation add very much to the interest of the book. Some authors chose the short story, others gave a biography of a member of his tribe. Another sketched a typical day in the life of his people while the description of a single ceremony gives a vivid impression of the importance of ritual in that particular society.

The Pacific Northwest is dealt with by men who know the



## BOOK REVIEWS

American Indian Life. Edited by LEON OWENS PARSONS. (New York: H. W. Hachsch, 1922. Pp. 419. \$10.)

For a long time anthropologists have felt the need for a popular yet thoroughly reliable account of American Indian life. The intelligent layman is no longer satisfied with a paper and the fact of that tradition, yet he cannot be asked to study his way through the scientific monographs, the only alternative, when Indian life was planned to fill this gap.

With the exception of the stories based on the anthropological material of prehistoric peoples and the lives of individual Indians, the book is a masterpiece. The authors have tried to do the impossible to enter into the spirit of the culture of their Indian subjects, choosing the material they were guided not only by a knowledge of what would appeal to their reader but also by a feeling for the type of incident, the phase of life, that the Indians would choose as significant and important in their own lives of society. This endeavor to present the psychology of Indian life makes the book a new departure in anthropological literature and a most important one. It gives the ethnologist a new field to explore and at the same time follows the general tendency of the science today. Anthropologists are no longer satisfied with speculative words of the past; they want the facts, not the mere collecting of specimens. Formerly the only literary opportunity for the ethnologist was the collecting and editing of folk tales, which was on a par with specimen hunting. Since the science of anthropology has turned to a study of the psychology of primitive peoples, both of the individual and the group, it is only natural that such a book should appear.

The various forms of presentation add very much to the interest of the book. Some authors chose the short story, others gave a biography of a member of the tribe. Another sketched a typical day in the life of his people while the description of a single ceremony gives a vivid impression of the importance of ritual in that particular society.

The Pacific Northwest is dealt with by men who know the

country and its people thoroughly. Sapir tells the recollections of a Nootka, old blind Tom, a successful trader of former days. The atmosphere of the old potlatch and its tremendous importance in the social life of all the coast Indians is well brought out. "All is Trouble along the Klamath" is a well done story, showing clearly the rigidity of social conventions among these people. The tale relates the origin of a family feud and is told by a woman of one of the families involved. Skipping from the Klamath to Alaska we have Mr. Reed's story of his own people, the Ten'a at Anvik. He tells very simply the life history of a member of his tribe.

In editing the book, Dr. Parsons has grouped the stories of tribes whose culture is somewhat related. For the reader who becomes interested in any tribe and wishes to follow up this introduction to their mode of life, there are bibliographical notes at the end of the volume. The whole work is admirably unified by Dr. Kroeber's introduction where beside explaining further the purpose of the volume, he gives a brief sketch of the place of aboriginal American culture in the history of civilization. And finally, perhaps at first sight the most striking feature of the book, its illustrations. Mr. LaFarge studied most carefully the specimens of each tribe available in the museums. Although he uses exclusively designs and objects actually used by the various tribes, he makes no effort to reproduce their art in his composition or in the spirit of his pictures.

But one cannot leave the book without mentioning how it originally came into being. Money for scientific publication is always scarce and the situation has been especially acute in the last few years. So a small group of anthropologists, all members of the American Ethnological Society, tried to devise some way of earning money to publish their memoirs. Finally they decided to write this set of stories and they found in Mr. Huebsch a most generous publisher, for all receipts from the sale of the book over and above his expense of publishing and selling are turned over to the publication fund of the society. The editor, the authors, the illustrator and the publisher are all to be congratulated on producing such an excellent volume, which aside from its literary merit has an unusual and noble purpose.

ERNA GUNTHER





*Opening a Highway to the Pacific, 1838-1846.* By JAMES CHRISTY BELL, JUNIOR. (New York: Columbia University Press, 1921. Pp. 211. \$3.00.)

Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* will find in Dr. James C. Bell's *Opening a Highway to the Pacific* a new interpretation of the events leading to the acquisition by the United States of the Oregon country. An examination of the volume shows a thorough command of the literature bearing upon the subject. Several rare and unusual sources have been effectively employed. In addition to this new material, all of the more useful and generally accessible items seem to have been well covered.

The author's avowed purpose is to discover the motives that actuated the immigration to Oregon, especially during the later thirties and earlier forties. He diagnoses the "Oregon Fever" and finds that neither politics nor religion were essential factors. He concludes that the fundamental cause of the phenomenal exodus to Oregon was agrarian discontent. Over production in the Middle West and the hope of better markets in a new country led forth these pioneer settlers. As a class they were substantial farmers and mechanics looking for relief from a financial emergency. They were not radicals but rather conservatives, seeking a new geographical location but not a changed position in society.

As a study of economic motives, the reviewer regards this volume as a substantial contribution to Oregon history. The main flow of the author's argument, however, is impeded by extraneous material. To a general reader this material adds background and atmosphere; to the student it is a source of vexation and delay. As a whole the volume is attractive; illustrations and a map are provided. The author is especially to be commended for full and accurate citations to the numerous authorities consulted.

CHARLES W. SMITH

*The Study of American History.* By VISCOUNT BRYCE. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1922. Pp. 118. \$1.50.)

There could have been no better choice for the inaugural lecturer of the new chair of American History, Literature and Institutions, established by the Anglo-American Society in 1920, than Viscount Bryce, much beloved by both Americans and his own





countrymen. This chair has been named from the donor of the gift, Sir George Watson, and will not be confined to any one institution in England, nor to any one lecturer, but is designed for a series of lectures by both British and American scholars. This lecture will serve as an able introduction to the study of American History, for Viscount Bryce has touched on all the main tendencies in our national life with discriminating pen. The influence of our vast natural resources, the nature of our Revolution, and of our Civil War, our changing immigration problem and the effect of our constitution—all these he has dealt with briefly and to the point. The lecture should serve as an indication of the general tone, the spirit, of the foundation, for it is a fine plea for Anglo-American understanding and untiy, not through formal alliances so much as by striving in joint responsibility of the English-speaking peoples for a use of their influence "to guide the feet of all mankind in the way of peace". No better message could have been given by one whose work has shown such complete understanding of both peoples, nor could any plea have been more liberal in tone than this kindly farewell word from a real scholar who so recently passed this way into eternity.

EBBA DAHLIN

---

*The Cowboy; His Characteristics, His Equipment, and His Part in the Development of the West.* By PHILIP ASHTON ROLLINS. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922. Pp. 353. \$2.50.)

This book is a second attempt to present the cowboy in his true light as a factor in the development of the western part of the United States. About twenty-five years ago, Mr. Emerson Hough published his *Story of the Cowboy* in which he endeavored to disabuse the American people of the illusions it held concerning the cowboy and to call attention to the sturdy qualities of industry and resolution which have made the latter a force in American history. With all regard to the comprehensiveness of Mr. Hough's work, Mr. Rollins believes that another is needed along the same lines for "the 'movie man' still continues his work of smirching the cowboy's reputableness".

Mr. Rollins has spent a number of years in the cattle country and has had an opportunity of intimate acquaintance with its people. Opening his book with a brief history of the development of



countrymen. This chair has been named from the donor of the gift, Sir George Watson, and will not be confined to any one or a few subjects, but to any one subject, but is designed as a series of lectures by both British and American scholars. The lectures will serve as an introduction to the study of American history, for Viscount Bryce has touched on all the main points of our national life with illuminating force. The lectures will give a vast natural resource, the nature of our Revolution, our Civil War, our changing institutions, position and the relations of the continent. All these he has dealt with briefly and to the point. The lecture should serve as an indication of the character and spirit of the foundation, for it is a fine idea for which the understanding and unity, not through formal studies, is to be reached by studying in your responsibility of the English-speaking people for a use of their influence "to guide the rest of all mankind to the way of peace." No better message could have been given to those whose work has shown such complete understanding of their place, nor could any have been more liberal or more than this kindly interest would find a real scholar who in reality passed this way into eternity.

HAAS, LONDON.

The Country: Its Character, Its Development and Its Future. By the President of the House, Sir Francis Aston, M.P. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1912. Pp. 324. \$2.50.)

This book is a second attempt to present the country in the right light as a factor in the development of the western part of the United States. About twenty-five years ago Mr. Garrison wrote the first book, *The Country*, in which he endeavored to show the American people of the history of the country in the light of the nation which have made the latter a force in American history. With all regard to the common-sense of Mr. Garrison's work, Mr. Rollins believes that another is needed along the same lines for "the movie man" will continue his work of smothering the country's "reputability."

Mr. Rollins has spent a number of years in the cattle country and has had an opportunity of intimate acquaintance with its people. Opening his book with a brief history of the development of

ranching he takes up, chapter by chapter, various phases of ranch life. Horse breaking, what the cowboy wore, diversions and amusements; each is treated with a careful regard for veracity. The subdivisions of these subjects are listed in a full table of contents. A criticism which might be made of Mr. Rollin's work is that in his zeal for the cowboy he is inclined to emphasize the cattleman's importance in the development of the West to the disparagement of the other classes who shared in opening this country.

CLARISSA GOOLD

---

*California Imprints.* By HENRY R. WAGNER. (Berkeley, California: Privately printed, 1922. Pp. 97. \$7.50.)

Although not strictly within the field of Pacific Northwest history, attention is called to the publication in March of Mr. Henry Wagner's *California Imprints*. The work covers the publications appearing from the presses of California from August, 1846, to June, 1851. In addition to a general list of imprints included within these dates, the author has added a short supplementary list of California publications issued in 1851 after June 30, also a few titles published in California but printed outside of the State. Documents of the first two sessions of the legislature, comprising some seventy-four items, are also included. A total of two hundred and thirty-three items are listed and indexes are provided to 1. Names, 2. Newspaper owners, editors and publishers, and 3. Publications, grouped by classes, as almanacs, directories, institutions, and newspapers.

Too much importance cannot be attached to a bibliography of this fundamental type. Mr. Wagner has furnished illuminating notes and discussions. The most interesting and valuable of these relate to the numerous newspapers of the period.

---

*The Story of Sitka.* By C. L. ANDREWS. (Seattle: Lowman & Hanford Co., 1922: Pp. 108. \$1.50.)

After more than a quarter of a century of interesting experiences in the "Treasure Land of the North," C. L. Andrews has acquired a remarkable store of Alaska's romantic history. In this little book, dedicated affectionately to his mother, he has given an attractive chapter, perhaps the most attractive chapter, of the huge Territory's annals. Sitka was the chief city, the capital, of Russian



travelling he takes up chapter by chapter, various phases of rough life. These sketches, what the cowboy wore, his manners and amusements, each is treated with a careful regard for accuracy. The subdivisions of these subjects are listed in a full table of contents. A criticism which might be made of Mr. Rollin's work is that in his zeal for the cowboy he is inclined to neglect the other phases of the portance in the development of the West to the development of the other classes who shared in creating the country.

Los Angeles, Cal.

California Landmarks. By Henry H. Wagner. (Berkeley, Cal.: privately printed, 1923. Pp. 17. \$1.50.)

Although not strictly within the field of Pacific Northwest history, attention is called to the publication in March of Mr. Henry Wagner's *California Landmarks*. The work covers the publication appearing from the press of California from 1821 to June, 1821. In addition to a general list of imprints included within these dates, the author has added a short bibliography of the California publications issued in 1821 after June 30, also a few titles published in California but printed outside of the State. The contents of the first two sections, the legislative, commercial and society-four items, are also included. A total of two hundred and thirty-three items are listed and indexed, and grouped in 1. Names, 2. Newspaper, news, letters and publishers, and 3. Other not grouped by classes as literature, historical institutions, and other papers.

Too much importance cannot be attached to a bibliography of this fundamental type. Mr. Wagner has furnished abundant notes and discussions. The great advantage and value of these relate to the numerous newspapers of the period.

The Story of 1821. By E. A. Anderson. (Seattle: Rowman & Hanford Co., 1923. Pp. 108. \$1.50.)

After more than a quarter of a century of interesting entries in the "Treasure Land of the North," E. A. Anderson has written a remarkable story of Alaska's romantic history. In this little book, dedicated affectionately to his mother, he has given an attractive chapter, perhaps the most attractive chapter, of the huge Territory's annals. Sitka was the chief city, the capital of Russian

America. As such, it would center the interest and the activities of the fur-hunting days.

In his foreword, the author says: "When Chicago was but a blockhouse in a sedgy swamp on the banks of a sluggish reedy river, and when San Francisco was but a mission and a presidio of sun-burned bricks, the Russians maintained in Sitka a community of busy people who were casting cannon and bells, and were building ships for commerce."

Besides adding a valuable item to the growing literature about Alaska, Mr. Andrews has rendered two worthy services in this volume. He has gathered facts and fixed historic locations for those who know and love the town and, he has prepared a readable and useful document to guide tourists, such of them as appreciate struggles and triumphs of the past.

The volume has a number of good illustrations and a map of the town as it was in October, 1867, at the time of the transfer of Russian America to the United States.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

---

#### OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

- BOTSFORD, GEORGE WILLIS. *Hellenic History*. (New York: Macmillan, 1922. Pp. 520.)
- BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Publications, Volume 25*, 1921. (Buffalo: The Society, 1921. Pp. 412.)
- CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, Volume XIX*. (Hartford: The Society, 1921. Pp. 311.)
- ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions For the Year 1920*. (Springfield: The Society, 1921. Pp. 149.)
- PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY. *Yearbook*, 1922. (New York: The Society, 1922. Pp. 216.)
- ROYAL SOCIETY OF CANADA. *Proceedings and Transactions, Third Series, Volume 15*. (Ottawa: The Society, 1921.)
- TACOMA PUBLIC LIBRARY. *Annual Report*, 1921. (Tacoma: The Library, 1922. Pp. 30.)
- WASHINGTON IRRIGATION INSTITUTE. *Proceedings of the Ninth Annual Meeting*. (Yakima: G. C. Finley, Secretary, 1921. Pp. 156. \$1.00.)



American. As such, it would center the interest and the activities of the fur-trading days.

In his foreword, the author says: "When Chicago was but a blockhouse in a soggy swamp on the banks of a sluggish river, and when San Francisco was but a mission and a place of refuge for burned blacks, the Russians maintained in what a tremendous busy people who were casting cannon and bolts, and were building ships for commerce."

Beside adding a valuable item to the growing literature on Alaska, Mr. Andrews has rendered two valuable services to the volume. He has gathered facts and bits of history to make those who know and love the town and its past, and to make it and useful documents to guide tourists, such as their own experiences and struggles and triumphs of the past.

The volume has a number of good illustrations and a map of the town as it was in October, 1865, at the time of the transfer of Russian America to the United States.

ROBERT S. BERRY

#### OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

- Botswana, George White. *Botswana*. (New York: 1953. Pp. 230.)
- Bureau of the Census. *Abstract of the Census of 1950*. (Bureau of the Census, 1951. Pp. 412.)
- Connecticut Historical Society. *Who Were the People?* (Hartford: The Society, 1951. Pp. 211.)
- Illinois State Historical Society. *Who Were the People?* (Springfield: The Society, 1951. Pp. 140.)
- Pennsylvania Society. *Who Were the People?* (New York: The Society, 1951. Pp. 210.)
- Royal Society of Canada. *Who Were the People?* (Ottawa: The Society, 1951. Pp. 211.)
- Texas Public Library. *Who Were the People?* (Austin: The Library, 1951. Pp. 30.)
- Washington Historical Institute. *Who Were the People?* (Washington: G. E. Link, Secretary, 1951. Pp. 150. \$1.00.)

## PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA

Checklist, mainly recent imprints together with the addition of five items already listed therein

*"The Beaver"*

Collectors should not overlook an important house organ issued by the Hudson's Bay Company, entitled *The Beaver*. This publication began with October, 1920, and has been issued monthly thereafter. In addition to local and personal items to be expected in magazines of this character, it has contained from the first a quite unusual amount of historical material bearing upon many phases of the Company's business.

Titles of characteristic articles follow: History of the Steamer Beaver, Sir George Simpson, Game of British Columbia, Famous H. B. C. Captains and Ships, Discovery and Exploration of the Yukon River (Pelly), Vanished Buffalo Herds of North America, Reminiscences of an H. B. C. Factor (H. J. Moberly), Fort Langley (F. W. Howay), Biographies of H. B. C. Officers, La Verendyre, David Thompson Memorial, The Birchbark Canoe, Indians of British Columbia.

The early numbers are already out of print. The office of publication is at York and Main Streets, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

*"The Literary Guide Post"*

Beginning with March 18, 1922, The Tacoma Daily Ledger has furnished with each Saturday issue a four column department entitled "The Literary Guide Post". One of the features of this Department is a column with the caption, "Local and Northwest". Herein is to be found various items of special interest to local students and collectors. A very considerable amount of material not elsewhere available has already been issued regarding local authors.

*Library Activity*

The Tacoma Public Library has made a thorough checking of its collection of books relating to the Pacific Northwest and finds that it has several hundred entries in the Checklist of *Pacific Northwest Americana* to which credit is not there given. A typed list by numbers has been prepared and members of the Checklist family can procure same by writing to this department. This Library has also forwarded a list of some thirty new titles not represented in the Checklist.





The Seattle Public Library reports twelve new items for the *Checklist*, mainly recent imprints, together with the addition of five items already listed therein.

Still further additions have come in from Boise, Idaho, and from Prosser, Washington, public libraries. The latter was not represented in the *Checklist* but volunteers to do its part toward building up a central catalog of bibliographic information relating to the literature of the Pacific Northwest.

### *Library School Bibliographies*

The following list gives titles of bibliographies compiled by students of the University of Washington Library School during the Spring Quarter of 1922. These bibliographies were prepared as a partial requirement of the course in subject bibliography. The aim has been to include the best and most available material in each case but no pretension is made of completeness.

Arthur A. Denny	Agnes C. Peterson
Carleton H. Parker	Avery Weage
Chief Seattle	Thelma L. Edwards
Clarence B. Bagley	Olive N. Kincaid
Cushing and Myron Eells	Helen G. More
Daniel Bagley	Clarissa Goold
Henry Landes	Elva L. Batcheller
Henry Suzzallo	Louise Howard
Seattle General Strike of 1919	Marie Sneed
Thomas W. Prosch	Berger Lundell

EDWARD S. MERRY.....	.....
DOCUMENTS—The Quarterly Journal Edited by Victor J. Pardee.....	.....
BOOK REVIEWS.....	.....
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA.....	.....
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....	.....
INDEX.....	.....

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 16, 1904, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.



The Seattle Public Library reports twelve new items for the Checklist, mainly recent imports, together with the addition of five items already listed therein.

Still further additions have come in from Idaho, Idaho, and from Forest, Washington, public libraries. The latter were not represented in the Checklist but volunteers to do its first toward building up a central catalog of biological information relating to the literature of the Pacific Northwest.

### Library Notes and Bibliographies

The following list gives notes of bibliographies compiled by students of the University of Washington Library School during the Spring Quarter of 1935. These bibliographies were prepared as a partial requirement of the course in subject bibliography. The aim has been to include the best and most available material in each case but no pretension is made of completeness.

- |                                |                    |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|
| Arthur A. Benney               | James C. Peterson  |
| Carlson H. Parker              | Avery Weaga        |
| Chief Seattle                  | Thomas I. Edwards  |
| Glenn B. Bailey                | Oliver N. Minard   |
| Grading and Myron Ellis        | Richard G. Moore   |
| Daniel Bagley                  | Charles Good       |
| Henry Landis                   | Elmer A. Bachelder |
| Henry Suzzallo                 | Louise Howard      |
| Seattle General Strike of 1919 | Mary S. S. S.      |
| Thomas W. French               | Harvey Landell     |

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle      H. B. McELROY, Olympia  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle  
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman      F. W. HOWAY,  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane      New Westminster, B. C.  
O. B. SPERLIN, Rolling Bay

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. XIII. NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1922

## ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

C. J. SMITH.....	Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest.....	243
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Newspapers of Washington Territory.....	251
VAN OGLE.....	Van Ogle's Memory of Pioneer Days.....	269
J. A. MEYERS.....	Oregon—River of the Slaves or River of the West.....	282
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names.....	284
DOCUMENTS—	The Nisqually Journal, Edited by Victor J. Farrar.....	293
BOOK REVIEWS.....		300
PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA.....		308
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		311
INDEX.....		315

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at  
Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894.





## The Washington University State Historical Society

### *Officers and Board of Trustees*

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

JUDGE CORNELIUS H. HANFORD

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

Seattle

University of Washington Press



The Washington University  
Historical Society

Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BROWN, President

JAMES JOHN B. BROWN, Vice President

JAMES BROWN, Secretary

JAMES THOMAS BROWN

JAMES CORNELIUS H. BROWN

Samuel Hill

Professor Edmund S. Mearns, Secretary

## The Washington Historical Quarterly

---

### EARLY DEVELOPMENT OF RAILROADS IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST\*

Prior to 1880 the railroads in the Pacific Northwest consisted of the following: the Oregon-California Railroad from Portland south on the east and west sides of the Willamette River; the Northern Pacific Road from Tacoma to Kalama, built at the time of the Jay Cooke regime, and which was stopped at the time of his failure in 1873; two portage railroads operated in connection with the steamboat interests on the Columbia River, one from the lower to the upper Cascades about six miles, a narrow gauge road; the second running from The Dalles to Celilo, a distance of about fourteen miles, a standard gauge road; third, the Walla Walla & Columbia River, running from Wallula Junction to Walla Walla, owned by Dr. Dorsey S. Baker of Walla Walla. There was also the Seattle & Walla Walla Railroad, later known as the Columbia & Puget Sound Railroad, running from Seattle to Newcastle with a branch to Cedar Mountain. This was also a narrow gauge.

In the later 70's, Henry Villard, who left Germany about the same time that Carl Schurz and other prominent Germans, came to this country, and first started in as a journalist. He was a war correspondent during the Civil War and while engaged in the newspaper business he had a number of friends engaged in the same business, among them Horace White, Murat Halstead and various others. These friendships lasted the balance of his life and he showed in after years an appreciation of the friendships of the early days and never failed to befriend and aid these people with whom he had his early connections in newspaper matters.

Along in the later 70's, he formed some connections with German financial interests and one of his first efforts was a fight with Jay Gould over proper consideration of bonds on the Denver Extension of the Kansas-Pacific Railroad. Jay Gould at that time was

---

\*First presented to the Monday Club, Seattle.



## The Washington Historical Quarterly

### EARLY DEVELOPMENT OF RAILROADS IN THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST\*

Prior to 1880 the railroads of the Pacific Northwest consisted of the following: the Oregon-California Railroad from Portland south on the east and west sides of the Willamette River; the North Pacific Road from Tacoma to Kalama, built at the time of the Jay Cooke regime, and which was stopped at the time of its failure in 1873; two postage railroads operated in connection with the steamboat interests on the Columbia River, one from the lower to the upper Cascades about six miles, a narrow gauge road; the second running from The Dalles to Celilo, a distance of about fourteen miles, a standard gauge road; third, the Walla Walla & Columbia River, running from Wallula Junction to Walla Walla, owned by Dr. Dorey S. Baker of Walla Walla. There was also the Seattle & Walla Walla Railroad, later known as the Columbia & Puget Sound Railroad, running from Seattle to Newwastle with a branch to Cedar Mountain. This was also a narrow gauge.

In the later 70's Henry Villard, who left Germany about the same time that Gust Schurz and other German emigrants came to this country, and first started in as a journalist. He was a well-known correspondent during the Civil War and while engaged in the newspaper business he had a number of friends engaged in the same business, among them Horace White, Mabel Hubbard and various others. These friendships lasted the balance of his life and he showed in after years an appreciation of the help given by the early days and never failed to belittle and aid these people with whom he had his early connections in newspaper matters.

Along in the later 70's he formed some friendships with German financial interests and one of his first efforts was a fight with Jay Gould over proper consideration of bonds on the Danvers-Everett line of the Kansas-Pacific Railroad. Jay Gould at that time was

\*This presentation is the property of the Society.  
(243)

receiver, and after some fighting in court, Villard was appointed co-receiver of the Kansas-Pacific Road. During this fight he came in contact with Thomas F. Oakes whose subsequent fortunes were very largely linked with Villard enterprises.

About this time, that is in the later 70's, the Oregon-California Road in Oregon, which was built by Ben Holiday, the money for which was largely furnished by German bondholders, was in more or less financial difficulties and the German bondholders were not satisfied with the administration as given by Mr. Holiday. They considered it necessary to have an investigation and to some extent a reorganization. With this end in view, they requested Mr. Villard to come to Oregon and investigate the situation. On his trip to Oregon he was very much impressed with the resources of the Willamette Valley and of Western Washington, the transportation in connection with which was limited entirely to steamboats on the Columbia and Willamette Rivers, outside of the Oregon-California Road. He saw the great opportunities for railroad construction and the development of the entire Pacific Northwest.

He lost no time in obtaining the option on the Oregon Steam Navigation Company which operated on the Columbia and Snake Rivers, the Oregon Steamship Company which operated the vessels between San Francisco and Portland, and the Willamette Transportation and Locks Company which operated the locks at the falls at Oregon City and transportation on the Willamette and Yamhill Rivers. These three companies formed the nucleus of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. After acquiring these properties and organizing the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, he requested Mr. Oakes to take the management with headquarters at Portland. Mr. Oakes was not desirous of assuming the responsibility without some expert help upon which he could rely. He took the matter up with C. H. Prescott as Comptroller and C. J. Smith as Assistant Comptroller, and having obtained their consent to move to Oregon, he proceeded there in August, 1880. After organizing the Company during the balance of the year 1880, he went back to New York to confer with Mr. Villard about the future.

At this time the Northern Pacific Road was being built west and had reached a point near Bozeman. Frederick Billings was the president of the Company and Mr. Villard, being anxious to preserve the interests of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company whose articles of incorporation provided for the building of a road from Portland to Wallula Junction, was desirous of having





the Northern Pacific meet the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company at that point and either take trackage or make definite working arrangements that would obviate the possibility of a competing line to Portland.

Mr. Billings did not see fit to make such arrangements and Mr. Villard, therefore, put out his request for the famous blind pool amounting to eight million dollars which was subscribed by the financial interests in Boston and New York without a knowledge of what the object would be. That object was the purchase of sufficient stock of the Northern Pacific Railroad to control it. This he accomplished and subsequently he arranged for the issuance of a further amount of stock of the Company entitled "The Oregon Trans-Continental Company," into which the blind pool was merged, and the proceeds of subsequent issues of stock were used to purchase the control of the Oregon Railway & Navigation and a certain amount of the Oregon-California securities and also to provide for the financing of branch lines on all three of these roads.

At the same time the Oregon Improvement Company was organized by the purchase of the Seattle Coal Transportation Company, which owned the Newcastle mine, the Seattle & Walla Walla Road, the name of which was changed to the Columbia & Puget Sound, the stock of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, which operated most of the coastwise traffic on the Pacific Coast and various wharf properties in Seattle, San Francisco, and points in Alaska.

At this time Mr. Oakes was made President of the Northern Pacific Road with headquarters at St. Paul, and the construction program of the Northern Pacific was pushed from both the east and west ends. The construction program of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company was entered into very vigorously and pushed through the years of 1881, 1882, and 1883, resulting in the construction of about one thousand miles of road from Portland via Walla Walla to the Snake River and from the Snake River to Colfax with a branch from Colfax to Connell Junction; also from Pendleton, via Baker City, to Huntington.

In September, 1883, the Northern Pacific Railroad completed their road to a connection with the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company at Wallula Junction, thus forming the first through train service from the East to Portland, Oregon. Subsequently the Oregon Short Line, a subsidiary company of the Union Pacific, had built west from a point on the Union Pacific Railway at Granger,



the Northern Pacific near the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company at that point and either take the tracks or make them by working arrangements that would obviate the possibility of a competing line to Portland.

Mr. Billings did not seem to meet such an objection and Mr. Villard, therefore, put out the report for the common belief that the company had bought the right to build a line from Portland to the mouth of the Columbia River. The financial interest in Oregon was now very much increased and the edge of what the object would be. The object was to build a line from the mouth of the Columbia River to the mouth of the Willamette River, the accomplished and subsequently he arranged for the purchase of a further amount of stock of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, Trans-Continental Company, and when the stock had been raised and the proceeds of subsequent sales of it were used to purchase the control of the Oregon Railway & Navigation and the main amount of the Oregon-Idaho Company, and the stock was sold for the remaining amount of the stock of the Oregon Railway & Navigation.

At the same time the Oregon Improvement Company was organized by the purchase of the stock of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, which owned the Northern Pacific near the Seattle & Walla Walla Road, the name of which was changed to the Columbia & Puget Sound, the stock of the Pacific Coast Company, which operated most of the coastwise traffic on the Pacific Coast, and various other properties in Seattle, San Francisco, and Honolulu, Alaska.

At the time Mr. Calkins was made President of the Northern Pacific Road with headquarters at St. Paul and the construction program of the Northern Pacific was pushed from west to west end. The construction program of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company was carried out very vigorously and through the years of 1891, 1892, and 1893, considerable work was done at about one thousand feet on each side of the Columbia River from Walla to the Snake River and from the Snake River to the Pacific a branch from Colfax to Council Junction; also from Council Junction to Baker City, to Huntington.

In September, 1893, the Northern Pacific Railroad completed their road to a connection with the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company at Walla Walla Junction, thus forming the first through train service from the East to Portland, Oregon. Subsequently the Oregon Short Line, a subsidiary company of the Union Pacific, had built west from a point on the Union Pacific Railway at Chicago,

Wyoming, to Huntington, connecting there with the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, thus forming the second through service to the East. At the same time the Oregon-California Road was carried through to the California State Line, the construction being from Roseburg.

In the latter part of 1883, Mr. Villard failed and this failure resulted in a stoppage of construction by all the companies with which he was interested, and to a certain extent, a separation of interests.

The Northern Pacific Railroad fell into the hands of Pennsylvania interests represented by C. B. Wright and construction of the road from Pasco over the Cascade Mountains to Tacoma was pushed forward and finished about 1888. About the same time the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company was leased to the Oregon Short Line and operated in connection with the Short Line and the Union Pacific and has continued so since.

In 1887 an effort was made to make the lease of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company a joint lease of both the Northern Pacific and Union Pacific Systems, but, owing to difficulties in adjusting the construction program and division of territory between these companies, the project fell through.

In the latter part of 1887 there was an effort made by the Oregon Trans-Continental Company and a number of stockholders of the Union Pacific and the Wisconsin Central Railroad to acquire control of the Northern Pacific Railroad. They were not able to accomplish this entirely but it resulted in a compromise which brought Mr. Villard again to the front as Chairman of the Board of the Northern Pacific Railroad and resulted in a lease of the Wisconsin Central Railway to the Northern Pacific Railroad and which gave them an entrance into Chicago.

The efforts of Mr. Villard have never been fully appreciated by the people of the Northwest, especially by the people of Seattle. During his control of the Northern Pacific Road it was his intention, and there was a very considerable amount of money spent, to broaden the gauge of the Columbia and Puget Sound Road from Seattle to Franklin with the expectation of extending the same to Palmer Junction, thus forming a through line to Seattle which would be split at Black River Junction for traffic going to Tacoma and points south to Portland.

Mr. Villard was a man of large vision. It was his idea not only to control the Northern Pacific, the Oregon Railway & Navi-





gation Company, and the Oregon-California Company, but also to extend the Oregon-California Company to San Francisco. In 1883 he foresaw the possibility of expansion of business on the Pacific Ocean and employed a young Englishman to go to China and Japan, the Philippines and the Strait Settlements with a view to obtaining information necessary to put on a steamer line in connection with the Northern Pacific Railway. This information was brought back by the young Englishman about the time of Mr. Villard's failure in 1883 with the result that it could not be acted upon. The Englishman took the matter to London and it being submitted to the Canadian Pacific people, resulted in the establishment of the Empress Line of steamers.

The business of Puget Sound, which up to 1882 had been taken care of by such steamers as the *George E. Starr*, *Northern Pacific* and the *Eliza Anderson* was anticipated by a number of years by the building of the Steamers *Alaskan* and *Olympian*, both side wheel steamers with large carrying capacity, wide and roomy decks and great speed. The *Olympian* operated for several years on the Sound, but the expense of operation was too great for the amount of business. The *Alaskan* was laid up at Portland and being sent to San Francisco for dockage in 1889, was wrecked and sunk off Coos Bay.

All of Mr. Villard's ideas were of the broadest kind and if the resources of the Companies he had been connected with had warranted it, the development of the Pacific Northwest would have occurred much earlier. He was, in fact, the "Blazer of Trails" in the Pacific Northwest and is entitled in every way to be considered the "Empire Builder."

There are a number of curious and sometimes humorous incidents connected with the early railroad construction in the Pacific Northwest. It was the custom on the steamboat lines, operating on the Columbia River, to have two kinds of freight, one ordinary freight and one fast freight. For fast freight they charged five dollars a ton extra, the custom being in shipment to the upper reaches of the Columbia River to load at Portland on the steamer, discharge at the lower Cascades where the fast freight, mail and passengers would be immediately transferred to the steamer operating between the upper Cascades and The Dalles, while the ordinary freight would wait over twenty-four hours for transportation across the portage. This same process was repeated at the portage between The Dalles and Celilo for all freight destined to points beyond Celilo. This





enabled people to obtain their fast freight a number of days in advance of the ordinary transportation process.

Dr. D. S. Baker, who owned the narrow gauge line between Wallula Junction, where it connected with the steamboats, and Walla Walla, thought the question of fast freight was a very desirable one and adopted the plan for his railroad by loading the freight in the first car in the train. His narrow gauge road had rather a peculiar history. It was first built with wooden rails and as these became worn they were recovered with strap iron and it was only after operation of a number of years that he finally obtained regular T-rails.

There was also another incident that was interesting. A large number of immigrants in the States of Oregon and Washington had left the Eastern States in pioneer days when railroad operation was in its infancy and others, who had been born in the Pacific Northwest, had never seen a sleeping car. In 1882 the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company purchased two sleepers named *Wallula* and *Walla Walla*, which came around the Horn in knock down shape and were assembled at the company's shops at The Dalles. On being brought to Portland they were put on exhibition and they were an object of interest and curiosity to thousands of people. It was some time before people understood their construction and operation.

One incident is given of an old pioneer who took a berth in the sleeper operating between Portland and Walla Walla. He brought his blankets with him. After visiting around, at dark, finding the seat would slide out, he arranged to slide the seats down on both sides of the section, and with one blanket for a pillow and one for a covering he took off his boots and went to bed. When the porter noticed this, he offered to make his bed for him. He first said that it was all right the way it was, but he finally consented, and when he saw they had mattresses, sheets, pillows, and pillow cases, his astonishment grew with each successive piece of equipment. This was one of a number of like instances that occurred in the early operation of the sleepers.

There was also a rather humorous incident that occurred in 1887 at the time the Northern Pacific Road leased the Wisconsin Central. A man named Cavanaugh was General Freight Agent of the Wisconsin Central. Being a holiday, he sat in his office with his feet on the desk taking things easy and a portly German came into the office and inquired with a slight brogue, "What office is



enabled people to obtain that for which a demand had been made by the advance of the organic transportation business.

Dr. D. S. Baker, who wrote the master paper for the  
Walla Walla Junction where it terminated in the 1880s, was  
Walla Walla, through the agency of the Walla Walla  
stable, one and adopted the plan for the Walla Walla  
freight in the first case in the Walla Walla Junction  
rather a permanent business. It was for the Walla Walla Junction  
as there became more they were necessary to keep them, and it  
was only after operation of a number of years that the  
obtained regular T-rail.

There was also a connection with the Walla Walla  
number of managers in the Walla Walla Junction and the Walla Walla  
had left the Eastern Pacific a number of years ago, and the  
was in its infancy and during the first years of the Walla Walla  
Northern, had never been a separate entity, but had been  
Railway & Navigation Company, and the Walla Walla  
Walla Walla and Walla Walla, which was a part of the  
down shape and there was a number of the Walla Walla  
Dallas. On being brought to the Walla Walla Junction  
and they were an object of interest to the Walla Walla Junction  
people. It was some time before the Walla Walla Junction  
tion and operation.

One incident in the history of the Walla Walla Junction  
steeply operating between the Walla Walla Junction and the Walla Walla  
his blankets with him. After a while, however, he found that  
seat would take only be a small one, and he was down on the  
edges of the section and with his blankets and a pillow on the  
a covering he put off his head and was in fact, a man who  
noticed this, he offered to him, he was in fact, a man who  
it was all right the way it was, but he found that it was not  
he saw they had managed, they had, and he found that  
astonishment grew with each new discovery of the Walla Walla  
was one of a number of his friends that he found in the  
operation of the steamer.

There was also a rather famous incident that occurred in  
1887 at the time the Northern Pacific Road had the Walla Walla  
Central. A man named Casanough, the Central Pacific agent at  
the Walla Walla Central. Being a nobody, he was in fact, a  
his feet on the desk taking things apart and a party, "because there  
into the office and passed with a sign saying "What office is

diss," Mr. Cavanaugh who assumed that he was some German immigrant, the head office being in Milwaukee and Milwaukee being a large center for German colonists, replied, "Diss is de General Freight Office." The stranger asked, "Who ist de General Freight Agent?" Mr. Cavanaugh replying to him, said, "I ist de General Freight Agent." The stranger said, "I am Mr. Villard." Mr. Cavanaugh almost fell off his chair, but having started in with the German brogue, he was compelled to keep it up during the balance of the conversation.

After the failure of Mr. Villard in the latter part of 1883, there was quite a good deal of suspicion on the part of Eastern stock and bondholders with reference to the operation and construction of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, and a number of experts were sent out to examine the books and to look over the physical properties. Their efforts, however, resulted in very little, if any, criticism of the management of the road and the enterprises.

Among others who came out was a very eminent engineer by the name of George Morrison. He started over the line at the connection with the Northern Pacific at Wallula Junction and he was met there by the Superintendent, the Chief Engineer and the writer. He asked a thousand questions some of which could only be answered by analytical experts, especially on the characteristics of the soil, the weight of the rock, the sharpness of the sand, and a number of like matters. The Chief Engineer who was a capable man in his line of business, was not, however, conversant with these chemical details, and was replying to a great number of them by answering that he did not know. This imparted a suspicion in the mind of Mr. Morrison that the Engineer was deficient in his capacity, and the writer, noticing this, suggested to the Chief Engineer that he answer promptly on such questions, because generally speaking they were not germane to his business and were asked largely out of curiosity.

In going by the sand dunes between Umatilla and The Dalles, Mr. Morrison asked the Chief Engineer what the weight of the sand was per cubic foot, and the Chief Engineer promptly replied, "Two hundred twenty-five pounds." Mr. Morrison threw up his hands and said that was the heaviest and most remarkable sand that he had any knowledge of, and in his report he made some notation of this remarkable fact.

The writer could give a hundred instances of such things, some





of them curious and interesting and some of a humorous nature, but the above is a sample of some things that occurred.

The construction of the railroad was largely done by Chinese. During the height of construction there were employed at one time, five thousand Chinese and about fifteen hundred white men. This same ratio occurred in the construction of the western end of the Northern Pacific and also the Oregon Short Line, and the ability to obtain such labor at that time undoubtedly hastened the period of construction a number of years.

C. J. SMITH.

*BULLETIN*, the *Columbia Bulletin* was established on March 15, 1889, by Jones Brothers. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 38.) Files for 1913 and 1915 are in the State Library in Olympia.

#### KELSO, COWLITZ COUNTY.

*Courier*, established on September 26, 1888, by Arthur Gunn. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 86.)

#### KENT, KING COUNTY.

*Advertiser*, established on November 7, 1889, by Ward Ries. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 87.) It was listed as an independent weekly by the *Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory* for 1890.

*Recorder*, on August 13, 1890, Mr. Charles Frosch wrote: "The *Recorder* was started in Kent and the *Ore* at Slaughter, two interesting towns in the Willapa river valley, last year, 1888, the first newspaper efforts in King county outside the city of Seattle." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 35.)





## NEWSPAPERS OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY

[Continued from Volume XIII., Page 195.]

### KALAMA, COWLITZ COUNTY.

BEACON, "issued first in May, 1870, was owned and controlled by the Northern Pacific railroad company, and published in its interest. It was suspended when the railroad work was temporarily discontinued in Washington Territory." (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Washington, Idaho and Montana*, page 379.) The *Seattle Intelligencer* for August 9, 1873, said: "The *Kalama Beacon* announces that that office will be removed to Tacoma as soon as accommodations can be arranged at that place and a weekly journal, *The Northern Pacific Head-Light*, published. Bring in some ipsecac." C. B. Bagley says the *Beacon* was moved to Tacoma but it soon died. ("Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," in *The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV, page 382.)

BULLETIN, the *Cowlitz Bulletin* was established on March 15, 1889, by Imus Brothers. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 88.) Files for 1913 and 1915 are in the State Library at Olympia.

### KELSO, COWLITZ COUNTY.

COURIER, established on September 28, 1888, by Arthur Gunn. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 86.)

### KENT, KING COUNTY.

ADVERTISER, established on November 7, 1889, by Ward Ries. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 87.) It was listed as an independent weekly by the *Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory* for 1890.

RECORDER, on August 15, 1889, Mr. Charles Prosch wrote: "The *Recorder* was started at Kent and the *Sun* at Slaughter, two interesting towns in the White river valley, last year, 1888, the first newspaper efforts in King county outside the city of Seattle." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 35.)





Polk's *Seattle City Directory*, for 1889, shows Beriah Brown, Jr., as editor and proprietor of the *Recorder*.

#### KETTLE FALLS, STEVENS COUNTY.

PIONEER, established in 1890 by Penrose & Burnett. For a time a daily was issued. F. W. Sherman leased the property but soon gave it up and ran a campaign sheet called *Reveille*. The *Pioneer* continued for several years. (*History of North Washington*, page 842.)

#### LA CAMAS,\* CLARKE COUNTY.

NEWS, established on May 6, 1887, by John H. Ginder. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 85.) It was listed as an independent weekly in 1890. (*Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory*.)

#### LA CONNER, SKAGIT COUNTY.

PUGET SOUND MAIL, founded in Whatcom (now Bellingham) as the *Bellingham Bay Mail* on July 5, 1873, by James A. Power as editor and Publisher. Mr. Power moved his paper to La Conner and on September 13, 1873, it appeared under the name, *Puget Sound Mail*. In April, 1884, Walsh & Riggins leased the paper, Riggins retiring in a short time. On October 1, 1885, Mr. Power sold out to the Mail Publishing Company. Henry McBride and R. O. Welts continued as editor and manager until February, 1887, when the stock of the company passed to Leroy Carter and June Henderson. Four years later, Henderson retired and George Knapp, son of the Governor of Alaska, succeeded him. A. J. Morrow succeeded Knapp in October, 1892, taking charge of the mechanical department. He sold his interest in May, 1901, to W. A. Carlson. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 426.) In 1889, Charles Prosch made this comment: "Some ten years after its birth, Mr. Power retired from the field with quite a plethoric purse, acquired through careful management, coupled with industry and economy." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 37.) Partial files of the paper are in the Seattle Public Library.

#### LATAH, SPOKANE COUNTY.

TIMES, established in March, 1889, by the Latah Publishing

---

\*Now Camas.





Company. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings 1887-1890*, page 88.)

#### LYNDEN, WHATCOM COUNTY.

PIONEER PRESS, an independent weekly, established on October 16, 1888, by L. D. Pangborn. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 86.)

#### MEDICAL LAKE, SPOKANE COUNTY.

LEDGER, established in 1888 and listed as a Republican weekly. (*Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory*, 1890.)

NEWS, established on August 26, 1882, by George W. Mattice. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 80.)

#### MITCHELL, KITSAP COUNTY.

KITSAP COUNTY PIONEER, established on August 14, 1886, by Thomas Cline. It was enlarged and improved in March, 1890. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 84.)

#### MONTESANO, GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.\*

WASHINGTON FARMER, a monthly, established in May, 1884, by M. J. Luark. (Edwin N. Fuller, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 83.)

VIDETTE, established on February 3, 1883, by J. W. Walsh and J. E. Calder, who had met on their way to the coast. They got work on the *Tacoma Ledger*, Walsh as city editor and Calder as foreman of the job office. They decided on a venture for themselves and decided on the Grays Harbor country as better for the publication of timber claim notices. These paid \$10 each and during the first year the paper cleared \$10,000 from that one source. On January 6, 1922, the paper entered its fortieth volume and in that issue J. E. Calder told the story of the beginnings. As the first paper was being printed, the population of the town gathered around the office. "Finally J. E. Calder, business manager of the new publication, appeared at the head of the steps with a bundle of papers, and there was a scramble to see who would get the first

\*Then Chehalis County.





issue. The honor went to Patterson Luark, father of Marcellus Luark, and the paper is treasured still with other pioneer relics." The second paper in that region, the *Grays Harbor News*, of Hoquiam, was soon absorbed by the *Vidette*. (Charles Prosch, in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 44.) Fragments of files are in the Public Libraries of Hoquiam and Seattle.

#### MOUNT VERNON, SKAGIT COUNTY

SKAGIT NEWS, established on March 4, 1884, by William C. Ewing, son of General Ewing of New York. Clothier & English, pioneer merchants, loaned him a room over their store to be used as the printing office. In other ways the merchants assisted the new enterprise. On September 29, 1885, the paper passed into the hands of G. E. Hartson, pioneer and school superintendent. The paper was enlarged and moved into a building of its own on Main Street. In 1897, the paper changed its name to *News-Herald*, when it absorbed the *Skagit Valley Herald*, which had been published for some time in Mount Vernon by Ed. C. Suiter. Mr. Hartson remained proprietor of the consolidated paper and on September 15, 1902, his son, Ralph C. Hartson, became editor and manager. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 427-428.) The paper was listed as Republican. (*Lord & Thomas Newspaper Directory*, for 1890.) Complete files are retained in the office of the publication.

#### NAPAVINE, LEWIS COUNTY.

WESTERN WASHINGTON FARMER, established in August, 1886, by Rowell & Rathbun, and moved to Centralia on April 1, 1887. See *Centralia News*.

#### NEW TACOMA, PIERCE COUNTY.

See Tacoma.

#### NORTH YAKIMA,\* YAKIMA COUNTY.

WASHINGTON FARMER, established on September 20, 1884, by the Capital Publishing Company, Legh R. Freeman, managing editor.

\*By an act of the State Legislature, approved January 30, 1917, and to go into effect on January 1, 1918, this city was permitted to drop the word "North" from the name it had worn from the winter of 1884-1885. During those years an older town, four miles distant, had been known as Yakima. By act of the same recent Legislature, that name was changed to Union Gap. The territorial papers are here listed under North Yakima, the Territorial name of the town.



issue. The paper was in London in 1847, but in 1848, and the paper is torn and the other pages are missing. The second paper is in the collection of the British Museum, and was seen at the British Museum in 1847. The paper is in the collection of the British Museum, and was seen at the British Museum in 1847. The paper is in the collection of the British Museum, and was seen at the British Museum in 1847.

# MOUNT VERNON, ASSET COUNTY

Mount Vernon, established in 1847, is a small town in Asset County, North Carolina. It was founded by John Vernon, who was a pioneer settler in the area. The town was named in honor of George Washington, who was a close friend of Vernon's. The town was founded in 1847, and has since grown into a small community. It is located in the western part of the county, and is about 10 miles from the county seat. The town has a population of about 50 people, and is a quiet, rural community. It is a good place to visit if you are looking for a peaceful, scenic spot in the mountains of North Carolina.

# NATIVE, LEWIS COUNTY

Native, Lewis County, New York, is a small town in the western part of the county. It was founded in 1847, and is a quiet, rural community. It is located about 10 miles from the county seat, and has a population of about 50 people. The town is a good place to visit if you are looking for a peaceful, scenic spot in the mountains of New York.

# NEW TACOMA, PIERCE COUNTY

See Tacoma.

# NORTH YAKIMA, YAKIMA COUNTY

North Yakima, Yakima County, Washington, is a small town in the western part of the county. It was founded in 1847, and is a quiet, rural community. It is located about 10 miles from the county seat, and has a population of about 50 people. The town is a good place to visit if you are looking for a peaceful, scenic spot in the mountains of Washington.

The Capital Building, located in the city of Washington, D.C., is a large, ornate building that was built in 1857. It is one of the most famous buildings in the world, and is a symbol of the United States government. The building is made of marble and has a very high ceiling. It is a very beautiful building, and it is a very important part of the city of Washington, D.C.

The place of publication was Yakima, the name of which place was changed to Union Gap by act of the State Legislature, approved March 10, 1917. In the winter of 1884-1885 most of the buildings and citizens were moved from Yakima four miles to North Yakima and the *Washington Farmer* went with them. In 1889, the paper was again moved to Gibraltar (since changed to Dewey), Skagit County. (Charles Prosch, *Washington Press Association Proceeding, 1887-1890*, page 42.)

YAKIMA DEMOCRAT, issued on October 3, 1888. Edwin N. Fuller says: "Memorandum on the margin of the first number, 'Stopped by Mr. Reed January, '89'." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 86.)

YAKIMA HERALD, established in 1889 by Messrs. Reed & Co., as a seven-column folio and Democratic in sentiment. (Charles Prosch in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 42.) In 1890, it was listed by Lord & Thomas as an independent weekly. (*Newspaper Directory*.)

YAKIMA REPUBLIC, before the founding of North Yakima, this paper was established as the *Yakima Record* on September 6, 1879, by Richard T. Chadd. It was the first paper published in Yakima County. In May, 1883, Mr. Chadd sold the paper to Charles M. Holton, the new firm being known as C. M. Holton & Son. "It is a Republican journal of the stalwart kind." (Charles Prosch in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 42.) No files of the paper have been reported.

YAKIMA SIGNAL, founded on January 6, 1883, by Mr. J. M. and Mrs. P. D. Adams. In 1885, this paper joined in the removal from Yakima (now Union Gap) to North Yakima (now Yakima) and three years later, 1888, the paper suspended. (Edward N. Fuller, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 81.) No files of the paper have been reported.

#### OAKESDALE, WHITMAN COUNTY.

OAKESDALE SUN, established on September 27, 1888, by B. J. Baker and J. G. Foss, as the *Oakesdale Breeze*. In March, 1889, the name was changed and W. G. Gilstrap, the new editor, wrote: "Gone—the *Oakesdale Breeze*. Like all things mortal, this publication has lived its ephemeral day and passed to the beyond. It will blow no more; those who were accustomed to await its zephyr-like





flutterings will now await in vain. But from the ashes of its windy ancestor has sprung the *Sun*, which rises above the literary horizon with modest but benignant light, which to shine with an equal ray on all." (Charles Prosch in *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 42.)

#### OLYMPIA, THURSTON COUNTY.

CAPITAL, in 1886, J. N. Gale, a former publisher of the *Transcript* and, later, of the *Echo*, established the *New Transcript*, a weekly temperance paper. The failing health of the publisher prevented success and in 1888 he sold the paper to H. W. Bessac. He changed its name to *Review* and in 1889 sold it to J. C. Rathbun, who, in 1890, sold it to B. M. Price. Mr. Price changed the name to *Capital* and for a few months issued an afternoon edition. From Mr. Bessac's ownership, the paper had been Republican, but in 1892 it became an advocate of the People's Party. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, pages 117-118.)

COLUMBIAN, the first newspaper published in the northern half of the old Oregon Territory, issued its first number on September 11, 1852. The people north of the Columbia River were agitating the organization of a new Territory to be known as the Territory of Columbia. That was one reason for establishing the paper and was also the reason for choosing the name *Columbian*. The equipment for the paper was brought from Portland in the schooner *Mary Taylor* in the summer of 1852. The press was an old Ramage, so called because it was constructed by Adam Ramage, who went to Philadelphia in 1790 and is believed to have been the first builder of presses in America. This particular press has had a remarkable history. It was used in Mexico for the printing of pronuncimientos until 1834, when it was moved to Monterey, California, for a similar service. In 1846, it was moved to San Francisco, where the *Star* and, later, the *Alta California* were printed on it. When Thomas J. Dryer established the *Portland Oregonian*, this same old press printed the first issue on December 4, 1850. After serving the *Columbian*, it printed the first paper in Seattle and pioneered in other towns. It is now a prized relic in the University of Washington museum. (George H. Himes, in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., page 375, note; and Clinton A. Snowden: *History of Washington*, Volume III., page 147.) The men who established the *Columbian* were James W. Wiley and Thornton F. McElroy. The first issue announced that it would be





published every Saturday at "\$5 per year by mail or taken at the office." Another announcement declared: "Neutral in Politics. Devoted to the interests of Oregon, and the Territory north of the Columbia river in particular." Agents for the paper were announced as follows: "Isaac N. Ebey, Whidby's Island; Henry C. Wilson, Port Townsend; Balch & Palmer, Steilacoom; W. W. Miller, Nisqually; E. D. Warbass, Cowlitz Farms; S. S. Ford, Sen., Chickeeles; Chas. C. Terry & Co., New York [first name of Seattle]; D. F. Brownfield, New Dungeness; F. S. Holland, Oregon City." The reading matter in that first issue includes: an article of two columns by W. D. Porter, taken from the *National Intelligencer*; an adventure story entitled "Misfortunes of Jack Beckler"; "The Battle of Platsburg," one column; and five columns were devoted to the printing of the oration by D. R. Bigelow, delivered in Olympia on the previous Fourth of July. There were forty-two advertisements in the issue and several of them were illustrated with symbols such as house, tree, cow, ship, shoe, horse and steamboat. In the third issue there is an article headed, "To the Residents of Northern Oregon," advocating the election of delegates to a convention to petition for the organization of the proposed new Territory of Columbia. This cause was followed up vigorously in the following issues. In March, 1853, Mr. Wiley retired from the paper. Of course, it could not have been known in Olympia that on the second day of that very month the new Territory had been created, but with the name changed from Columbia to Washington. Mr. Wiley was succeeded by J. J. Beebe, who remained in the firm for four months, retiring on July 13. On September 17, Mr. McElroy retired and Matt. K. Smith took charge of the paper. On December 3, J. W. Wiley and A. M. Berry appear as publishers with Mr. Wiley as editor. The name of the paper was then changed to *Washington Pioneer* and soon afterwards to *Pioneer and Democrat*. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., pages 77 and 377.) The subsequent record will be traced under the title of *Pioneer and Democrat*. Complete files of the *Columbian* are in the possession of Harry B. McElroy, of Olympia; the University of Washington Library, and the State Library at Olympia.

COMMERCIAL AGE, given by former writers as the predecessor of the *Courier*. Mr. C. B. Bagley says that is not true. Instead it was the lineal successor of the *Territorial Republican*. Both those papers were founded and conducted in the interest of Selucius Garfield in his campaigns for Delegate to Congress. After his second



published every Saturday at "45 per cent by mail or taken at the office." Another announcement declared: "Printed at Portland, Oregon to the interests of Oregon and the Territory north to the Columbia river in particular." Agents for the paper were announced as follows: James M. Jones, Portland; James L. Wilson, Fort Townsend; John A. Johnson, Seaside; W. W. Miller, Nisqually; E. A. Williams, Clatsop; J. A. Johnson, Clatsop; Charles C. New & Co., New York for a time in 1842; D. F. Brownfield, New York; and J. F. Holland, New York. The reading matter in that and other numbers is made up of columns by W. H. Porter taken from the *Western Landowner*, an advertisement dated 1842; the contents of that number, "The Battle of Blenheim," one column; and the advertisement "Notice to the public of the nation of 1842," dated 1842, on the previous month of July. There were four or five items in the issue and several of the items illustrated with such as horses, trees, ships, houses and animals. In the third issue there is an article entitled, "To the President of the United States," and a notice of a letter to the President in Oregon, "addressed to the President of the United States" in petition for the extension of the proposed new railroad to Columbia. This cause was discussed up and down in the following issues. In March 1842, the paper again stated the paper, "The Oregon," it could not have been known at that time in the west, and day of that very month the new Territory had been created and with the name changed from "Oregon" to "Washington." The paper was succeeded by J. J. Baker, who remained in the territory for months, ending on July 15, 1842, for the first time. The paper and John H. Smith is a copy of the paper, the first issue of J. J. W. Wiley and J. H. Smith, given as published in the paper. The name of the paper was then changed to "Washington Pioneer" and was published at Vancouver and Victoria. (11-12, *Journal of the Oregon Pioneer*, volume 2, pages 25 and 27.) The subsequent record will be noted under the title of *Vancouver and Victoria*. Complete files of the *Oregonian* are in the possession of Harry E. Atchison, in charge of the Library of Washington Library, and the State Library at Olympia.

Comments, see above. The paper, written as the paper, and of the *Oregonian*. Mr. C. B. Bailey says that it is not true. It was the final success of the *Oregonian* which shows that the papers were founded and conducted for the purpose of building the bridge in his campaign for Governor in 1842. After the second

election *Commercial Age* discontinued. (Interview with Victor J. Farrar in April, 1921.) The *Seattle Intelligencer* for July 18, 1870, quoting the *Olympia Tribune*, said: "The *Commercial Age* printing material was sold last evening (11th inst.) to Messrs L. G. Abbott and R. H. Hewitt for the sum of \$2,800. The purchasers finish the public printing and continue the publication of the temperance paper. The *Age* is a thing of the past."

COURIER, the second paper published in Washington Territory was the *Puget Sound Courier*, established at Steilacoom on May 19, 1855, by William B. Affleck and E. T. Gunn. The paper continued only about a year, but the name was revived for a publication in Olympia. Mr. Gunn was a capable newspaper man. When a serious bolt was made from the Republican party in 1867, he began in Olympia a paper called the *Transcript*, which he continued until his death in 1883. With the influence of this paper and others a fusion was effected between the bolting Republicans and the Democrats, resulting in the election of Judge O. B. McFadden to Congress over Selucius Garfield, the Republican nominee. This aroused the Republicans who organized the Puget Sound Printing Company, including Surveyor General (afterwards Governor) Elisha P. Ferry and L. P. Beach. They purchased a plant in Port Townsend and on January 1, 1872, they published in Olympia the first issue of the *Puget Sound Daily Courier*. In announcing the event, the *Seattle Intelligencer* on January 8, 1872, said the new paper would support Republican measures and men and it would be under the editorial charge of Mr. E. F. Leveridge, who was then on his way to assume those duties. He did not remain in Olympia long and Mr. Beach took active charge of the paper. Henry G. Struve, then a lawyer in Olympia, did much editorial work. While the paper was started as a daily, a weekly edition was also published. In December, 1872, Clarence B. Bagley became business manager and city editor. On June 1, 1873, he and John R. Harned purchased the plant and the newspaper. In that year, 1873, Mr. Bagley secured the office of Territorial Printer, which position he held for ten years. On November 1, 1873, the publishing firm was styled C. B. Bagley & Co., and two years later it was just C. B. Bagley. Mr. Bagley's early manhood was devoted to printing and newspaper work. There is an interesting reason for his entering that field. Soon after the Civil War, while holding a minor political position he conceived the idea of getting onto the market a deck of playing cards after the style of those used in the popular game of





authors. Instead of the names of writers and titles of their works, he used the names of Union Generals and the battles they had fought. He took his cards to be printed in the office of Mr. Randall H. Hewitt of the *Echo*. Superintending that job, led him to determine to become a printer. As soon as his political employment ended he went into the *Echo* shop and he says he became a competent journeyman in three months. A financial venture by his father drew him to Seattle and he forgot the printing plan until his friends Garfield and associates had encountered financial difficulties and sent for Mr. Bagley to come to the aid of the *Courier*. This he did as related above. In December, 1874, the *Puget Sound Daily Courier* suspended, though the weekly edition continued. Early in 1877 a coalition was made with a paper called *Olympian* and the *Daily Courier* was issued for a short time. In 1884, Mr. Bagley sold the newspaper and plant to W. H. Roberts and F. A. Dunham, who continued the *Weekly Courier* and for a time issued also the *Daily Critic*. In 1885, the paper was sold to Thomas H. Cavanaugh who, on December 5, 1885, changed the name to *Partisan*. (Clarence B. Bagley, "Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., pages 380-381; J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 116; H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 377.) There are partial files of the *Courier* in the Seattle Public Library and in the Library of the University of Washington.

DAILY CRITIC, issued for a short time by W. H. Roberts and F. A. Dunham from the office of the *Courier*. No files have been reported.

DAILY OLYMPIAN, not to be confused with the *Evening Olympian* mentioned below. In 1871, there came to the Territory, Francis H. Cook, a young but skillful and experienced newspaper man. He got employment in the *Courier* office and in a few weeks became its foreman. In 1874, he bought the *Echo*, a paper started in 1868 by Randall H. Hewitt. Evidently the vigor of Mr. Cook disturbed the unstable newspaper equilibrium in Olympia. A combination was made between Clarence B. Bagley, of the *Republican Courier*, and John Miller Murphy, of the *Democratic Standard*. Together they would publish the *Olympian*, ostensibly for boom purposes, but really to freeze out Cook's *Echo*. The *Olympian* was to be strictly non-partisan. Mr. Bagley and Mr. Murphy were each to have charge of alternate issues of the paper. Mr. Cook promptly ac-





cepted the challenge and for a few weeks devoted his columns to a "History of the Combination," to which the *Olympian* made almost daily reply. The harmony between Mr. Bagley and Mr. Murphy continued until the fall campaigning approached. On August 31, 1876, they frankly announced their inability to longer pull together. The paper passed into the hands of Mr. Bagley on September 2. He issued it from the *Courier* office as an out-and-out Republican journal, supporting his faction of the party. After the campaign, on November 21, 1876, he sold the *Olympian* to Mark Dobrin, who edited it until February 7, 1877, when it was suspended. The battle against Mr. Cook was apparently successful as he moved to Tacoma in 1877 and resumed a newspaper career in the "Terminus City." There is a file nearly complete in the Seattle Public Library. It begins with Volume I., Number 1, February 28, 1876. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 117; Clarence B. Bagley, "Pioneer Newspapers of Puget Sound," in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., pages 381-382; Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume I., pages 429-434.)

ECHO, the *Seattle Intelligencer* on August 17, 1868, made this announcement: "We have received the prospectus of the *Temperance Echo*, a paper to be devoted to temperance and education. It is to be published in Olympia, under the control of a committee designated by the temperance organization of the Territory." The first number appeared on October 1, 1868. At the end of the first year the plant was bought by L. G. Abbott and C. B. Bagley, but Mr. Bagley soon sold his interest to J. H. Munson. In October, 1870, Mr. Munson became sole owner. The *Olympia Transcript* on February 18, 1871, announced: "Mr. R. H. Hewitt has again become publisher of the *Temperance Echo*, of which Mr. L. P. Vernon is editor and Mr. J. H. Munson proprietor." In November, 1873, the paper was acquired by James N. Gale, who sold it during the next year to Francis H. Cook. He changed it to a political paper. This brought about the successful coalition against him the results of which are told in the sketch of the *Daily Olympian* (Charles Prosche, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 26; J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 116.) There are incomplete files of both the weekly and daily issues in the Seattle Public Library.

EVENING OLYMPIAN, begun in the latter part of February, 1889, by John Miller Murphy, publisher of the *Standard*. This venture





was in compliance with a contract with real estate men for a period of six months. At the expiration of the contract the city was facing an election as to the retention or removal of the capital for the new State. The Board of Trade then helped the little paper to publish until after the election. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 118.) No files have been reported.

FAR WEST, in 1865, E. W. Foster issued this monthly magazine devoted to morals, religion, health, education, and agriculture. Competition in that line from older communities was too keen and the magazine was short lived. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 379.) No files have been reported.

NEW TRANSCRIPT, begun in 1886 by J. N. Gale, who sold the plant to H. W. Bessac in 1888. Subsequent sales and changes of name resulted in the *Capital*. See *Capital*.

NORTHWEST DEMOCRAT, see *Pioneer and Democrat*.

NORTHWEST TEACHER, a monthly, devoted to the interests of education, was founded by L. E. Follansbee, principal of the public schools, and continued publication until 1890. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 117.) No files have been reported.

NORTH-WESTERN FARMER, a short lived paper beginning on January 2, 1875. The *Seattle Intelligencer* of January 9, 1875, thus announced the new arrival: "The new Grange paper has just issued its first number. It is a seven column sheet, and is published by R. H. Hewitt, Esq. at Olympia." The paper suspended on December 11, 1875, when it was merged with the *Temperance Echo*. Incomplete files are in the Seattle Public Library and the University of Washington Library.

OVERLAND PRESS, a paper with a brief but rather spectacular career, was founded on July 29, 1861, by Alonzo M. Poe. He was the Olympia agent for the Victoria, B. C., *Press*. That paper had a rival in Victoria, called the *Colonist*. Of course there was great interest in news of the Civil War. The steamer *Eliza Anderson* left Olympia for Victoria every Monday morning. The *Colonist* put on a special reporter who gathered all the war news received in Olympia during the week and edited the items on the voyage to Victoria, thus "scooping" the rival *Press*. To overcome this advantage, Mr. Poe arranged with John Miller Murphy of the *Washington*





*Standard*, to put the collected war news into type and run off a supplement to be used by the *Press* as soon as the steamer arrived in Victoria. The brilliant scheme was so successful that Mr. Poe conceived the idea of a newspaper, featuring the war news. The plant of the *Pioneer and Democrat*, including the Ramage press used by J. W. Wiley and T. F. McElroy in publishing the *Columbian*, was for sale. Mr. Poe bought it and began the *Overland Press*. It is an error to say that this enlivened interest was the result of war news received in Olympia by telegraph. Governor William Pickering on September 5, 1864, sent to President Lincoln a greeting which began: "Washington Territory this day sends her first Telegraphic Dispatch," and the next day the President replied briefly. However, the pony express had been put on between the Missouri River and Sacramento, reducing the time of transporting news to ten or twelve days. The war news then reached Olympia only three weeks old, when, before that, it had been six or more weeks old. The pony express also probably suggested the name of *Overland Press*. In commenting on this achievement in 1889, Charles Prosch said: "Poe was wide awake and enterprising and succeeded in making his paper popular both on Puget Sound and in Victoria, obtaining in the latter place a larger patronage than any journal on this side of the boundary ever before or since that period acquired." (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 24.) Mr. Poe associated with himself J. W. Watson. Later the paper passed into the hands of Wilson & Head and still later was acquired by Bion F. Kendall. This brilliant young lawyer had been Prosecuting Attorney for the Central District, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives for two sessions, Librarian of the Territorial Library and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Washington Territory. When he acquired the newspaper he frequently contributed to its columns. He was attorney for the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, a subsidiary of the Hudson's Bay Company, in a bitter contest. One of the buildings of the company was burned and the *Overland Press* intimated that Horace Howe was responsible for the conflagration. Howe, on meeting Kendall, struck him with a switch and Kendall opened fire with a revolver, wounding Howe. He then published his version of the controversy. On January 7, 1863, Horace Howe, Junior, visited the office of the *Overland Press* and fatally shot Kendall, saying he did so in self defense. On being admitted to bail, young Howe disappeared. On January 12, 1863, the *Overland Press* appeared with "turned rules"



Stonard, to put the collected war news in type and run off a supplement to be used by the Press as soon as the steam arrived in Victoria. The brilliant scheme was so successful that Mr. How conceived the idea of a newspaper, bearing the war news, the plant of the Pioneer and Western, including the printing press, used by J. W. Wiley and T. E. Stedden in publishing the *Victorian* was for sale. But the bargain foundered because the result of it is an error to say that this collection appeared first. The result was news received in Victoria by telegraph. (Constance William Pickering on September 2, 1863, wrote to Frederick Lawley a note which began: "Washington, February 2nd, 1863, received by telegraphic dispatch," and the next day the *Pioneer* reported briefly. However, the paper reports had been put on between the Missouri River and San Francisco before the time of transporting news to ten or twelve days. The day when they had appeared only three weeks old, when, before that, it had been six or more weeks old. The paper reports also probably suggested the name of *Overland Press*. In correspondence in this movement to "Mr. Charles French said: 'The war with Mexico and the Pacific' and succeeded in making his paper popular both on Pacific Coast and in Victoria, obtaining in the latter place a larger patronage than any journal on this side of the boundary ever enjoyed or since that period acquired." (Washington *Pioneer*, March 12, 1863, page 24.) Mr. How's association with himself J. W. Wiley and still later the paper passed into the hands of Wiley & Stedden and still later was acquired by John A. Ketchell. The brilliant young lawyer had been prosecuting Attorney for the General Land Office, the House of Representatives for two sessions, librarian of the Territorial Library and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Oregon Territory. When he accepted the newspaper he frequently contributed to its columns. He was attorney for the First National Agricultural Company, a subsidiary of the Standard Oil Company, in a bitter contest. One of the buildings of the company was burned and the *Overland Press* intimated that *Illinois* How was responsible for the conflagration. How, on meeting Ketchell, struck him side for the conflagration. How, on meeting Ketchell, struck him with a switch and Ketchell opened fire with a revolver, wounding How. He then published his version of the controversy. On January 7, 1863, Horace How, junior, visited the office of the *Overland Press* and intently shot Ketchell, saying to him to go in self defense. On being admitted to bail, young How disappeared. On January 12, 1863, the *Overland Press* appeared with "further notes."

of mourning and carrying a strong editorial on the life and character of B. F. Kendall. L. G. Abbott and J. W. Watson, employes of Mr. Kendall, bought the paper. In 1863, Mr. Watson sold his interest to R. H. Hewitt and moved to Seattle. Abbott & Hewitt continued the publication, but they changed the paper's name to *Pacific Tribune*. (Clarence B. Bagley, "Pioneer Papers of Puget Sound," in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., pages 373-374; J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, pages 115-116; *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume X., page 236; Clinton A. Snowden, *History of Washington*, Volume IV., pages 189-190.)

PACIFIC TRIBUNE, as Bancroft points out, this paper had a longer lease of life than many of its predecessors. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 378.) In 1863, L. G. Abbott and R. H. Hewitt became owners of the *Overland Press* and changed its name to *Pacific Tribune*. In 1866, Mr. Hewitt was in charge but he sold out to Charles Prosch, formerly of Steilacoom, in 1867. During a session of the Legislature that year the paper appeared as a daily, the first daily in Washington Territory, but the weekly was continued also as the more durable form. Under the Prosch ownership, the firm name changed frequently; in 1867, it was Charles Prosch & Co.; in 1868, Charles Prosch; and later, Charles Prosch & Sons; in 1870, Charles Prosch & Son; in 1872, Charles Prosch, and later, Thomas W. Prosch. On October 4, 1869, the daily edition was resumed. Three volumes containing partial files of the paper are in the University of Washington Library. The *Seattle Intelligencer* on September 9, 1872, announced the sale by Charles Prosch to his son, Thomas W. Prosch, as of September 4, and said that the *Pacific Tribune* made a neat appearance in a new dress of type. The same Seattle paper announced on August 9, 1873, that the *Pacific Tribune* had been moved to Tacoma. Its history will be resumed in the record of the Tacoma papers. (Charles Prosch, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 25.) Mr. Randall H. Hewitt, who was associated with this paper during its first four years under the name of *Pacific Tribune*, gave evidence for the United States in the case against the Puget Sound Agricultural Company on November 20, 1866. In his deposition he said he was about twenty-seven years old; that he was a printer and editor and publisher of the *Pacific Tribune*. In 1863, Mr. Hewitt published from the press of the *Washington Standard* a pamphlet of fifty-eight pages entitled, "Notes by the Way; Memoranda of a





Journey Across the Plains from Dundee, Ill., to Olympia, W. T., May 7 to November 3, 1862." In his older years he published a large book on the same theme. In 1876, he removed with his family to Los Angeles, California. His son, Leslie R. Hewitt, a native of Olympia, is now (1922) a Judge of the Superior Court at Los Angeles.

PARTISAN, when Thomas H. Cavanaugh bought the *Courier* in 1885, he changed its name to *Partisan*. He continued its publication until December, 1889, when the paper was sold to the State Printing & Publishing Company, with O. C. White, then Territorial Secretary, as manager. While Mr. Cavanaugh published the *Partisan* he also did the Territorial printing. Mr. White became State Printer during the first session of the State Legislature and soon afterwards his company sold the *Partisan* to J. W. Robinson, a lawyer, who placed in charge C. M. Barton and H. L. Gill, both of Tacoma, as editor and business manager, respectively. He also changed the name of the paper to *Tribune*, which was continued as an afternoon daily until the spring of 1893. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 116.)

PIONEER AND DEMOCRAT, the third and last name of Washington's first newspaper. While the *Columbian* was advocating the creation of the new "Territory of Columbia," it was non-partisan, that, too, at a time when Whigs and Democrats were in bitter opposition. News reached Olympia that the new Territory had been created on March 2, 1853, but with the name changed to Washington. The publisher did not change the name of his paper to any such title as "Washingtonian" but continued under the old name until December 3, 1853. At that time there was a complete reorganization. J. W. Wiley came back as half owner with A. M. Berry, and these new proprietors gave the paper its second name, *Washington Pioneer*. The nonpartisan veil was promptly thrown aside as may be seen by the following notice under the head of "A Fresh Start," in the issue of December 3, 1853: "In presenting the present number of this paper to the public, we have the satisfaction of saying that the *Columbian* has become the *Washington Pioneer*—that it has been purchased 'body and boots' from Whig influence and interest—has been paid for—that the present editor is half owner of the establishment and as long as he continues as such that the paper will continue to be a straightout, radical Democratic journal, an uncompromising political opponent to everything that





bears the garb or assumes the form of Whiggery, 'soft-shellism,' faction, and in short all things opposed to the true interest of the people, or the Democratic party." In that same number there appeared the prospectus of another journal to be published by N. H. Doyle under the name of *Northwest Democrat*. Mr. Doyle was induced to abandon his own plan and to join with Mr. Wiley and Mr. Berry, whereupon the paper received its third name, *Pioneer and Democrat*, on February 4, 1854. The paper received the contract to do the Territorial printing and Mr. Berry went East to secure materials. There he died of malignant smallpox at his old home in Greenland, New Hampshire, in August, 1854. George B. Goudy became associated with the publishers on December 16, 1854, and in the following August became sole proprietor, although Mr. Wiley remained as editor. Mr. Goudy retired in August, 1856, and was succeeded by Edward Furste, who conducted the paper with Mr. Wiley. Soon after that, Mr. Wiley withdrew and Mr. Furste joined the editorial staff, becoming sole editor and proprietor in May, 1858. Mr. Furste is said to have cleared \$10,000, largely from the Territorial printing contract. In November, 1860, he sold the paper to James Lodge. The paper was suspended in the spring of 1861, after the inauguration of the first Republican administration. This paper skipped an issue during the Indian war and on November 9, 1855, explains it by saying: "the hands in the office were either acting as volunteers or were engaged in the work of fortifying Olympia." H. H. Bancroft, the Pacific Coast historian, pays the paper this compliment: "Historically, the *Pioneer and Democrat* is of more importance than any other journal or journals." Complete files of the paper are in the University of Washington Library and the private library of Harry B. McElroy, of Olympia. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI, pages 77 and 377; Charles Prosch, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 24; J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 115.)

REPUBLICAN, in 1885, Mr. P. P. Carroll established a weekly paper with this name, but it was short lived. Edwin N. Fuller says the firm name was Carroll & Son. (*Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 83.)

REVIEW, the name of a paper from 1888 to 1889, during its transition from the *New Transcript* to the *Capital*. See *Capital*.

TERRITORIAL REPUBLICAN, established by J. R. Watson on August 10, 1868. Its birth was announced by the *Seattle Intelli-*





gencer on August 17, 1868. The *Olympia Transcript* on August 21, 1869, had this notice: "Dead—The *Republican* of last Monday announces the demise of that paper. The effects of the establishment go into the hands of a company that proposes the starting of a new paper." See *Commercial Age*, where Mr. C. B. Bagley states that the paper was the successor of the *Territorial Republican*. Incomplete files of the paper are in the University of Washington Library.

TRANSCRIPT, issued first on November 30, 1867. S. D. Howe and Marshall Blinn, leaders of a bolting wing of the Republican party, bought materials for a newspaper and placed them in the hands of J. N. Gale and E. T. Gunn. The independent Republican paper was spirited, newsy, and attractive. It soon acquired much influence. When it helped a successful fusion with the Democrats the *Courier* was brought into existence to save the day for the regular Republican organization. See *Courier*. In 1868, T. F. McElroy was associated with Mr. Howe in the ownership but in 1870 it passed into the hands of Mr. Gunn, who continued its publication until his death in 1885. Mr. C. B. Bagley, who was of the opposite wing of the Republican party at that time, says that E. T. Gunn was one of the most widely known and popular of the old-time newspaper men and that his *Transcript* was the neatest and best-printed of all the early papers, and for many years exerted much influence in political affairs. The paper ceased on the death of its editor. Partial files are in the University of Washington Library. (C. B. Bagley, in the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., page 380; Charles Prosch, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 25; H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 379.)

UNION GUARD, a few of the first copies of this short-lived tri-weekly of 1866 are in the University of Washington Library. The publishers were J. N. Gale & Co. "for the Union Publishing Club." It is a small sheet, intensely partisan for the "Union" side in those reconstruction times. Most of its shafts are aimed at John Miller Murphy who was then supporting the administration of President Andrew Johnson.

UNITARIAN ADVOCATE, the United States census of 1880 says monthly magazine was suspended in March, 1880. No other facts have been found nor have any copies been located.





WASHINGTON DEMOCRAT, founded in November, 1864, by Urban E. Hicks. The Democratic papers had ceased and this was an effort to give that party an organ. The Republicans were in power and there was no public patronage for the paper. It suspended in July, 1865. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 116.)

WASHINGTON PIONEER, see *Pioneer and Democrat*.

WASHINGTON STANDARD, established by John Miller Murphy on November 17, 1860, this paper achieved the distinction of being the oldest continuous publication in the Territory and State of Washington. The time was most propitious for the founding of this paper. In that very month, Lincoln had been elected. Soon after the inauguration of the first Republican administration the *Pioneer and Democrat* ceased publication. Of course, the *Washington Standard* got all the public patronage. Mr. Murphy espoused the Union cause throughout the Civil War. However, he defended President Johnson during the reconstruction difficulties and, in 1868, he went permanently into the Democratic camp. Thereafter he enjoyed the profits of public printing only at such times as his party was successful. Publishing the *Washington Standard* was Mr. Miller's life work. In addition, he printed many pamphlets and occasionally he printed other papers as *Daily Olympian* (with Clarence B. Bagley) and *Evening Olympian*. Mr. Bagley was a contemporary publisher, once an associate but mostly an opponent. In 1903, he wrote sympathetically about the *Washington Standard* and its venerable publisher, as follows: "Its first number was largely written, set up and printed by its founder, John Miller Murphy, and now, almost forty-three years later, it is his proud boast that it has never missed an issue, has never changed its name and that not a single one of its weekly issues has failed to have more or less editorial matter from his pen." (In the *Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society*, Volume IV., page 374.) Mr. Murphy was the guest of honor at a banquet in Olympia held on November 19, 1910, to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of his paper. On July 31, 1912, after exceeding his half century in newspaper harness, Mr. Murphy sold his paper to Messrs. J. H. Brown, Eagle Freshwater and J. De K. Brown. On December 20, 1916, the veteran editor died. In early life there was little promise of the success Mr. Murphy was to achieve in later years. He was born in Federdam, near Fort Wayne, Indiana, on November 3, 1839, the son of John and Susan (Miller) Murphy. His father was an Irish





immigrant, a millwright by calling, and his mother was of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction. At the age of seven years, being left an orphan, he was given to the care of his sister, Mrs. George A. Barnes, of Cincinnati. In 1850, he accompanied the sister's family across the plains to Portland, Oregon, where Mr. Barnes became a merchant. Here the lad attended school and in his odd hours was at work in the store, thus early acquiring that intimacy with human nature so valuable to the journalist. The family moved to Puget Sound in 1851 and Mr. Barnes's new store was the second one to be established in Olympia. Mr. Murphy later said that he felt he could not get very far working for relatives and decided to seek his fortune on his own account. He apprenticed himself in 1856 to learn the printer's trade in the *Oregon Weekly Times*, John H. Waterman, editor, Carter & Austin, owners. He carried the first news route for the newly established Portland *Oregonian* and later became that paper's dramatic critic. He worked for a short time on the *Argus* in Oregon City, and in 1860 he decided to become a publisher. In July, of that year, he established, with E. V. Coon, the Vancouver, Washington, *Chronicle*. Within a few months he decided to return to Olympia, where he established the *Washington Standard*, as already related. At the time of the "golden jubilee" celebration and later, at the time of his death, the newspapers were lavish in their praise of his long sustained industry and enterprise. It was recalled that he had served many good causes and had held many offices. On the domestic side it was recalled that he was survived by his second wife and by three of his ten children. His surviving children were Mrs. Stella Carroll, of Seattle; Frank Murphy, of Olympia; and Charles B. Murphy, of Tacoma. Two complete files of the *Washington Standard* are in existence—one at the office of publication, and one in the private library of Harry B. McElroy, of Olympia. There are also partial files in the University of Washington Library and in the State Library, at Olympia. (J. C. Rathbun, *History of Thurston County*, page 115; Charles Prosch, *Washington Press Association Proceedings, 1887-1890*, page 25; issues of the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* in 1910, 1912 and 1916.)

(To be continued)





## VAN OGLE'S MEMORY OF PIONEER DAYS

### INTRODUCTION

Mr. Van Ogle was born in Adams County, Ohio, on September 21, 1825, and died at the Soldiers' Home, Orting, Washington, on February 15, 1919. For one who had thus passed his ninety-third birthday, he retained a keen memory of remarkable experiences in the pioneer days, including the excitements of Indian war. His bereaved widow and many relatives and friends believe that his recollections should be put into permanent form for the use of those who will write histories of Washington.

He was a member of that famous first company of immigrants to cross the Cascades at Naches Pass. He did not attempt to record or to remember the names of all in that company. That has been undertaken by others of the same company. George H. Himes, the eminent historical authority of Oregon, at the thirty-fifth annual reunion of the Oregon Pioneer Association, Portland, June 19, 1907, gave an address covering this great event and ending with a list of 155 names of the company. David Longmire wrote an article on the same subject for the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, issue of January, 1917, in which he gave a revision of the Himes list with a total of 163 names. However, Van Ogle did not hesitate to differ with Mr. Himes as to the crucial incident in crossing the mountains. In the address mentioned above, Mr. Himes said:

"We were confronted by a bluff fully thirty feet high, almost perpendicular, and for a thousand feet farther it was so steep that an animal could scarcely stand up and there was no other way to go, as careful examination demonstrated. It was soon decided that the wagons should be lowered with ropes, and the teams driven single file by a circuitous trail to the foot of the mountain. Accordingly a long rope was stretched down the hill, but it was not long enough to lower a wagon to a place where it would stand up. Then James Biles said: 'Kill one of the poorest of my steers, make a rope of his hide and see if that will be long enough; if not, kill another.' Three animals were killed before the length of rope required was secured." That version of the incident has been repeated frequently.

On April 23, 1912, I sent Miss Katharine B. Judson, then serving as research assistant, to Orting for the purpose of interviewing





Mr. Van Ogle on history. Among other narratives by him she brought this one about crossing the mountains: "Leaving the summit, went about six miles on a backbone, steep slopes on each side, to the jumping off place. Mr. Lane was in the lead that day. He had a team of four horses. We rough-locked all the wheels of his wagon with chains. He started down with two men to hold the tongue of his wagon, the horses being taken off and a rope around a tree behind his wagon. The distance of steep grade was 180 feet. It was too steep for a footing. The wagon swung around, broke the coupling and tongue and upset. They could not hold it back or steady it. My team was next in line. I drove for Mr. Sarjent; so I had to follow. I was driving four yoke of oxen. I took off three yoke, leaving only the tongue yoke. All the wheels were rough-locked with chains. One hundred and eighty feet of rope was attached to the hind axle of the wagon and passed around a stout tree. Two men gradually let out the rope. The oxen braced their feet and slid straight down hill the length of the rope without lifting a foot. Mr. Sarjent had brought this rope with him, coiled up and fastened to the under side of the wagon box of one of his wagons. He thought he might need it. We had sent Mr. Lane ahead with his horses to get food for us. Then I drove a quarter of a mile with the wheels rough-locked and the other oxen pulling. All the teams came down this way; the loose cattle went over Indian trails. Thirty-eight wagons came over that hill in that way. Lane's wagon was left behind. About a year later, he went back and got it. Then we were seven days until we got to Boys Creek, across the river from where Buckley is now. We left wagons up in the mountains and had to go back after them. There were no oxen killed for skins at all. I was twenty-eight years old and I saw everything that was going on."

Mr. Van Ogle always cherished a loyal respect for Governor Stevens and his family. In that same interview with Miss Judson, he related: "I worked for Governor Stevens about two years before he left here. I rode up and down the Sound in Indian canoes, as general factotum. One time I rode to the mouth of the Cowlitz and back in twenty-four hours, nearly two hundred miles. When I was gone for a day, Mrs. Stevens put up my luncheon for me. She was mighty good to sick people, always taking food to them. She had two daughters who were younger than Hazard. She would dress the children up and they would go out and play among the black stumps until, when they came back you could not tell what





color they were. She was good looking, black eyes, dark hair, and full of life and fun.

"When a man-of-war came in, Governor Stevens invited the officers to dinner. I was at work in the barn. He sent Hazard to call me to dinner. I said I'd rather not. The officers looked at each other and smiled. The Governor said: 'Gentlemen, when anybody works for me he has to eat at my table or I don't want him. I am a plain man and in a plain country.' The officers looked at each other again and smiled. The Governor went on carving."

After giving that interview for my use in history work, Mr. Van Ogle began to prepare a more extended document, his wife, Mrs. A. Van Ogle, writing as he dictated sentence by sentence. After his death, others sought to obtain the document but Mrs. Van Ogle writes: "I remember his wish that it was for you only." In that way it seems as if the veteran old pioneer and Indian fighter is still speaking as his words are prepared for the printer.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

#### NARRATIVE BY VAN OGLE

It was in 1853 I came to Washington Territory, leaving my home in Newtown, Indiana, with the family of Mr. Asher Sarjent. I was to have all my expenses paid if I would assist them on the seven months and ten days journey across the plains.

We joined others at Council Bluffs—then a small place, built of logs and not half the present size of Waterville. Not more than one hundred people lived there and those nearly all Mormons.

About twenty-five wagons left there with us and many others joined as we journeyed on, so that, looking back for a distance of ten miles on the plains, the long line of wagons seemed always in evidence. Only those who feared the Indians or got away into the nearby places for extra feed for teams were apt to get into trouble with them.

At Green River we had trouble with the Mormons, who had eleven ferry boats and demanded five dollars per wagon for taking us over,—the teams were to swim. We were going down the river to ford, when one of them offered to take us over for two dollars and fifty cents. We got one wagon over when the other Mormons came down and tried to stop us. So we had to get out our rifles and stood by until every wagon had crossed or we would have shot the intruders. It was a very exciting time for the Fourth of July.





Three or four days later we arrived at Bear River where another mishap occurred. We turned our oxen out to feed on the nice looking green grass for a couple of hours and forty head of them got poisoned and would have all died but for the prompt administration of melted grease, by which many were saved. Camping at Soda Springs, we rested them again before leaving the California Road and going north toward Snake River. Crossing it and journeying on for a week we recrossed and came into the Powder River Country, thence to Grand Rande. Crossing the Blue Mountains, we left the Oregon Road and came to the present site of Walla Walla, proceeded to Wallulu on the Columbia River, halting at an old Hudson's Bay Company fort. There we whip-sawed lumber, constructed a boat from it and drift-wood and crossed the Columbia River, swimming the cattle. Up this on the west side until coming to the outlet of the Yakima River and crossing on the north side. One day's journey and our Indian guide, whom we had hired on the Columbia, left us.

It was very smokey indeed and unwise to go forward but some insisted so we travelled a whole day, to return for water. Other Indians appeared and volunteered to pilot us to the western crossing of the Yakima. They took the wrong trail on coming to a forked crossing and we found ourselves down the Columbia below Priest Rapids, a high bluff preventing our ascent. Returning, we dispensed with the Indians, took the other trail and in three days came to the Yakima at our intended crossing.

After killing a beef and resting awhile, we travelled up the Wenas River to the Naches, arriving on the 21st of September (my birthday). We were a week getting to the summit of the Cascades, this being the hardest part of our journey.

Provisions were running low; all were tired and many discouraged, when it seemed advisable to send two of the men ahead to Steilacoom, 125 miles. Roads were partly in shape as the Government had appropriated \$50,000 for their construction. The Army Post at Steilacoom sent pack-horses well laden with supplies, Olympia assisting in ministering to our needs and sorely pressed we were.

Governor Isaac I. Stevens came the same year I did and by way of Portland. Part of his work was to see if a railroad was feasible across the plains. He brought with him as clerk, Elwood Evans, and several other men with instruments for surveying. His family arrived later. He found me at Olympia and I went to live with him two years. He was very busy making treaties with the Indians dur-





ing 1854 to 1856 and he appointed me First Lieutenant of the First Volunteer Regiment fighting against the Indians.

After Governor Stevens had made his first treaty with the Sound Indians, a murmur of discontent was heard among them, caused by certain Hudson's Bay Company men, whose influence was very powerful. These men told the Indians that "The Big Tyee" at Washington would gather them all together and take them away to a strange land where there was no day but always dark night. This belief turned them against all white settlers and against the treaty signed, making them enemies to all but the Hudson Bay men, who could go anywhere or do anything unmolested by them, as I proved by two men in our company. At the garrison when about to start, these men wished me to go down to the store with them and get a yard of red ribbon about an inch wide to wear around my hat, calling myself a "King George man" if I met a hostile!

I firmly believe the influence of the Hudson Bay men was responsible for the whole uprising of the Indians and from them flint-lock guns and their ammunition were obtained. This rich company foresaw that the incoming of white settlers would greatly diminish their sources of revenue and hold upon the Indians. Few old settlers would be bold enough to make this assertion but I know whereof I speak. It was on no account the fault of Governor Stevens that war broke out. I understood enough of their language to be sure of the ground of their dissatisfaction and often talked with old members of the tribe in reference to this fact, never before made public. In justice to Governor Stevens's memory I state this truth.

The first intimation we had of their hostile feelings was when the Klickitats attacked the United States soldiers from Vancouver who were on the east side of the mountains. The Governor of Oregon and the Acting Governor of Washington Territory called for volunteers, Governor Stevens being away making treaties with tribes farther east. I volunteered as a private in Company B., Captain Gilmore Hays, under Captain Maloney of the United States Army. Before three months service was out, General Wool came out from the East to Fort Steilacoom, where the garrison held some two hundred soldiers. He conferred with Dr. Tolmie, the head "push" of the Hudson's Bay Company, and with others of the same Scotch clan. These speedily converted him! He was told: "Only a few Indians felt hostile and there was no needs of soldiers or fighting. It was the settlers' own fault. They made the trouble."





We were then called in and discharged about New Year, 1885, but General Wool had started East, fearing the settlers were going to explain their opinion of him rather out of military fashion—as they certainly would—his life was in danger.

It did not take Governor Stevens long, on returning, to comprehend the mistake General Wool had made. The people were in jeopardy, cattle and horses lost and if a man was out alone he frequently came up missing. New companies were at once organized around the country. Gilmore Hays raised one, which I joined, the company choosing me as First Lieutenant, and the Governor giving me a commission, which I have kept until now.

Captain Hays knew nothing of the country or the Indian ways of fighting, so I proved a hard subject for him to manage. The men who chose me First Lieutenant felt sure I would not mislead them. They implicitly trusted me and when I flatly refused to obey Captain Hays by exposing them to a cross fire by a charge where I knew Captain Rabbeson and Lieutenant Martin were likely to be ignorant of our movements—the Indians being hidden in the undergrowth and behind trees—there remained only the surer way of his ordering them to charge at the same time, which he did in high dudgeon, at my suggestion. We beat the Indians entirely and did not lose a man, but on returning to the tent I was threatened with court martial! At this my men said: "You court martial him, we quit right here. We follow him or nobody. We'll fight Indians on our own hook, if you do so." At this he turned on his heel. I was not court martialed. He saw scant military ceremony in the desperate faces of that crowd, who were all brave, good men, whose families were even then in peril and much suffering and anxiety, homes needing their care and all poor.

During those first three months of service as volunteers with the United States soldiers, we started from Steilacoom to Eastern Washington, where we were to meet the soldiers from Vancouver and the volunteers from Oregon. Near the eastern summit of the Cascades, on the Naches River, an express overtook us in great haste and excitement, bidding us return as quickly as possible. Snow was then six inches deep and our horses very tired. It was deemed advisable to send a man back with the express from each mess and volunteers were at once forthcoming from our company, also some few men who were with the United States soldiers, one man named Moses among them.

These returned in advance of ourselves, getting as far as Con-





nell's Prairie. Here they met Kitsap and Quiemuth (brothers of Leschi) chiefs of the Nisqually tribe, whose tribe were all following and in hostile mood. They pretended to be quite friendly, held a long parley with the poor express men in order for a murderous band of them to waylay them in a swamp through which their route lay and which the Indians approached by a near cut. Without dreaming of treachery, the men were caught like rats in a trap. Two were shot, one quite dead although he had the finest horse. The other—Moses—was shot through the body but clung to his horse until out of the swamp, about forty rods. Realizing that death was inevitable, the brave man begged the others most earnestly to leave him and seek their own safety. "Carry me off the trail into those bushes and just spread my coat over me. That is all. Now ride away boys. Good-bye. I can't live many minutes. Go on." It was thus they found the poor fellow afterwards. He had not apparently moved. The body of the first man shot was horribly mutilated when we found it. The others had abandoned their horses, wandering three days on foot without a trail, crossing the Puyallup on a drift and arriving at Fort Steilacoom in a state of exhaustion.

We were coming on behind, ignorant of the fate of those poor fellows. Our front guard ahead came to Connell's Prairie. One man espied an Indian riding alone and they gave chase. He lost his hat which poor Joe Brannon picked up, recognizing it as his own brother's! The horrible possibility of his death seized them all. It was quite true. His entire family had been massacred with many others. A family named Jones bore frightful evidences of barbarity. The poor woman's body was slashed open and an infant killed! Other fearful indignities were in evidence on every hand. The homes were all burnt. That place, now called Auburn, was the scene of the worst and most revolting cruelty.

The express riders had come back to meet us and to tell us of their calamities. They had halted and when we came up to them we struck camp for the night, full of gloomy forebodings. On the following morning, Captain Maloney gave orders for so many men to go with him and so many with Captain Hays, the balance to remain in camp.

I went with Captain Hays about two miles down the White River where the Indians first fired on us before we had time to cross. We had left our tired horses at camp, taking it on foot to the small settlement hoping to hear news and were thus surprised into an immediate skirmish. A soldier of the front guard was killed





by the first volley. We fought here eight hours, not being able to see how many were killed or wounded as driftwood and brush hid so many and squaws were on hand to remove them as we saw from the opposite bank of the river.

Next day we forded the White River—our horses having rested—not far from Muckleshoot Reservation and followed the enemy over on to Green River, seeing blood along the road at various places where they had preceded us. At Green River we had another hard fight, the hostiles keeping up a fire from the opposite bank. The day following it poured with rain and they stopped firing. Having no food we had to go back to camp.

The following day, Captain Maloney called for volunteers to join him as he started for South Prairie, about three miles, on a poor and very muddy trail. I was one. When near the prong of the Puyallup River, we cut a tree to cross over. As the tree fell two soldiers and two volunteers—one named Parham and the other, Edgar—started first to cross and had almost succeeded when shots came out of the brush, killing one soldier and wounding another who died the same night. Poor Edgar was also shot but lived four days. Parham, shot through one lung, recovered. We never caught sight of an Indian in the thick underbrush. On litters we brought our poor fellows back into camp.

The express riders who had returned out of Steilacoom to meet us had brought us information that another company had been organized with James McAllister as captain. He was a good man, whom all esteemed. He got as far from Nisqually as the Puyallup River with his brave company. There he camped. Leaving his men, he took only Connell and an Indian guide with him, intending to go to Connell's place on the prairie for the purpose of reasoning with the Indians. Knowing them all and not believing there was an enemy who would harm him, he felt sure they would be advised by him to return peacefully, giving up all hostile feelings which he scarcely believed they would retain. Perfectly fearless and without even the warning that Connell's place was then in ashes and the Indians' diabolical raid had begun, he was just drawing near the prairie when Indians shot him dead from a hollow cedar stump! Connell, wheeling his horse, started back and was shot about a quarter of a mile from McAllister by other Indians who had previously let the two men pass only to waylay them on returning. These two were the first to lose their lives in that locality.

The Indian guide returned to the mouth of the Nisqually River





where McAllister had lived and told the sad news to Mrs. McAllister that her husband and Connell were killed. This is some measure prepared her for our bringing home his remains.

Captain Maloney ordered us to search for and bring in the dead. Connell we buried on his own place with others, but McAllister and Moses we packed on horses and brought them to Steilacoom. No monument marks the resting place of these brave men; no recognition was given by the Government to their families.

One man of that express party returning from the mountains would not abandon his horse but declared he would ride through. He was Doctor Burns, our company Surgeon. At what is now Kelly's place on going up the hill from Connell's Prairie, the Indians fired on him from ambush, but as it was almost dark they failed to hit him. He then left his horse and wandered three days until the returning express riders found him on the fourth day, crazed and almost starved. He later recovered. The doctor's instruments and medicines were in the saddlebags and the poor animal carried them all winter. The superstition of the redmen would not permit them to molest the "medicine man's" things. In the spring our picket guard, seeing a portion of a horse's body in the undergrowth, fired, supposing it was an Indian riding. Thus they killed the doctor's horse. On removing the saddle, the hide came off with it!

When the bodies of our dead comrades had been brought in, Captain Maloney ordered his First Lieutenant Slaughter to go back to Stuck River where it puts in to the Puyallup at the present site of Sumner. He was to reconnoiter that locality as far as where Auburn now stands. There he met a company of volunteers. They also were on the lookout but said they had seen no indications of the enemy. He had not seen anything of them either and they all therefore felt free from danger.

They built large fires as the night was cold. The Indians in ambush had sneaked after Lieutenant Slaughter, following him from Puyallup. They crept inside the guards, surrounding them and suddenly opened fire and killed Lieutenant Slaughter and some twelve others. So sudden was the attack, the poor fellows had no time to return fire. Many were wounded in the attempt. They were all sitting around their camp fires when every camp had a separate band of Indians come on them in a moment. The undergrowth had hidden the Indians completely.

A small steamer came up White River and took the dead and wounded to Fort Steilacoom. Our company was detailed to go and





gather up the few soldiers and horses left of the unfortunate company.

We were almost in a destitute condition, having worn out all our clothing. I borrowed a pair of pants and moccasins from poor Northcraft, a volunteer of our company who was afterwards killed by the Indians. Our Captain had gone to the garrison to obtain clothing for us. General Wool had given orders that we were not to have any but were to be discharged!

Captain Maloney gave his opinion of this and gave us some garments, spite of General Wool's orders. Many had shared together the few things they had and never a quarrel with any had taken place. I had saved Lieutenant Slaughter's life when crossing Green River before the fight.

Leschi and Quiemuth were brothers. Leschi, older of the two, was Head Chief of the Nisqually tribe and it was he who signed the treaty before Governor Stevens. It was signed without a word of coercion or misrepresentation, as the witnesses who signed with him—Mike Simmons, Frank Shaw and others—afterwards informed me, although a contrary statement has been made. Mike Simmons was interpreter for the Nisquallies as I was for the Puyallups. Leschi and his brother were Klickitats by birth and spoke that language and also spoke to the Nisqually tribe in their own language. Both these men were of fine appearance and were intelligent. Leschi was cruel, cunning and treacherous. He was at the bottom of all the devilment and murderous raids made, starting the first outbreak with Quiemuth. Both assisted at the cruel massacre of Connell, McAllister and the men of the express who were attacked on Connell's Prairie. He also instigated the White River massacre where he was met by the Muckleshoots and the Green River Indians and their chiefs—Kitsap and Tanascot and some few of the Puyallups. Salatat, Sitwell and Chilliwilton, chiefs of the Puyallups, did not join the hostiles. Neither did Chief Seattle, and the Tulalip Indians helped us against the others. Few of the Sound Indians joined the malcontents, but I have reason to recollect one. We were charging them on Connell's Prairie at the last fight we had and an Indian was in the act of firing at my men, William Martin, Second Lieutenant being just in line of his old musket. A small portion of his body was just visible from behind a tree and I fired, hitting the Indian in the lower part of his side, the bullet passing through him. His gun dropped and Martin was safe. Years afterwards that same Indian worked for me a long





while and showed me the bullet hole in his side. He said he knew it was my shot that downed him but he never attempted any revenge.

Of Chief Leschi, much has been written and said which sounds like sentimental drivel to me. He was a murderer of the worst type and as I recollect the valuable lives he sacrificed and the homes and stock he destroyed, also the dead bodies of our respected comrades we packed in on our horses or laid away in unmarked graves, their deaths mark a "tragedy" in the history of this State,—not his! Tried before twelve honest jurymen, he was sentenced by the judge and deservedly hung at Byrd's Lake,—that is, in a hollow place near that lake. Not a white man living here at the time but felt the full justice of the sentence.

Governor Stevens had nothing whatever to do with this trial or sentence. He was at Olympia at the time it was carried out. Yet some have tried to implicate him unjustly.

I never once saw Governor Stevens the worse for drinking and believe the statement untrue that is recorded in Ezra Meeker's book. Living two years in his household, I can safely assure anyone he was not addicted to drinking. It should not be believed of him. Knowing the importance of his work when first crossing the plains, he was selected from among many efficient men to advise on the possibility of building a railroad to this coast, bringing surveyors with him. He had the important trust of making treaties with all the Indians, none being dissatisfied but the ones who fought in this Territory.

After the worst of the fighting was over, but previous to the hanging of Leschi, Quiemuth sent word to a cousin of his, also a Klickitat, a very bright squaw who had married a Scotchman of the Hudson Bay set. The Scotchman's name was Edgar. The word sent by Quiemuth was that if Van Ogle and James Longmire would take him to the Governor he would give himself up. Edgar was employed as a guide by the United States Army. His wife was very fond of her cousin Quiemuth and faithful. She was often with Mrs. James Longmire and told her to ask us to come to her house and talk. We went. The purport of the conversation was that we must promise to see the Chief safely delivered to the Governor. Word was sent him that we agreed on taking him.

On a dark night he arrived at Mrs. Edgar's house alone. They rode over to Longmire's house, about two miles, finding Mrs. Longmire alone. James and I were walking from the blockhouse about half a mile distant. Hearing Indians approaching and not know-





ing who they were, we had stepped out of their way until they passed. Mrs. Longmire, perfectly fearless and much thought of by the Indians, received the Chief and his cousin and kept them there until our return. Rain was pouring in torrents. The night was dark and gloomy. We wished to keep our word, yet I was somewhat afraid of treachery and, on consideration, flatly refused to start unless Edgar's squaw went with us to see that we fulfilled our part conscientiously and to inform the Indians on her return of our doing so. We also gave the Chief to understand if any trick or treachery was planned he would be instantly shot. I was suddenly impressed with the idea of taking the squaw nor would I consent to move without her.

I must add here it was a creepy sort of feeling that came over us as we passed through the thick brushy trail on the Reservation after leaving the open Yelm Prairie. Had we not taken this relative of Quiemuth, there is no doubt but the Longmire family would have been wiped out and I should not be here to tell of the circumstances which surrounded the cutting off of the Chief who had so confidently entrusted his life to our care. The Indians would have made short work of us all for they thought so much of Quiemuth and mourn his memory to this day.

It was nearly three o'clock in the morning when we arrived at Olympia. A cold rain, pouring all the way, had wetted us to the skin. We were tired, hungry and sleepy as we entered the office adjoining Governor Stevens's residence. Informing him at once of our errand, he seemed somewhat disturbed, requesting us to take the prisoner to Fort Steilacoom. We asked him to excuse our doing this. The horses were unequal to the thirty-mile ride; our mission was ended; our promise kept. We begged him to depute some other party to go to the Fort as we had to return to Jim's family at early dawn.

He was awaiting the arrival of some men to do so, leaving us in the office to guard until they arrived. The Indian stretched out on the floor and fell sound asleep. Longmire was leaning against the wall, sitting on the floor with his feet near Quiemuth's head. I was seated on a chief with my head leaning on my hands, trying to answer various questions from men who had rushed in, hearing of the surrender. The squaw was near the door so that no one could come into the office without passing between her and myself.

A shot rang through the room, aimed at the Chief's heart for the bullet broke his wrist as his hand lay over his heart. We all





jumped up. Some one blew out the candle. The Chief cried out that he was shot and got to the door where he was stabbed in the breast instantly.

All was darkness. We could not see who did this. The Chief attempted to return into the office, but fell. As light was made, we saw his cousin trying to stanch the blood, making such a sorrowful moan as one never forgets. The Indians have no word in their language to express love, but five words expressing hate. Yet that Indian woman loved her relative.

We were all examined as witnesses. The squaw was able to testify that Longmire and I were not implicated in the treacherous murder. The shot came from outside the door, the assassin completing the deed there. We thus escaped the Indians' wrath and revenge. We had a pretty clear idea of the murderer, but at that time suspicions were unsafe to mention, a white man's life being rarely lost in repaying the cruelty of a redskin.

A knife—a sheath knife—that belonged to Captain Jim McAllister who was killed at Connell's Prairie—the first martyr—was found in the belt of Quiemuth. It had the previous owner's name on it and was duly recognized by all of us volunteers. McAllister's son-in-law was in the crowd at the door of the office and had been foremost in asking us questions as to the proposed dealing out of justice to the prisoner and also as to the manner of his surrender. We did not deem it good policy to single out this individual at that exciting time, but always drew our conclusions when talking together of the matter.

The Nisqually Indians took the remains to their reservation where Quiemuth and Leschi are both buried. Occasionally a long line of vehicles with Indians can be seen driving there to pay respect to these, the last chiefs to hold sway over the country.

I ought to here add by way of protest that for the bill due me for various services and for horse feed sold to the Government, I received \$444 in greenbacks worth only fifty cents to the dollar. My bill of fourteen hundred and some odd dollars was cut down by the Government, so that, after my hard experiences, I was really paid \$222. I retain the paper to prove this. I should also add that I did not receive that payment until 1865! Everything I owned was taken by the Indians and my house was burned. I never had a chance to receive anything from "The Indian Depredation Fund" afterwards appropriated because I had receipted that bill long before the appropriation was made.

VAN OGLE.





## OREGAN—RIVER OF THE SLAVES OR RIVER OF THE WEST

Oregon derives its present name from a typographical error in Jonathan Carver's *Travels Through the Interior Parts of North America in 1766-1768*. This error appears to have been first perpetuated by Hall Jackson Kelley, and then given to the country west of the Rockies and not the River. This error has, almost always, been continued by writers, since Kelley's time, in quoting Carver's *Travels* and the other earlier writers.

Carver's *Travels* contain all data to elucidate the origin of the name OREGAN and its meaning. Though Alexander Henry, Sen's *Travels and Adventures*, made between the years 1760 and 1776, gives more detailed accounts of the slaves held by the Indians among whom Carver was with; especially the Assinaboia and Chipeway Tribes.

Henry's sojourn among these Indians was during 1775 and 1776, nine years after Carver's among the same Indian Tribes.

The vocabularies in Carver's *Travels* show, that, in the Sioux dialect, "Owah Menah," as Falling or Running Waters or River; and the Chipeway dialect, "Wa-kan," as Slaves or slave. Hence "Owah-menah Wakan" is River-Slaves, or as abbreviated by the Indians in their dialects, would be "O'Wakan."

The sound of "R" is not used by these Indians, and that may explain an attempt of Carver's to express the missing syllable meaning, "of the." On page 239; he states that he renders the vocabularies as near as he could, using English characters with their sounds.

The word "OREGAN" as shown would, almost certainly, be of the Assinaboia dialect; as they were an off-shoot of the Sioux Tribe and long allied with the Chipeways, and as noted by Henry the holders of Slaves from the "River of the West," and from whom almost all of their knowledge of those rivers would come. No two of these slaves would have the same name for the river they had come from; hence it would naturally be spoken of as the "River of

\*The Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society has recently given much space to a discussion of the origin of the name Oregon. Volume XXI, No. 4, (December, 1920,) was given over wholly to that subject. The three articles were "Oregon—Its Meaning, Origin and Application," by John E. Rees; "The Early Explorations and the Origin of the Name of the Oregon Country," by William H. Galvani; "The Strange Case of Jonathan Carver and the Name Oregon," by T. C. Elliott. Since then Mr. Elliott has continued his studies resulting in two more articles—"The Origin of the Name Oregon" in Volume XXII, No. 2, and "Jonathan Carver's Source for the Name Oregon" in Volume XXIII, No. 1, (March, 1922.) Mr. Meyers has a different theory than those mentioned in the above articles and he thinks it would be helpful while the subject is being discussed in a neighboring publication. It should also be mentioned that in *Contributions to North American Ethnology*, Vol. VII., page 507, *Wakan* is shown to mean "spiritual," "sacred," or "wonderful" in the Dakota or Sioux language.—EDITOR.





the Slaves," or "River of the West." Both Carver and Henry mention Slaves as a most valuable object of barter and trade.

Henry says in his *Travels*; published in New York by J. Riley, 1809, page 273: "The Indians, who inhabit them immediately to the southward [of Fort dest Prairie Plains], are called Osinipoilles or Assiniboins. At the fort I met with a woman who was a slave among the Osinipoilles; taken far to the westward of the mountains, in a country which the latter incessantly ravaged. She informed me that the men of the country never suffer themselves to be taken, but always die in the field rather than fall into captivity. The women and children are made slaves, but are not put to death, nor tormented. Her nation lived on a great river, running to the southwest; and cultivated beans, squashes, maize and tobacco. The lands were generally mountainous, and covered with pine and fir. She had heard of men who wear their beards. She had been taken in one of the incursions of the Osinipoills. Of the men who were in the village the greater part were killed; but few escaped, by swimming across the river."

As a digression: This would seem a first reference, to an agricultural attempt in the Columbia River Region; and the tobacco being the only self-propagating plant mentioned, and the situation, would indicate Tobacco Plains, near Gateway, Montana, as the situation of it.

Henry, on pages 306-7, after relating the cruel treatment of a female slave that had been captured west of the mountains, states: "It is known that some slaves have the good fortune to be adopted into Indian families, and are afterward allowed to marry in them; but, among the Osinipoilles this seldom happens; and, even among the Chipeways where a female slave is so adopted and married, I never knew her to lose the degrading appellation of 'wa-kan,' a slave."

On page 325, he mentions the buying of two slaves from the Indians from Lake Athabaska, who were natives of the country west of the Rockies, one a woman of twenty-five years of age and the other a boy of twelve, giving for each a gun. These would have been from the Fraser River country: but a "River of the West."

J. A. MEYERS.





## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from Volume XIII., Page 224.]

SUMAS, the name of a stream, of mountains and a town, in the northern part of Whatcom County at the international boundary. The name is derived from that of a Cowichan tribe of Indians who lived in that vicinity. (Bureau of American Ethnology, *Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II, page 649.)

SUMNER, a town in the north central part of Pierce County. The town was originally platted by John Francis Kincaid on the old donation land claim of his father, William Kincaid, and named in honor of the American statesman Charles Sumner. John Francis Kincaid, eldest son of William and Nancy J. Wollery Kincaid, was born in Marion County, Missouri, on December 6, 1838. His mother died in 1850 and the father, three brothers, three sisters and he joined a party which crossed the plains in 1853 and came on to Puget Sound over the Naches Pass. (*History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II, page 407.) A tradition arose that the name was an honor for Thomas Sumner, father of Mrs. Ezra Meeker, another pioneer of those early days. An inquiry as to the truth of this tradition was sent to Mrs. Eben S. Osborne, granddaughter of Thomas Sumner and she replied on September 22, 1918, that Charles Sumner was the one honored by the town's name. J. A. Costello says that the Indian name for the place is *Sta-hu*. (*The Siwash*, Seattle, 1895.)

SUN-A-DO, see Olympic Mountains.

SUNDALE, a station on the Spokane, Portland and Seattle Railway, in the south central part of Klickitat County. The name was selected by L. W. Hill and C. M. Levy, railroad officials. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 590.)

SUN LAKE, see Ozette.

SUNDAY CREEK, a tributary of Green River, near Stampede in the southeastern part of King County. Virgil G. Bogue, locating engineer for the Northern Pacific Railroad, discovered the stream on a Sunday in 1881 and for that reason conferred the name it has since worn.





SUNNYSIDE, a town in the eastern part of Yakima County. Mr. E. F. Blaine writes that the town "was laid out by Walter N. Granger in 1893. Before the establishment of this townsite the big canal, known as the Sunnyside Canal, had been started. As the land under the Sunnyside Canal slopes toward the midday sun, the canal and district were named Sunnyside and Mr. Granger, believing that Sunnyside would be the principal town of the new district, called the town Sunnyside." (In *Names MSS.* Letter 354.) Another version of the origin of the name for the district is given by S. J. Lowe who says that in 1882, he, with Joe Stephenson, Andy McDaniels and one of the Nelsons, went exploring for bunch-grass hay in October, 1882. Lowe says that he, on that trip, conferred the name Sunnyside. On returning, they met J. M. Adams, publisher of the *Signal*, who at that time recorded the new name in his newspaper. (*Yakima Herald*, copied in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume XIII, page 120.)

SUNSHINE, a railroad station in the southeastern part of Whitman County, named from a small stream of that name which flows nearby. (Lou E. Wenham, of Pullman, in *Names MSS.* Letter 115.)

SUNSET, in the south central part of King County, named by the Sunset Cooperative Company in 1897. (Joseph T. Paschich, in *Names MSS.* Letter 31.)

SUQUALUS POINT, see Hazel Point.

SUQUAMISH, a town on Port Madison Bay, in the northeastern part of Kitsap County. For a time the place was known as Bartow, in honor of A. A. Bartow who was in charge of the Indian Reservation there. "Suquamish Head" is a name sometimes used for Foulweather Bluff. Suquamish Harbor, on the west side of Hood Canal, opposite Port Gamble, in the northeastern part of Jefferson County, was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography* Volume XIII, Atlas, charts 78 and 84.) The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6450 gives the name as Squamish Harbor. The Bureau of American Ethnology says the Suquamish, a Salish division of Indians, claimed the lands from Appletree Cove in the north to Gig Harbor in the south and "Seattle, who gave his name to the city, was chief of this tribe and the Dwamish in 1853." (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II, page 652.)





SURVEYORS LAKE, at the head of Rockdale Creek in the east central part of King County. The name was suggested by The Mountaineers Club who have a lodge in that vicinity. (In *Names MSS.* Letter 580.) The name was approved by the United States Geographical Board. (*Report*, 1890-1920, page 316.)

SUTTER MOUNTAIN, in the central part of Skagit County, named in honor of John Sutter, an old time white settler. (Postmaster at Sauk in *Names MSS.* Letter 49.)

SWADHUMS CREEK, a small stream at East Twenty-fourth Street or Puyallup Avenue, Tacoma, Pierce County. The Indians who originally lived on its banks were known as *Swadhums* or "Plains-people". From them came the name. (Article by Henry Sicade, an educated Indian, in the *Tacoma News* for June 30, 1916, copy in *Names MSS.* Letter 567.)

SWALLALAHOOOST, an Indian name for Saddle Mountain. (Rev. Gustavus Hines, *Exploring Expedition to Oregon*, page 320.) He gives an Indian legend of the mountain to the effect that one of their mighty chiefs, "who, after death, assumed the form of a monstrous eagle, and taking wing, flew to the top of this mountain, and subsequently became the creator of the lightning and the thunder."

SWANTOWN, now a portion of Olympia, Thurston County, named for John M. Swan, who settled there in 1850. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI, page 18.)

SWAUK CREEK, this small stream also gave its name to a mining district in the north central part of Kittitas County. The name is evidently of Indian origin for it first appears, with other Indian names, for places, in the report of J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain George B. McClellan in 1854. There the name is spelled "Schwock." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, chapter xviii, page 210.)

SWINOMISH SLOUGH, a waterway between Skagit Bay and Padilla Bay in the western part of Skagit County. On its east bank is the town of La Conner which was one time called Swinomish. Opposite the town is the Swinomish Indian Reservation. The name comes from that of a branch of the Skagit tribe of Indians.

SWOFFORD, a town in the central part of Lewis County, named in honor of T. F. Swofford, who settled in the valley in 1887 and





had the postoffice established in 1890. He was postmaster there for several years and later moved to Mossy Rock. (T. M. Hill, in *Names MSS.* Letter 99.)

SYLOPASH POINT, a large sandspit at the mouth of the Dosewallips River, in the eastern part of Jefferson County, so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography* Volume XXIII, Atlas, chart 78.) In 1847, Captain Henry Kellett extended the name to apply to the Dosewallips River. (British Admiralty Chart 1911.) The name has not persisted.

SYLVAN, a town on Fox Island, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. It was named in 1888 by Mrs. C. J. Miller, who called it Sylvan Glen. When the postoffice was established in 1891, the name was cut down to Sylvan. (Postmaster in *Names MSS.* Letter 556.)

TABOOK POINT, on the western shore of Toandos Peninsula, Dabob Bay, in the eastern part of Jefferson County. The name was first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 78.)

TACOMA, principal city of Pierce County, on Commencement Bay, now known as Tacoma Harbor. The name is said to be of Indian origin, but its source and meaning have been the subjects of much debate and disputation. Of all those who have written on the subject, the best authority is undoubtedly Thomas W. Prosch. A pioneer newspaper man with a bent toward history, he had the advantage accompanying such training. Furthermore, on September 12, 1877, he was married to Miss Virginia McCarver, whose father, General Morton Matthew McCarver, reputed founder of the City of Tacoma, had been dead only two years at the time of his daughter's wedding. Mr. Prosch had thus entered upon access to family traditions and records. In 1906 and 1909, Mr. Prosch wrote and published two books—*McCarver and Tacoma*, and *The Conkling-Prosch Family*—in which he tells with clearness and frankness how General McCarver founded and named Tacoma and how a contention over the naming arose at the very beginning. He shows the first settler of Tacoma to have been Nicholas Delin, who arrived in 1852 and began a small water-power sawmill. Peter Judson and family, members of the famous party of immigrants who crossed the Naches Pass in 1853, were the next to settle on the bay. There were others who found employment in and around the mill. When





the Indian war broke out in 1855, the white people left the bay and Mr. Delin sold his mill to J. L. Perkins, he to Milas Galliher, the last owner being Frank Spinning. For several years prior to 1864, the south side of the bay was deserted. On Christmas day of 1864, Job Carr settled there. His family are often counted the first settlers of Tacoma. In 1868, General McCarver arrived looking for a townsite that would serve as the terminus of the proposed Northern Pacific Railroad. He bought most of Job Carr's claim and acquired other lands. He had financial associates in Portland. The first plat of the proposed town bore the name "Commencement City," a name derived from that of the bay. This plat was not filed of record. On Friday, September 11, 1868, Philip Ritz arrived at the McCarver home. He was gathering information for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and had heard of General McCarver's proposal to build a town. He wanted to suggest a name. He was enthusiastic about the book *The Canoe and the Saddle*, by Theodore Winthrop, in which it was said the Indians knew Mount Rainier by the name of Tacoma. He was eloquent in advocating that name for the town. Mr. Prosch says sleep was banished from the McCarver home that night and Saturday morning found the family still talking over the new name. (*McCarver and Tacoma*, page 164.) The associates in Portland accepted General McCarver's suggestion that the new name be put upon the plat instead of "Commencement City" and the naming was accomplished. Mr. Prosch says: "The Indian name for the land taken by the Carrs was Chebaulip. None of the citizens heeded that, and as the Indians themselves had little regard for their own names, and were always willing to adopt those of the whites instead, Chebaulip was passed and forgotten." (*McCarver and Tacoma*, pages 162-163.) A later and more extended publication is *Tacoma, Its History and Its Builders, A Half Century of Activity*, by Herbert Hunt, published in Chicago in 1916. Mr. Hunt devotes pages 134 to 141 to a discussion of the name. It does not differ materially in results from the record of Thomas W. Prosch. However, he says (page 135): "That it was favorably received may be assumed from the fact that Anthony Carr, M. M. McCarver, John W. Ackerson and C. P. Ferry each has claimed the honor of applying it to 'Chebaulip'." The author examines each of the claims carefully and also calls attention to the facts that a hotel in Olympia and a lodge of Good Templars had each been known by the name Tacoma some months before it was applied to the new town. These two names probably emanated from the same book by Theo-





dore Winthrop. In 1908, Benjamin C. Harvey, of Tacoma, collected much material on the name which was published in Tacoma in 1914. (*Washington State Historical Society Publications, 1907-1914*, Volume II., pages 440-464.) His work was in the interest of changing the name of Mount Rainier to "Mount Tacoma." Of course many references are there made to the origin and meaning of the word. One of the published letters is from Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, for many years in charge of the Tulalip Indian Reservation. He was the greatest authority yet developed on the Indian languages and dialects of Puget Sound. In one of his letters to Mr. Harvey, he says Tacoma is not at all a local word but an Algonkin word meaning "near to heaven," and he calls attention to many uses of the word in various forms east of the Rocky Mountains. There are many meanings given for the word, "such as "nourishing breast," "mother of waters," "frozen waters." Several writers, in the correspondence referred to, suggest that Mr. Winthrop probably heard the Indians use the Chinook Jargon word *T'kope* meaning "white." (Shaw's *The Chinook Jargon*, page 27.) Mr. Buchanan thinks it quite likely as the explosive pronunciation of *T'kopt* by the Indian would somewhat resemble the white man's pronunciation of Tacoma.

TACOOTCHIE-TESSE, see Columbia.

TACOUTCHE, see Columbia.

TAFTSONVILLE, formerly a settlement near San De Fuca, Whidbey Island, named in honor of Martin and Christian Taftson who settled there in 1851. The place was charted by Surveyor General James Tilton, in 1859, but modern maps omit the name.

TAHK PRAIRIE, see Camas Prairie.

TAHOMA, see Mount Rainier.

TAHUYEH CREEK, flowing into Hood Canal, in the northeastern part of Mason County, got its name from two Indian words—"ta" meaning that, and "ho-i" meaning done. Some surmise that the Indians referred to something notable done there long ago. (Myron Eells in *American Anthropologist* for January, 1892.)

TAKHOMA, see Mount Rainier.

TALA POINT, at the entrance to Port Ludow, in the northeastern part of Jefferson County. It was first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 78.)





TALUAPTEA, see Pillar Rock.

TAMPICO, a village in the central part of Yakima County, probably named by A. D. Elgin, a pioneer settler, after a town in Oregon where he had lived. (John H. Lynch, in *Names MSS.* Letter 302.)

TANEUM CREEK, a tributary of the Yakima River in the central part of Kittitas County, first charted as Ptehnum, by McClellan in 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 377-389, and Map 3.)

TANNUM LAKE, see Bumping Lake.

TANWAX, a lake and a creek flowing from it as a northern tributary of the Nisqually River in the south central part of Pierce County. Both were charted as "Tanwux" by the Surveyor General in 1857, the same officer changing the names to Tanwax in 1859. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Numbers 877 and 1026.)

TARLIT CREEK, a name used in 1853, for a waterway near Baker Bay, in the southwestern part of Pacific County, probably the Baker Slough of present maps. (James G. Swan, *Northwest Coast*, pages 243-244.)

TATOOSH ISLAND, off Cape Flattery, in the northwestern part of Clallam County, named by the British Captain John Meares in July, 1788, for the "Chief Tatooche" by whom he was welcomed. Evidently the Spanish Captain Quimper tried to honor the same Indian with a different spelling of the name when he charted "Isla de Tutusi." (J. G. Kohl, "Hydrography," in *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Part I., chapter xv.) The United States Government maintains an important lighthouse and weather bureau station on the island.

TATSOLO POINT, on Puget Sound, east of Anderson Island, in the west central part of Pierce County, first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 79.)

TATUGH, on the east side of Blake Island in the west central part of Kitsap County. It was named by Captain George Davidson, for the United States Coast Survey in 1858, who wrote: "The eastern point of Blake Island is low and pebbly, and called by the natives Tatugh." (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1005, page 448.)





TAUNTON, a town in the southwestern part of Adams County, named by railroad officials after a town in Massachusetts. (H. R. Williams, vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, in *Names MSS.* Letter 589.)

TAYLOR, a town in the central part of King County, founded by the Denny Clay Company in 1893 and named by the Oregon Improvement Company. (Sam Galloway, in *Names MSS.* Letter 536.)

TAYLORS BAY, in the northwestern part of Pierce County, "named after old man Taylor, who came to this coast as a sailor on an English ship and settled by this bay. (E. Shellgun, Postmaster at Longbranch, in *Names MSS.* Letter 103.)

TCHANNON RIVER, see Tucannon River.

TCHIL-AE-CUM, see Steilacoom.

TCHINOM POINT, see Chinom Point.

TEANAWAY RIVER, a tributary of the Yakima River in the north central part of Kittitas County, first mentioned in 1853 as "Yan-noinse River" by J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain McClellan. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 210.)

TEEKALET, see Port Gamble.

TEE-NAT-PAN-UP, an Indian name applied to part of Palouse River.

TEHNAM CREEK, see Taneum Creek.

TE-HOTO-NIM-ME, see Pine Creek.

TEKIU POINT, on the east shore of Hood Canal, in the southwestern part of Kitsap County, was first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 78.)

TEKOA, a town in the northeastern part of Whitman County, has a name taken from the Bible. In 1906, at the request of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce, there was prepared a list of place names in Washington supposed to be of Indian origin. The list was published in the *Seattle Times* on October 6, 1906, and in 1907 it was again published in a book, *Sketches of Washingtonians*, pages 5-12. In 1908, the list was issued as a pamphlet by the Hyatt-





Fowells School. In all these printings the name of Tekoa was given as an Indian word, the information being originally gathered from Tomeo, an Indian of Nespelem, who was sincere in his belief that it was a Palouse Indian word. Arthur M. Johnson, of the Science Department of the Colfax High School, wrote a kindly letter saying an error had been made, and that the village had been named by a woman pioneer who took the word from the Bible. In 1913, Rev. Frederick Tonge, of Davenport, called attention to the fact that the word appears several times in the Old Testament. In the Hebrew, the word means "firm" or "settlement." In a city of Judah, by the name of Tekoa, six miles from Bethlehem and twelve miles from Jerusalem, there lived the Prophet Amos and also the wise woman who interceded with David. (II. Samuel XIV: 2-20.)

TELFORD, a town in the central part of Lincoln County, named on July 4, 1909, for M. A. Telford, a prosperous rancher in that vicinity. The railroad tried to change the name to "Fellows" when the road was being constructed. (A. Y. Smith, in *Names MSS.* Letters 399 and 453.)

TENALQUOT PRAIRIE, in Thurston County. The *Nisqually Journal*, for March 13, 1849, says: "Sent two Ox tumbrills to Tenalquot with provisions." (Reproduced in the *Washington Historical Quarterly* for July, 1919, page 206.)

TENAS ILLIHEE ISLAND, west of Puget Island in the Columbia River, in the southern part of Wahkiakum County, charted by that name on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6152. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Katalamet Island." (*Hydrography*, Volume XXIII., Atlas, chart 70.) The Chinook Jargon words *Tenas Illihee* mean "little place" or "little home."





## DOCUMENTS

### THE NISQUALLY JOURNAL

[Continued from Volume XIII, Page 232]

[September, 1851]

[Ms. Page 7]

*Thursday 11th.* Weather the same. Most of hands still very sick. Fiandie<sup>1</sup> & Tapou<sup>2</sup> off to Linklater's with Oxen & Wagon for a load of wheat. No more Sheep to be sent to Tinalquot.<sup>4</sup> Linklater's<sup>5</sup> services no longer required. Charles [Ms. illegible] sent to bring home the Horses that are with Linklater & belonging to the Co.<sup>75</sup>

*Friday 12th.* A slight drizzling rain in the F. Noon. A. Noon fine. Mr. Douglas<sup>6</sup> & Mr. & Mrs. Peers<sup>7</sup> set off for Cowlitz<sup>8</sup> this Morning. Mr. Peers is to remain at Cowlitz in place of Mr. Roberts<sup>9</sup> who has resigned. Dr. Tolmie<sup>10</sup> seriously indisposed. Northover<sup>11</sup> off duty having very much injured his arm by the bursting of a powder horn last Wednesday night he being intoxicated at the time.

*Saturday 13th.* Fine. Barnes<sup>12</sup> & Cross<sup>13</sup> thrashing oats. Edwards<sup>14</sup> & Dean<sup>15</sup> employed in Slaughter House.

*Sunday 14th.* Fine. Evening arrived a canoe from Victoria bringing letters. The Schooner "Una"<sup>16</sup> has arrived at Victoria from the Northward and will shortly be at this place with a cargo.

*Monday 15th.* Fine. Edwards, Northover, Cross, Barnes & Dean lifting potatoes. Chaulifoux<sup>17</sup> (who has recovered from his sickness) with Tapou & Cowie<sup>18</sup>, Commenced building New Stables. [Ms. Page 8]

1 A servant.

2 A servant.

3 A sub-station, called, also, "Tenalquot," situated on the present Tenalquot prairie, Thurston Co. Thomas Linklater, a shepherd, has resided here since October 6, 1849.

4 See note 3.

5 The Puget's Sound Agricultural Company.

6 Chief Factor James Douglas.

7 Henry D. Peers.

8 Cowlitz farm, a sub-post of the Puget's Sound Agricultural Company, on the Cowlitz River.

9 George B. Roberts.

10 William Fraser Tolmie, chief trader for the Hudson's Bay Co. and superintendent for the Puget's Sound Agricultural Co.

11 A servant.

12 A servant.

13 A servant.

14 A servant.

15 A servant.

16 A Hudson Bay Co. vessel in command of Captain Sangster. For an account of the first appearance of this ship in the Sound see this *Quarterly*, entries for April 1 and 26, 1851, Vol. VIII, No. 1. Bancroft, quoting the *Olympia Columbian*, Sept. 11, 1852, reports the total wreck of the *Una* off Cape Flattery.

17 A servant.

18 A servant.





*Tuesday 16th.* Fine. Chaulifoux, Tapou & Cowie at New Stables. Cross, Northover & Barnes F. Noon thrashing Oats. A Noon carting home Hay. Edwards gathering Onions in garden which are very fine indeed, measuring 14 inches in circumference. Dean melting tallow in slaughter house. Fiandie laid up with influenza.

*Wednesday 17.* Fine. Hands employed as yesterday.

*Thursday 18th.* Fine. Chaulifoux, Tapou, Cowie at New Stables. Northover, Cross & Barnes F. Noon Winnowing Oats. A Noon with Edwards & Dean hauling Carrots in garden. Young<sup>19</sup> who has been laid up this last six weeks with his bad hand resumed work in Slaughter house. Fiandie & Jollibois<sup>20</sup> laid up with influenza. Reduced the price of goods. allowed the trade of Beaver 3 good ones 1 Blanket 2½ point formerly 5 for a 2½ Blanket. A Young Mare belonging to the Co.<sup>y</sup> has been found shot dead close to Linklater's place at muck.<sup>21</sup>

*Friday 19th.* Fine. Northover, Barnes & Cross Fore noon cutting firewood. A. Noon carting down to Store on beach. Edwards & Young pulling carrots & Onions in garden. Dean cutting and melting grease in Slaughter house.

*Saturday 20th.* Fine. Cross sent out to T [Ms. illegible] to assist at cutting Hay. Northover & Barnes digging potatoes. Chaulifoux, Tapou & Cowie at New Stables. Edwards & Young as yesterday. [Ms. Page 9]

*Sunday 21st.* Fine all day, evening signs of rain. Ross in. Reports the death of the Stud Horse "Turk," supposed to have been shot. he was found near Doherty's house at Steilacoom.

*Monday 22nd.* Dull Gloomy Weather. Forenoon Englishmen driving cattle out of Swamp. A. Noon digging potatoes & Carrots. Chaulifoux & Fiandie at New Stables. Tapou with S. Hattal<sup>22</sup> killing beef Bill having knocked off Sulky. Mr. Douglas & party returned from Cowlitz. Fiandie still on sick list. An Indian sent off to Mr. Miller<sup>23</sup> the deputy Collector for advice regarding the loading of the "Cadboro."<sup>24</sup>

*Tuesday 23rd.* Showery. Commenced loading "Cadboro" this after-

19 A servant.

20 A servant.

21 A substation near the present town of Roy, Pierce Co.

22 An Indian employee.

23 Winlock W. Miller.

24 A Hudson Bay Co. schooner.





noon, the Georgiana<sup>25</sup> a Sloop, Captain Boland, is now lying at the landing. Capt. B up to the Fort endeavoring to make a bargain with Mr. Douglas, to carry a load of Sheep to Victoria. Caulifoux & hands squaring timber for New Stables. Oxen employed transporting luggage to Cadboro.

*Wednesday 24th.* Fine. Cadboro loaded early in Forenoon. Mr. Douglas and party on board by 2 P. M. Weighed anchor & went down with the tide. No wind. Englishmen employed loading Cadboro & cleaning out Store at beach. Dean & Cush<sup>26</sup> with Oxen out after beef. [Ms. Page 10]

*Thursday 25th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & hands as before. Edwards & Northover F. Noon finished pulling Carrots in garden. A. Noon putting Sheep on board the Georgiana. Rams & 150 Wedders Shipped. Freightage [Ms. illegible]. Barnes & Dean fetching grass from Salt marsh to feed the Sheep on this passage down. Jolibois & his family goes as passengers in the G. to Victoria he having taken a Small farm there. Georgiana sailed this morning.

*Friday 26th.* Fine clear weather. Chaulifoux, Cowie & Tapou squaring timber for a mill that is to be built at the mouth of the Sequalitz<sup>27</sup>. Morning hands delving old carrot ground & garden.

*Saturday 27th.* Forenoon Showery. A. Noon Chaulifoux & hands as before. Englishmen digging Potatoes for rations. Oxen carting firewood.

*Sunday 28th.* Fine all day.

*Monday 29th.* Showery. Laportrie<sup>28</sup> off to Cowlitz where he will remain with Mr. Peers, the Englishman Heywards<sup>29</sup> has taken his place in the plains, hands employed as before. Fiandie resumed work, is rather a lazy subject.

*Tuesday 30th.* Fine. Northover commenced ploughing land for Wheat. Barnes, Edwards Fiandie & Dean delving in garden. Chaulifoux & hands as before. [Ms. Page 11]

[October, 1851]

*Wednesday 1st.* dull. Signs of rain. Chaulifoux & Cowie at New Stables. Tapou with oxen hauling wood for same (the timber pur-

<sup>25</sup> For an account of the wreck of the *Georgiana*, see H. H. Bancroft's *Works*, Vol. XXXI., pp. 53-56.

<sup>26</sup> An Indian employee.

<sup>27</sup> The present Sequaltichew Creek.

<sup>28</sup> A servant.

<sup>29</sup> George Hayward. He later settled at Puyallup.





chased from Glasgow<sup>30</sup>). Edwards, Barnes & Fiandie delving in garden. Northover ploughing. Dean sent out to work with his father.

*Thursday 2nd.* Fine. three ploughs at work. Tapou hauling firewood. Barnes & Edwards as before. Chaulifoux & Cowie at Stable. The Indian S. Hatal [Ms. illegible] present cattle. [Killie?] while playing with a [Ms. illegible] this morning was knocked down and his collar bone broken by the fall. Cart in from Ththliow<sup>31</sup> for a supply of leaf Tobacco & Medicine for washing and dipping Sheep. A report from Mr. Dean stating that [Ms. illegible] is beginning to appear among the Lambs.

*Friday 3rd.* Showery. Cowie & Keavechow<sup>32</sup> (who has been at work this last month) making temporary horse stable. Barnes thrashing Barley. Edwards cleaning garden seeds. Young packing Tallow. Fiandie and Northover ploughing. Tapou with oxen out after feef. Shot a cow calf.

*Saturday 4th,* drizzling rain all day, heavy rain towards night. Barnes & Edwards raising potatoes for todays rations. Northover & Fiandie ploughing. Tapou, Cowie & Keavechow at stables. Chaulifoux off for Cowlitz, has leave of absence for one week.

*Sunday 5th.* Showery. [Ms. Page 12.]

*Monday 6th.* Fine. McPhail<sup>33</sup> with 6 Indians raising potatoes in Swamp. Edwards in garden. Barnes & Young making dip candles. Northover & Fiandie ploughing and harrowing land. Cowie & hands at New Stables. Oxen bringing home potatoes. 60 Bls. raised & housed.

*Tuesday 7th.* Rainy. Hands employed as yesterday. 80 Bushels Potatoes up. Water appearing in Garden.

*Wednesday 8th.* Fine. Cowie, Tapou & Keaveachow at New Stable. Barnes & Young making candles. Fiandie & Northover ploughing Wheat Harrowing in Wheat 1 Bushel sown. McPhail, Edwards & Indian gang raising potatoes. Cush & an Indian boy Michael with oxen hauling home Potatoes, 96 Bushels up this day.

*Thursday 9th.* Fine. Hands employed as yesterday. 60 Bushels Potatoes up. "Georgiana" arrived.

<sup>30</sup> Thomas W. Glasgow.

<sup>31</sup> Ththliow, a port near Stellacoom in charge of Mr. Walter Ross.

<sup>32</sup> A servant.

<sup>33</sup> John McPhail, a servant.





*Friday [10th].* Fine. Barnes employed cleaning out Stores. Remaining hands as before.

*Saturday 11th.* Fine. Cowie, Tapou and Keaveachow at New Stables. Edwards delving in garden. Barnes & Young cutting & melting fat. McPhail & gang clearing land in Swamp. Oxen hauling firewood.

*Sunday 12th.* Fine clear weather. [Ms. Page 13.]

*Monday 13th.* Foggy morning fine all day. Chaulifoux, Cowie, Tapou & Keaveachow at New Stables. Edwards, McPhail & Indian gang digging potatoes. Barnes with two Indians winnowing wheat. The Sloop "Georgiana" sailed for Victoria taking 8 Oxen as part cargo. An express arrived from Victoria. [Ms. illegible] Bushels up.

*Tuesday 14th.* Fine, three Ploughs at work. Barnes digging Potatoe pits in Fort yard. 40 Bushels up today. A canoe off to Victoria with mail.

*Wednesday 16th.* Morning Foggy & Cold. Fine all day. Chaulifoux, Tapou, Squally<sup>34</sup> & Gohome<sup>35</sup> at New Stables. Cowie, Koerne & Keaveachow making ready for a pleasure trip to the Columbia. They promise to return in a fortnight. Edwards, Barnes, McPhail & Indian gang burying potatoes in pits. Dr. Tolmie rode down to Steilacoom and purchased 2 pr 7 Wagon Wheels at \$25.00 per Pair, also a small hand truck at \$35.00.

*Friday 17th.* Hands employed as yesterday. Three ploughs at work. [Ms. Page 14.]

*Saturday 18th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Tapou at New Stables. Edwards & Barnes covering Potatoe pits. Indian gang weeding wheat. Oxen hauling firewood.

*Sunday 19th.* Fine pleasant weather.

*Monday 20th.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Tapou at Stable. Barnes, Edwards, McPhail & gang raising potatoes. Oxen carting firewood.

*Tuesday 21st.* Fine. Chaulifoux & Tapou assisting Barnes & Indian Bill with a herd of Wild Horses. Thrashing Wheat. McPhail, Edwards & Indian gang raising Potatoes. Oxen, F. Noon carting home firewood. A. Noon hauling potatoes 70 Bushels up.

34 An Indian employee.

35 An Indian employee.





*Wednesday 22nd.* Clear. Barnes thrashing wheat. McPhail, Edwards & Indian gang raising potatoes. Oxen hauling firewood & potatoes. Three Indians have died since yesterday. F. Noon & several more are lying sick in the Camp suffering from dysentery. a visit from Dr. Haden.

*Thursday 23rd.* Hands employed as yesterday.

*Friday 24th.* Fine. Barnes, Edwards, McPhail & Indian gang raising potatoes. Oxen F. Noon cutting firewood. A. Noon carting home potatoes. 120 Bushels up. Slugomas breaking in two 2 year old Oxen. [Ms. Page 15.]

*Saturday 25th.* Fine. Clear Weather. Chaulifoux mending Beef Cart, one of the wheels of which was entirely smashed last night whilst bringing home Beef. Hands at Potatoes as before Oxen hauling home potatoes, 50 bushels up.

*Sunday 26th.* Showery. Messrs. Dean<sup>36</sup> & Ross<sup>37</sup> in. A. Beinston<sup>38</sup> and G. Edwards set out for Cowlitz to declare before the Clerk of the District Court, their intention of becoming American citizens. Letters recd. from Vancouver by Squally.

*Monday 27th.* Rainy. Mr. Huggins<sup>39</sup> seized with the prevailing complaint Dysentery. 100 bushels potatoes taken up. Chaulifoux, Gohome & Tapou at stable. Letters forwarded to Victoria by a chance Indian.

*Tuesday 28th.* Rainy. Seventy five bushels taken up.

*Wednesday 29th.* Raining. 35 bushels taken up. Letters received from Victoria by the Georgiana bound for Olympia. Mr. Huggins rather better. Indians after dinner employed in picking potatoes.

*Thursday 30th.* Showery. 100 Bushels. Mr. Huggins no better.

*Friday 31.* Partial Sunshine. 100 Bushels.

[November, 1851]

*Saturday 1st.* Rainy. Only 6 bushels housed, remainder given out for rations. Mr. Huggins worse. There is only one Canadian here. All Saints day was not observed as a holiday—an unprecedented departure from custom. [Ms. Page 16.]

<sup>36</sup> Mr. Dean.

<sup>37</sup> Walter Ross. He is in charge of the post at Tilthlow, near Stellacoom.

<sup>38</sup> Adam Beinston. Formerly a servant. He has a small place in the plains.

<sup>39</sup> Edward Huggins, clerk. After the removal of the company from Nisqually Mr. Huggins homesteaded the tract. His son, Mr. Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma, is the owner of *The Nisqually Journal*.





*Sunday 2nd.* Partial Sunshine. Showery. Edwards returned from Cowlitz and intimated his intention of leaving the service forthwith.

*Monday 3rd.* Showery. Edwards off. Sent Gohome and five Indians in two canoes to Newmarket<sup>40</sup> for a load of lumber (Sheathing). Chalifoux jobbing. 78 bush.

*Tuesday 4th.* Fine. 75 bush.

*Wednesday 5th.* Fine. The Georgiana passed, bound for Queen Charlotte's Island.<sup>41</sup> Gohome & party returned. 115 bush.

*Thursday 6th.* Fine. 151 bush. Mr. Huggins no better. Had a consultation with Dr. Haden who spent the night here.

*Friday 7th.* Showery. Sunshine. 70 bush. Operations resumed at Stable yesterday. John McPhail ill with dysentery.

*Saturday 8th.* Showery. Mr. W. Ross in from the plains. Will assist in the Store. An express from Victoria.

*Sunday 9th.* Mr. Huggins better.

*Monday 10th.* Mr. H. continuing to improve. Indians taking up turnips. Thornhill the Steward taken ill. A brisk trade in Sale Shop. \$140 taken.

[To be continued.]

<sup>40</sup> The present town of Tumwater, Thurston Co.

<sup>41</sup> See note 25.

<sup>42</sup> I. A. Haden, resident physician at Fort Steilacoom.





## BOOK REVIEWS

*The American Indian. An Introduction to the Anthropology of the New World.* By CLARK WISSLER. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1922. Pp. 474 & xxi; 83 illustrations and maps. \$5.00.)

This is history. Despite the modest title, this book can lay claim to have welded New World cultures into a synthetic whole, which others have been chary of doing. That is no mean feat for the cultures are diverse and the methods must be largely inferential. Hence all who are interested in Indians, the development of civilizations, and historical methods will welcome this second edition, with its enlarged sections on chronology and the non-material sides of life.

Dr. Wissler does not claim to have begun the writing of the history of Indian cultures with this book. Fundamentally it is based on Boas' paper, *The History of the American Race* and the methods have long been set forth by Sapir in *Time Perspective in Aboriginal American Culture*. But it represents a summation of all the contributions of American anthropologists, and as a first approximation is likely to stand for some time.

It is more than history. It might properly be described as the first study of anthropology in a special area from the standpoint of the American school. It is interesting to note how little aware these ethnologists have been as to the systematic way they have developed and applied such concepts as culture area, trait distribution, pattern phenomenon, and so on, in their attempts to get at the dynamics of culture growth. Dr. Wissler has coordinated the ideas: he might have called the book "Culture Determinants, or Factors in the Growth of Civilizations."

Historians will undoubtedly be first struck with the extensive way in which distribution of tools, ideas, and ceremonies are figured. The approach is always through the distribution of a trait: here it originated and thence it spread. Dr. Wissler is so prolific with suggestions of this sort that a degree of rashness in asserting identity may be forgiven him. Hazards of this sort are to be expected so long as large and crucial areas, such as Washington and Oregon, remain practically unknown. Much of the history of our local





Indians can still be unravelled if we fill these gaps, but it means rapid and effective work to save the dwindling remnant of knowledge.

LESLIE SPIER.

---

*Official Explorations for Pacific Railroads.* By GEORGE LESLIE ALBRIGHT. (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1921. Pp. 187. \$1.50.)

This is a valuable study of an important phase of western history. The entire Pacific Coast is involved as well as the regions traversed in surveying four possible routes from the Mississippi River westward. The northern route is, of course, especially interesting to readers in the Pacific Northwest. The surveying of that route was in charge of Governor Isaac I. Stevens. His work is mentioned in the preliminary chapters and then Chapter IV. is given wholly to that subject under the title: "Stevens's Explorations Between the Forty-seventh and Forty-ninth Parallels." This chapter covers pages 44 to 84. The spirit of the author is revealed by the last paragraph of this chapter as follows:

"The energy of Governor Stevens had enabled him to make one of the first Pacific railroad reports, on June 30, 1854. His ability is further attested by the fact that his was the only survey from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean under a single commander. The zeal and thoroughness with which he had accomplished it were characteristic of the man; and these traits were further displayed in his administration as first Governor of Washington Territory."

After discussing all four routes under those surveys, the author closes his chapter called "Conclusion" as follows:

"By 1855 Secretary of War Jefferson Davis was able to make his recommendation to Congress. He advocated the thirty-second parallel route as the most practicable of the four recommended to the War Department; it was the least costly route, the shortest, and the work upon it would be less interrupted by climate than upon any other route. Davis has been accused of allowing his sectional feelings to influence his judgment, but there can be no doubt that he was absolutely unpartisan in this respect. Upon the most northern survey he had expended almost double the amount given to any other section; but numerous explorations had demonstrated the superiority of the most southern.

"Despite the added information for which Congress had asked





in 1852, there was as little prospect in 1855 of building the road as there had been in 1850. Localism was even then giving way to slavery sectionalism, on account of which the South would oppose anything which would redound to the benefit of the North, and *vice versa*. Moreover, the same deadlock still existed as to means of construction, whether private or national. The project suffered postponement, until, with the removal of southern opposition, the demand for a railroad could not longer be resisted and the first charter was granted in 1862."

The book is equipped with a specially engraved map, an index and a serviceable bibliography. That this *Quarterly* is especially interested in the content of the book, is attested by the fact that the subjects treated have been referred to frequently in its pages, and in the number for January, 1919, there appeared an article by Miss Pearl Russell entitled: "Analysis of the Pacific Railroad Reports."

EDMOND S. MEANY.

*E. H. Harriman, A Biography.* By GEORGE KENNAN. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1922. Two volumes boxed. Pp. 421 and 421. \$7.50.)

This is a monumental record of one of the most forceful American characters of the last century. Mr. Kennan has written it sympathetically, having the cooperation of the Harriman family and also having original documents before him. He has sought to make the work complete from ancestry to the last days. Edward Henry Harriman was born on February 20, 1848, and died on September 9, 1909. That span of three score and one years covers the marvel-period of American industrial expansion. Much of that expansion, of course, had to do with railroad and related interests. In that great field, Mr. Harriman did the work set forth in these volumes.

There is much divergence of opinion as to the basic morals involved in Mr. Harriman's manipulation of railroad securities, but most writers agree that his handling of railroad properties was most effective and constructive. Mr. Kennan not only shows this but discusses, as well, the business quarrels, the removal of prominent railroad officials and the break with President Roosevelt. Commending the constructive side of Mr. Harriman's work, there was a phrase frequently heard in the West—"He took the Union Pacific a streak of rust and he made it a railroad."





A sectional publication like the *Washington Historical Quarterly* must confine itself rather closely to its own field. There is ample reason for Northwestern interest in these volumes. There is the conflict with James J. Hill to control the Burlington, the Northern Pacific and the Northern Securities Company. There is also a big item of interest on the other, or play, side of Mr. Harriman, in which Puget Sound is particularly interested. Perhaps this can best be indicated by quoting from the table of contents in Volume I.:

"The Expedition to Alaska—Charter of Steamer George W. Elder—Harriman invites twenty-five distinguished scientists to accompany him and pays all their expenses from New York to Siberia and back—Departure from Seattle—Scenery, fauna, and flora of Alaskan waters—Visit to Muir Glacier—Side trip over ice to 'Howling Valley'—Visit to Malaspina Glacier—Discovery of Harriman Fiord—Stop at Island of Kadiak—Harriman shoots great Kadiak bear—Steamer strikes reef in Bering Sea in dense fog—Visit to coast of Siberia—Return to Seattle—Scientific results of expedition."

The volumes are well printed, carry twenty-two illustrations and an adequate index.

---

"The Geographical Names Used by the Indians of the Pacific Coast," in *The Geographical Review*. By T. T. WATERMAN. (New York: American Geographical Society, April, 1922. Pp. 175 to 194.)

In a footnote on the first page, Professor Waterman says that the expense of the journeys on which he obtained the Indian place names was borne by several institutions, among them the University of California, the University of Washington, and the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

His paper shows a remarkable industry in the field he has chosen, as may be seen from these brief sentences: "Indians are extraordinarily industrious in applying and inventing names for places. On Puget Sound alone, there seem to have been in the neighborhood of ten thousand proper names. I have secured about half of this number, the remainder having passed out of memory."

For making records he used the topographic maps of the United States Geological Survey and the charts of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. These ample sheets were often inadequate as





the Indians had so many names for even minute features that room could not be found even for numerals. He says: "A special name will often be given to a rock no larger than a kitchen table while, on the other hand, what we consider the large and important features of a region's geography often have no names at all. Mountain ranges are nameless; there are no names for bays."

A map of Seattle and the immediate environs is used to locate 143 place names recorded by the author and explained in the appendix to the present article. Local historians and others should certainly appreciate Professor Waterman's success in obtaining so many names thus skillfully recorded.

The paper is illustrated with four beautiful pictures, three of them from photographs copyrighted by Asahel Curtis, of Seattle.

---

*Guide to the County Archives of California.* By OWEN C. COY. (Sacramento: California Historical Survey Commission, 1919. Pp. 622.)

The California Historical Survey Commission consists of John F. Davis, Herbert E. Bolton and Edward A. Dickson. In the letter of transmittal to the Governor this book is referred to as the "product on one phase of the activities of this commission in its work of making a survey of material on local history within the state." The author of the book is listed as Director and Archivist.

In addition to information about the public records in the various offices of each county there is also given a sketch map indicating the changes made in the county boundaries and seat of government. There is evidence of commendable industry in assembling this mass of helpful information. California, as a State, is certainly attaining high rank for historical research and publication.

---

*Oregon Pioneer Association Transactions.* Edited by GEORGE H. HIMES. (Portland: The Association, 1920 and 1921.)

Belated pamphlets containing the records of the forty-fifth and forty-sixth reunions of the Oregon Pioneer Association and the thirty-first and thirty-second Grand Encampments of the Indian War Veterans of the North Pacific Coast. No collector wishes to overlook such items after they have run into such numberings as indicated above.





*Queen City Yacht Club Annual.* (Seattle: The Club, 1922. Pp. 32.)

The pamphlet contains matter of interest to boatmen and to the members of the club in particular. Pages 13 and 14 are devoted to a brief chronology called "A Few Dates in Seattle's History."

---

*Alaska—The Richardson Road—Valdez to Fairbanks.* (Photographs by GUY F. CAMERON, of Valdez; Printing by the *Valdez Miner*, of Valdez, 1922. Pp. 40.)

As an attraction for tourists, this pamphlet has been issued with a map and numerous illustrations. It is one of those fugitive items revealing the progress and the hopes of Alaska, which are well worth saving for future reference.

---

*History of the Southern Pacific.* By STUART DAGGETT. (New York: The Donald Press Company, 1922. Pp. 470. \$5.00.)

The author is professor of Railway Economics and Dean of the College of Commerce, University of California and, in addition to the advantage of his academic position, he confesses that eight years have been needed to search the original sources on which the book is based. The volume is a substantial addition to the historical literature of the Pacific Coast. Its scope does not include the Pacific Northwest but it should be intensely interesting to Californians. The Ronald Press Company, specializes on publications on business. It is appropriate that Dean Daggett's book should be in such lists.

---

*Railroads and Government—Their Relations in the United States, 1910-1921.* By FRANK HAIGH DIXON. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922. Pp. 384. \$2.75.)

The last ten years have seen more of experiment in railroad history than was the case for nearly a century of years before. Professor Dixon of the Department of Economics, Princeton University, has divided his book into three parts—"Federal Regulation, 1910 to 1916," "The War Period," and "The Return to Private Operation." The last chapter is headed "The Future," and an appendix deals with a "Tentative Plan for Railroad Consolidation."

---

*Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings.* (Boston: The Society, 1922. Pp. 378.)





The Massachusetts Historical Society is an American institution. It was founded in 1791. It has been a friend and a model for many other organizations. The present book, Volume LIV., is, like its predecessors, packed with useful information. Samuel Eliot Morison has a paper on "Boston Traders in the Hawaiian Islands, 1789-1823," covering pages 9 to 47. Mr. Morison has been a contributor to this *Quarterly* in that same field.

---

*The Transition of a Typical Frontier.* By WILSON PORTER SHORT-  
RIDGE. (Louisville, Kentucky: The Author, 1922. Pp. 186.)

The extended sub-title of the book gives an idea of its scope and field—"With illustrations from the Life of Henry Hastings Sibley, Fur Trader, First Delegate in Congress from Minnesota Territory, and First Governor of the State of Minnesota." The author is Professor of History at the University of Louisville.

---

*Propaganda as a Source of History.* By F. H. HODDER. (Lawrence, Kansas: The Author, 1922. Pp. 18.)

In this reprint from the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, Professor Hodder, of the Department of History, University of Kansas, has given his numerous friends a chance to read the scholarly address he gave at the annual dinner of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association, held in connection with the meeting of the American Historical Association in St. Louis, December 27, 1921. He concludes that every age rewrites the history of the past from new points of view and says: "And I venture the prediction that when, after the mist of controversy has lifted and the poison gas of propaganda has rolled away, the history of the last decade is written, Woodrow Wilson will rank with Washington and Lincoln as a national hero and in world history will occupy a place not open even to them."

---

*Early History of the Creek Indians and Their Neighbors.* By JOHN R. SWANTON. (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology, 1922. Pp. 492.)

*Northern Ute Music.* By FRANCES DENSMORE. (Washington: Bureau of American Ethnology, 1922. Pp. 206.)

These two books constitute Bulletins 73 and 75 in the well known and dependable series of monographs issued by the United States Government. They do not fall within the field of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*.





*A Daughter of the Middle Border.* By HAMLIN GARLAND. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1921. Pp. 405. \$2.00.)

*A Son of the Middle Border.* By HAMLIN GARLAND. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1922. Pp. 467. \$2.50.)

The two books contain the pioneering record of Mr. Garland's family. The book devoted to the "Daughter" really succeeds the other in the narrative. It tells also about the author's own struggles. Though autobiographic, the books read like novels.

OTHER BOOKS RECEIVED

BOLTON, REGINALD PELHAM. *Indian Paths in the Great Metropolis.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1922. Two volumes.)

CRANE, WILLIAM H. *In the Rocky Mountains with the Indian, Bear and Wolf.* (Denver: Carson Press Company, 1922. Pp. 36.)

GAMMON, SAMUEL RHEA. *The Presidential Campaign of 1832.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1922. Pp. 180.)

HARRINGTON, M. R. *Cherokee and Earlier Remains on Upper Tennessee River.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1922. Pp. 321.)

MERRIAM, CHARLES EDWARD. *The American Party System—An Introductory to the Study of Political Parties in the United States.* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1922. Pp. 439.)

MUZZEY, DAVID SAVILLE. *The United States of America. I. Through the Civil War.* (Boston: Ginn, 1922. Pp. 621.)

NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Collections, 1919, 1920. Cadwallader Colden Papers, Volumes 3, 4.* (New York: The Society, 1920, 1921. Pp. 448, 499.)

NUSBAUM, JESSE L. *A Basket-Maker Cave in Kane County, Utah.* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1922. Pp. 153.)

SCHLESINGER, ARTHUR MEIER. *New Viewpoints in American History.* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1922. Pp. 299. \$2.40)

SMITH, WILLIAM. *First Days of British Rule in Canada.* (Kingston: Queen's University, 1922. Pp. 18.)

STREETER, FLOYD BENJAMIN. *Michigan Bibliography.* (Lansing: Michigan Historical Commission, 1921. Two volumes. Pp. 753, 466.)





## PACIFIC NORTHWEST AMERICANA

### *Roderick Finlayson Manuscripts*

The family of the late Roderick Finlayson have recently presented the following manuscripts to the Provincial Archives of British Columbia. The first two are on parchment and are signed by the Governor and Committee of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, the third is signed by Queen Victoria.

1. Roderick Finlayson. Appointed as Chief Trader in Hudson's Bay Company. 23rd January 1850.

2. Appointment as Member of Council and Chief Factor in Hudson's Bay Company. 1 February 1859.

3. Appointment as Member of the Council of Vancouver Island. Signed by Queen Victoria. 16th March 1852.

Roderick Finlayson was one of the most trusted servants of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was born March 16, 1818, at Lochalsh, Rosshire, Scotland, and came to Canada in July, 1837. On arrival, he at once secured appointment in the service of the Company, and in 1839 crossed over to the Pacific Coast. In the Spring of 1842, Finlayson was employed at Fort Simpson. In May, 1843, he was removed by Mr. Douglas to the intended new post at the south end of Vancouver Island, now the city of Victoria. When Fort Victoria was established Mr. Charles Ross was placed in charge with Finlayson as second. On the death of Ross in the spring of 1844, Finlayson was placed in charge and he there remained for many years. He was thus virtually the founder of Victoria. He was a Member of the Legislative Council for Vancouver Island and its dependencies from 1851 to 1863. He retired in 1872 and died in Victoria, 30 January 1892.

---

### *The "Kamloops Wawa"*

Reverend J. Edward Rendle of the Nitinaht Mission, Clo-Oose, British Columbia, has presented to the University of Washington Library a file of the first five volumes of the *Kamloops Wawa*, covering the years 1891-1896. This journal has the distinction of being the only periodical ever regularly published in the Chinook Jargon. The history of the beginning of this publication and a description of the early numbers is to be found in Pilling's *Bibliography of the Chinookan Languages*, pages 45-51. A complete, or





practically complete, set of this periodical is to be found in the Provincial Library at Victoria, B. C.

---

A New P. N. L. A. Bibliography

At its recent meeting in Olympia, the Pacific Northwest Library Association authorized the publication of a Select List of Titles relating to the Pacific Northwest. The new work will cover the most important items relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. These will be chosen with special reference to the needs of the smaller libraries of the region. The principal facts regarding the books will be given, including prices of books in print and the range of prices on out-of-print items. The compilation is in charge of E. Ruth Rockwood of the Library Association of Portland. Miss Rockwood has built up the splendid collection in that Library and her adequate knowledge of subject matter will be drawn upon in giving critical annotations upon all important items listed. This brief list of best books will doubtless prove of great assistance to collectors and librarians of the smaller libraries.

The Tacoma Daily Ledger of September 9 carries a half column article upon the "Publishing Activities of the Pacific Northwest Library Association." The *Quarterly* refers to this article and joins in the sentiment there expressed, that "such publishing activities as these are destined in time to leave their mark on the cultural development of this entire region."

---

Hewitt's "Notes by the Way"

The University of Washington Library has recently received by gift a copy of one of the rarest pamphlet narratives of overland travel to the Pacific Northwest, namely, *Notes by the Way. Memoranda of a Journey Across the Plains from Dundee, Ill., to Olympia, W. T., May 7 to November 3, 1862*, by R. H. Hewitt. This item was unknown bibliographically until Mr. H. R. Wagner in his *The Plains and the Rockies* located and described the copy in the Bancroft Library, University of California. The Checklist of *Pacific Northwest Americana* later revealed another copy in the Library of the Oregon Historical Society. The present copy is donated by the son of the author, Judge Leslie R. Hewitt, of the Superior Court of Los Angeles, California. Of the original published narrative of this important journey to the Pacific, there are now three recorded





copies, one in each of the Pacific Coast States. The following letter by Judge Hewitt illustrates the wise and generous public spirit which places fundamental historical records in trust in safe and accessible deposit within the borders of the commonwealth most concerned:

Los Angeles, California

August 17, 1922

Mr. W. E. Henry

Librarian, University of Washington

Seattle, Wash.

Dear Sir:

Some time before her death, which occurred on May 7th this year, my mother handed me your letters to her, dated Jan. 17 and January 26. (1921) relative to obtaining copies for the University Library of the journal printed by my father, Randall H. Hewitt, (1863) entitled "Memoranda of a Journey Across the Plains" and of his book entitled "Across the Plains." My mother had no extra copy of either one, nor did I, but we were both very desirous of complying with your request. She did, however, finally get hold of a copy of the book, and requested me to forward it to you. Since her death, in searching among her books and papers, I have found a copy of the pamphlet, both of which I am forwarding to you under separate covers. I am very glad to do this, for these publications may have some value for those who have an interest in the "ancient" history of the North-west, and I know my mother was especially anxious to send them to you. Surely there is no more appropriate place to deposit these publications than in the University Library.

My father and mother came to Los Angeles in 1876, but I know that their first love was always the Puget Sound Country, and the "trek" across the plains to Olympia in 1863 was the one great adventure in their early lives that they cherished with increased delight as their years increased. I have some "sentimental" feelings on the subject myself, and am pleased to render, in memory of my parents, both of whom themselves now "gone west," this slight service to the University of the State of my birth.

Very truly yours,

(signed) LESLIE R. HEWITT.





## NEWS DEPARTMENT

### *Approaching His Centennial*

Major Junius Thomas Turner passed his ninety-sixth birthday on September 4, 1922. Though suffering much from physical ailments he keeps up a remarkably good cheer and takes an interest in current events as well as in history. He recently wrote: "With Dr. N. D. Hill's death, Robert S. Hathaway's, and now the passing of Charles Terry, there remain still living of Whidbey's pioneers of 1852 and 1853 only Thomas P. Hastie, Abe Lincoln Alexander (the first white child in Island County) and myself." Major Turner's address is in 414 B Street, N. E., Washington, D. C.

### *Totem Pole at Everett*

The people of Everett had an interesting ceremony on July 26, 1922, when they erected an eighty-foot totem pole as a monument for Patkanim, the ruling Indian chief of that region in the days of Indian treaties and Indian wars. The Chief signed the treaty with Chief Seattle and others on January 22, 1855. Later in the year, when the Indian war broke out, he led a company of his braves to fight on the side of the white people. The totem pole was carved by a skillful Indian, William Shelton, of Tulalip. He gave years to the work of transforming this trunk of a large cedar tree into a thing of Indian beauty and meaning. The principal address of the occasion was by Hon. W. H. Clay, Mayor of Everett, who told what honor was intended for the Chief and also how committees of Everett people, led by the Order of Redmen, had raised the necessary funds.

Later there is to be placed on the base of the totem pole a bronze tablet bearing an appropriate inscription and a portrait of the Chief.

### *Vancouver Island Historic Sites*

Mr. John Forsyth, Provincial Librarian of British Columbia, has been cooperating with a Victoria Chamber of Commerce committee in marking certain historic sites. Artistic signboards are being placed on the roadways to attract the attention of motorists and others passing that way. The information contained in the signs reads as follows:





"Colonial School, 'Craigflower,'—One of two buildings erected for schools by the first Council of Vancouver Island, 1853, and the only one still standing. Many of the notable pioneers received their early education in this building. Called 'Craigflower' after a farm in England, which belonged to Andrew Colville, then Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company."

"Craigflower Farm—This is one of the large farms established on Vancouver Island by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. It was established in 1853 by Kenneth Mackenzie, of Rosshire, Scotland, and called 'Craigflower' after the farm of Governor Colville in England. Besides the farm, there was a bakeshop, flour mill and planing mill. The farm was one of importance, and supplied most of the produce necessary, not only for the colony, but also for the naval vessels at Esquimalt. In the early days, besides tilling the soil, the men engaged were drilled to repel attacks, if necessary, from the Indians who gathered near the settlement in large numbers."

"Colwood Farm—'Colwood Farm' was the first of the farms established by the Hudson's Bay Company in British Columbia. These buildings are, therefore, the first farm buildings erected in the Province. The farm was managed by Capt. E. Langford, who lived there with his family, 1851 to 1853. He called it 'Colwood' after his own farm in Sussex, England."

Permission for the erection of the sign placed on the Colwood Farm was given by the present owner, Mr. Wales; that on the Craigflower Farm by Mr. Wilson, of the Hudson's Bay Company; and for the Craigflower School by the School Board.

---

#### *Early Report of University Regents*

Mr. Harry B. McElroy, of Olympia, has again contributed to this *Quarterly* two interesting historical documents. One was the message to the Legislature by William Pickering, Washington Territory's war governor. This was printed in 1862 and other copies are available. The other is a manuscript and probably was never printed except in the official journals of the Legislature for 1864-1865. It is an early report by the Board of Regents of the University. The original in the penmanship of the author will be filed in the official archives of the University of Washington. It is reproduced here for its historical values:





Office President Board of Regents  
W. T. University

Olympia, Dec. 19, 1864.

To the Legislative Assembly of Wash. Terr'y

In accordance with the act of the Legislature, passed January 24th. 1864 directing the President of the Board of University Regents to make an annual report, I beg leave to submit the following statement.

The total amount of land donated to the Territory for University purposes was 46,080 acres, according to report of Rev'd. D. Bagley, President Board of University Commissioners. Of this amount there has been sold 43,928 acres, which, at \$1.50 per acre, brought \$65,892.

The cost of Buildings and other incidental expenses appears to have reduced the amount to \$24,013.

The investment of this sum, upon bond and mortgage, at not less than 12 per centum per annum, creates a revenue, upon which the annual or current expenses are based.

During the two years last past there has been a gradual transmutation of this fund to the legal tender currency, but during the same time the expenses of the University has been paid in coin, or its equivalent.

The effect of this for a year past has been practically to reduce the principal one half.

In June last, a meeting of the Board of Regents was held at Seattle, and, in view of the state of the fund the Board discharged all assistant teachers and continued the University under the sole direction of the President, Mr. W. E. Barnard, A. M. At that time the pupils numbered about 42.

The improvement of the scholars under the instruction of Mr. Barnard and his accomplished assistants was observed with pleasure by the Board at their visit to the University in March and June, 1864.

The Board of Regents was unable to ascertain the condition of the fund until last October. From oral information on the subject at the meeting in March, 1864, authority was given to pay teachers and incur other expenses, but upon receiving in October, from Rev'd. D. Bagley, President of Commissioners, a statement of the condition of the fund, it was ascertained that the revenue would not allow the payment of the salary of the University President for





the last few months, so it was deferred, with the understanding that the facts should be reported to the Legislature with the hope that your Hon. body would devise a means by which the Board of Regents comply with the contract with Mr. Barnard relating to his salary, as also other necessary expenses, as the Board of Regents could not pay him from the principal of the Fund and there was such an amount of interest money overdue from the borrowers of the Fund, and also some of the sums lent were unavailable, particularly in the case of Mr. Thos. M. Chambers, who is reported by the former Treasurer of the Fund as a debtor to a large amount, but Mr. Chambers claims damages for alleged failure on the part of the then President and acting Treasurer to comply with the terms of the contract by which Mr. Chambers was to receive the sum of money borrowed by him from the University Fund.

The undersigned would respectfully request that the matter of difference between the Treasurer of the Fund and Mr. Chambers be considered and determined and that such legislation be now had as will place the management of the University, its lands and all its interests under one Board, as that course will obviate confusion and establish responsibility as well as promote economy by dispensing with the expense of one Board entirely.

Some additional legislation is needed with regard to authority to institute suits at law against delinquent debtors, and to defray the current expenses of the institution until funds can be collected to constitute means in the Treasurer's hands for the purpose of keeping up the instruction at the School.

In the hope that another year may see the University upon a firm basis, and self supporting, with means to place all the pupils who may be sufficiently advanced into higher classes and so be able a full collegiate course

I am most respectfully

Your obt. svt.

James Tilton,

Pres't Board of Regents

W. T. University.





# INDEX TO VOLUME XIII, 1922

Advertising and the Klondike. By Jeannette Paddock Nichols.....	20-26
Alaska Purchase (Farrar).....	93-104
Albright, George Leslie. Official Explorations for Pacific Railroads. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	301-302
(The) American Indian (Wissler). Reviewed by Leslie Spier.....	300-301
American Indian Life (Parsons). Reviewed by Erna Gunther.....	233-234
Andrews, Clarence L. The Story of Sitka. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	237-238
Andrews, Clarence L. (The) Wreck of the <i>St. Nicholas</i> .....	27-31
Auction Prices of Western Americana.....	77, 154
Background of the Purchase of Alaska. By V. J. Farrar.....	93-104
Bagley, Clarence B. Crossing the Plains.....	163-180
"(The) Beaver," House Organ of the Hudson's Bay Company.....	239
Bell, James Christy, Jr. Opening a Highway to the Pacific. Reviewed by C. W. Smith.....	235
Boit Journal, Echo of the.....	154-155
Book Reviews.....	67-73; 142-151; 233-238; 300-307
Bowman, Isaiah: The New World. (Review).....	146-147
Brainerd Scrapbook Collection in Library of Congress.....	20
British Columbia Archives Publications.....	153
Bryce, James. The Study of American History. Reviewed by Ebba Dahlin.....	235-236
Bryce, James, A Tribute (McMahon).....	105-106
Butte, Montana, Sketches of. (Review).....	68
Bywater, Hector C. Sea Power in the Pacific. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	142-143
Canadian Bibliography. (Note).....	152-153
(The) Chronicles of America, edited by Allen Johnson. (Noted).....	149
County Archives of California (Coy). Reviewed.....	304
County Records.....	78
(The) Cowboy (Rollins). Reviewed by Clarissa Goad.....	236-237
(The) Cowlitz Convention. By E. S. Meany.....	3-19
Coy, Owen C. Guide to the County Archives of California. Reviewed	304
Crossing the Plains. By Clarence B. Bagley.....	163-180
Daggett, Stuart. History of the Southern Pacific. Reviewed.....	305
Dahlin, Ebba. Review of Bryce's Study of American History.....	235-236
Davies, John F. Review of Davis' Sketches of Butte, from Vigilante Days to Prohibition.....	68
Davis, George Wesley. Sketches of Butte. Reviewed by J. F. Davies.....	68
Denny, Arthur Armstrong—A Bibliography. By Agnes C. Peterson.....	209-211
Dixon, Frank H. Railroads and Government—Their Relations in the United States. (Noted).....	305
Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest. By C. J. Smith.....	243-250
Echo of the Boit Journal.....	154-155
Everett (Wash.) Totem Pole Erected.....	311
Farrar, Victor J. The Background of the Purchase of Alaska.....	93-194
Farrar, Victor J., Editor, The Nisqually Journal, 1851.....	57-66; 131-141; 225-232; 293-299
Finan McDonald—Explorer, Fur Trader and Legislator. By J. A. Meyers.....	196-208
Finlayson, Roderick, Manuscripts.....	308

(315) ok





- Forsyth, John. Assists in the Marking of Historic Sites-----311-312  
 Freeman, Lewis R. Down the Columbia. (Review)-----144-145  
 (The) Fur Trade of America, by Agnes Laut. Reviewed by C. W. Smith 68-69
- Garrett, Robert Max. (Note)-----152-153  
 Geographic Names of Washington. By E. S. Meany-----  
 -----32-56; 122-130; 212-224; 284-292  
 Geographic Names Used by the Indians of the Pacific Coast. (Water-  
 man). Reviewed -----303-304  
 Goold, Clarissa. Review of Rollins' The Cowboy-----236-237  
 Gunther, Erna. Review of Parsons' American Indian Life-----233-234
- Harriman, E. H. Bibliography by George Kennan. Reviewed-----302-303  
 Haworth, Paul Leland. Trailmakers of the Northwest. Review-----69-70  
 Hewitt, Leslie R. Letter transmitting copies of the publications of his  
 father, R. H. Hewitt-----310  
 Hewitt, Randall H. "Notes by the Way." (Note)-----309-310  
 History of the Southern Pacific Railroad (Daggett) Reviewed-----305  
 Hodder, F. H. Propaganda as a Source of History. (Noted)-----306  
 Hoover War Collection (Adams). Note-----73  
 Horner, John B. Oregon, Her History, Her Great Men, Her Litera-  
 ture. Review-----70  
 Howay, F. W. The Loss of the "Tonquin"-----83-92
- Idaho History, Interest in-----79
- James Bryce, a Tribute. By Edward McMahon-----105-106
- "Kamloops Wawa," a periodical in the Chinook Jargon. (Note)-----308-309  
 Kennan, George. E. H. Harriman, a Bibliography. Reviewed-----302-303  
 Klondike, Advertising and the (Nichols)-----20-26
- Laut, Agnes. The Fur Trade of America. Reviewed by C. W. Smith--68-69  
 Lewis, William S. Narrative of Christina M. M. Williams-----107-117  
 Library Acquisitions-----152  
 Library Activity-----239-240  
 Library School Bibliographies-----240  
 "The Literary Guide Post," a department of the *Tacoma Daily Ledger*--239  
 (The) Loss of the Tonquin. By F. W. Howay-----83-92
- MacDonald, Angus, Narrative of His Daughter, Christina MacDonald  
 McKenzie Williams-----107-117  
 McDonald, Finan, Explorer, Fur Trader, Legislator (Meyers)-----196-208  
 McLeod, John. (Note)-----134  
 McMahon, Edward. James Bryce, a Tribute-----105-106  
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Channing's History of the United  
 States, Volume 5-----143  
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Paxson's Recent History of the United  
 States-----143-144  
 Maritime History of Massachusetts (Morison). Review-----70-71  
 (The) Mazama, 1921. (Noted)-----145-146  
 Meany, Edmond S. The Cowlitz Convention: Inception of Washington  
 Territory-----3-19  
 Meany, Edmond S. Newspapers of Washington Territory-----181-195; 251-268  
 Meany, Edmond S. Origin of Washington Geographic Names-----  
 -----32-56; 122-130; 212-224; 284-292  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Albright's Official Explorations for  
 Pacific Railroads-----301-302  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Andrews' The Story of Sitka-----237-238  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Bywater's Sea Power in the Pacific--142-143





Seattle, Origin of Name-----	44-46
Shelton, William, Carves Totem Pole as a Monument to Patkanim-----	311
Sitka, Story of. By C. L. Andrews. Reviewed by E. S. Meany-----	237-238
Smith, C. J. Early Development of Railroads in the Pacific Northwest-----	243-250
Smith, Charles W. Review of Bell's Opening a Highway to the Pacific-----	235
Smith, Charles W. Review of Laut's The Fur Trade of America-----	68-69
Smith, Charles W. Review of Pendexter's Kings of the Missouri-----	68-69
Spier, Leslie. Review of Wissler's The American Indian-----	300-301
Spokane, Origin of Name-----	212-213
Tacoma, Origin of Name-----	287-289
Tilton, James. Report as President of Board of Regents of University of Washington, 1864-----	312-314
Tolmie, Dr., Serves Notice to American Settlers to Quit H. B. Co.'s Lands-----	135
(The) "Tonquin" (Howay)-----	83-92
Totem Pole at Everett. (Note)-----	311
Trailmakers of the Northwest (Haworth). Review-----	69-70
Turner, Junius Thomas, Passes His Ninety-sixth Birthday-----	311
Turney, Ida Virginia. Paul Bunyan Comes West. Review-----	69
Una, Captain Sangster. (Note)-----	131
Union List of Canadian Books-----	77
University of Washington, Regents' Report for 1864-----	312-314
Vancouver Island Historic Sites Marked-----	311-312
Van Ogle's Memory of Pioneer Days-----	269-281
Villard, Henry, Papers of, Wanted-----	158-159
Wagner, Henry R. California Imprints. Review-----	237
Wagner, Henry R., Continues His Bibliographic Work-----	153
Washington Geographic Names. By Edmons S. Meany-----	32-56; 122-130; 212-224; 284-292
Washington Territorial Newspapers (Meany)-----	181-195; 251-268
Waterman, T. T. Geographical Names Used by the Indians of the Pacific Coast. Reviewed-----	303-304
Whitman College Relic-----	79-80
Whitman County Pioneers-----	159-160
Williams, Christina MacDonald McKenzie. Narrative, recorded by Wm. S. Lewis-----	107-117
Williams, Mary Floyd. History of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851. Reviewed by E. S. Meany-----	67
Williams, Mary Floyd. Papers of the San Francisco Committee of Vigilance of 1851. Reviewed by E. S. Meany-----	67
Wissler, Clark. The American Indian. Reviewed by Leslie Spier-----	300-301
Work, Letitia. (Note)-----	63, 141
(The) Wreck of the "St. Nicholas." By C. L. Andrews-----	27-31
Wyoming State Historian's First Biennial Report. (Noted)-----	151
"Yakima Herald." Yakima Reminiscences-----	118-121

25148





29148















